



# Records of Early English Drama

---

## SUSSEX

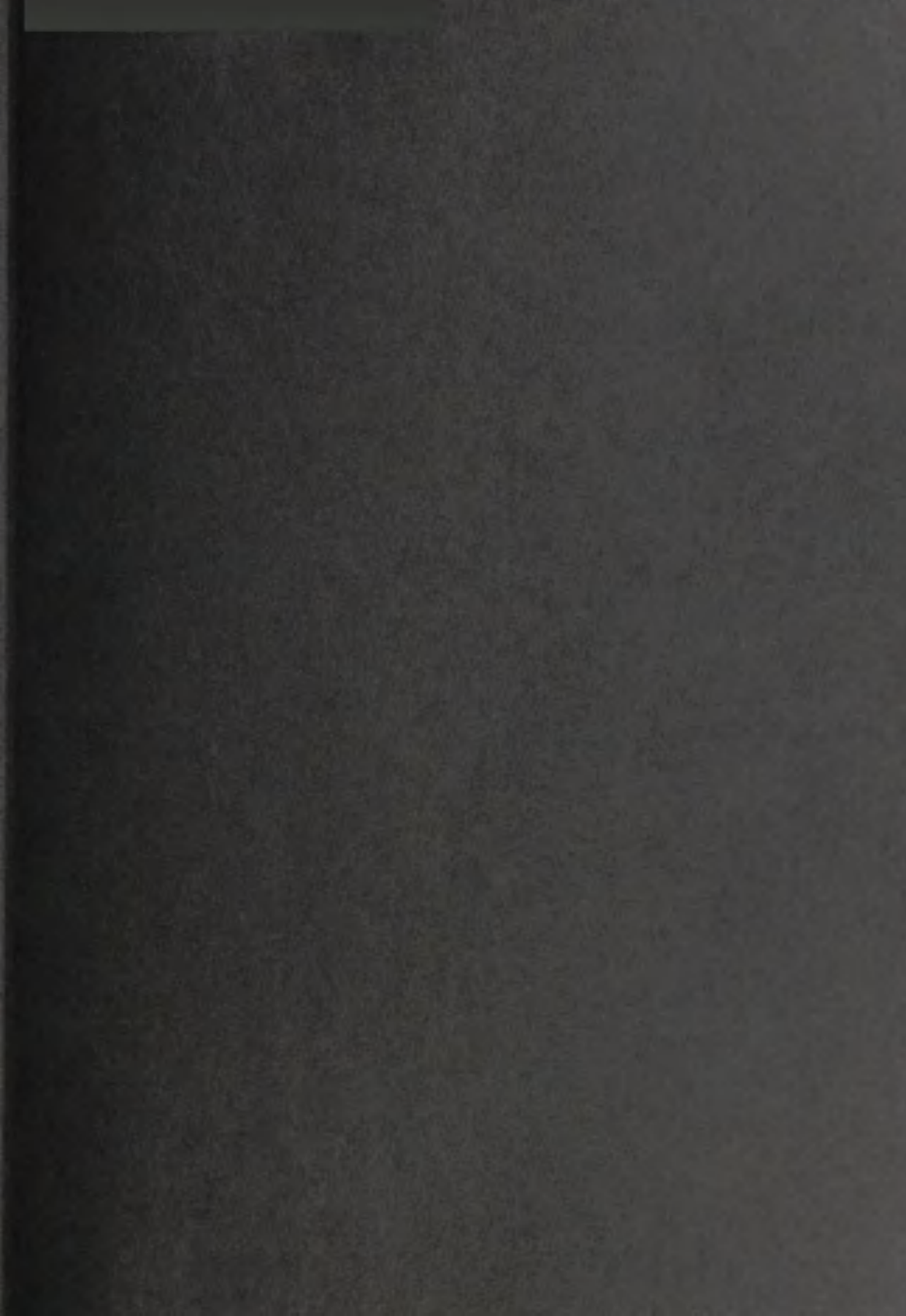
---

416-585-4504

PLEASE RETURN TO  
RECORDS OF EARLY ENGLISH DRAMA  
150 CHARLES STREET WEST  
TORONTO, ONT. M5S 1K9.  
ATTN:SALLY-BETH MACLEAN







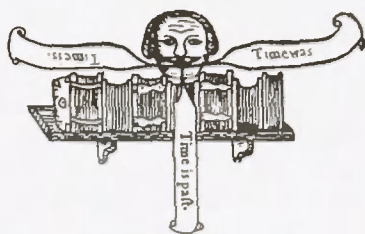


RECORDS OF EARLY ENGLISH DRAMA

---

# Records of Early English Drama

---



---

# SUSSEX

EDITED BY CAMERON LOUIS

---

BREPOLS  PUBLISHERS

and

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO PRESS

---



© University of Toronto Press Incorporated 2000  
Toronto Buffalo  
Printed in Canada

First published in North America in 2000 by University of Toronto Press Incorporated  
ISBN 0-8020-4849-8  
and in the European Union in 2000 by Brepols Publishers  
ISBN 2-503-50905-3



Printed on acid-free paper

---

### **Canadian Cataloguing in Publication Data**

Main entry under title:

Sussex

(Records of early English drama)  
Includes bibliographical references and index.  
ISBN 0-8020-4849-8 (University of Toronto)  
ISBN 2-503-50905-3 (Brepols)

1. Performing arts – England – Sussex – History – Sources.
2. Theater – England – Sussex – History – Sources.
- i. Louis, Cameron, 1949– . ii. Series.

PN2595.5.S88S88 2000 790.2'09422'5 C00-900905-1

---

This book has been published with the help of a grant from the Humanities and Social Sciences Federation of Canada, using funds provided by the Social Sciences and Humanities Research Council of Canada.

The research and typesetting costs of  
Records of Early English Drama  
have been underwritten by the  
National Endowment for the Humanities and the  
Social Sciences and Humanities Research Council of Canada

---

# Contents

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS vii

## INTRODUCTION

*Historical Background* xi

Drama, Music, and Ceremony xxxvi

The Documents liv

Editorial Procedures lxxxiii

Notes lxxxviii

SELECT BIBLIOGRAPHY c

MAPS civ

SYMBOLS 2

THE RECORDS 3

## APPENDIXES

1 Taillifer and the Battle of Hastings 211

2 Reports from the Great Yarmouth Herring Fair 215

3 The Battle of Winchelsea 219

4 Saints' Days and Festivals 221

TRANSLATIONS 223

ENDNOTES 260

PATRONS AND TRAVELLING  
COMPANIES 293

## GLOSSARIES

Introduction 337

Latin Glossary 341

English Glossary 353

INDEX 363

---

# Records of Early English Drama

The aim of Records of Early English Drama (REED) is to find, transcribe, and publish external evidence of dramatic, ceremonial, and minstrel activity in Great Britain before 1642. The executive editor would be grateful for comments on and corrections to the present volume and for having any relevant additional material drawn to her attention at REED, 150 Charles St West, Toronto, Ontario, Canada M5S 1K9 or reed@chass.utoronto.ca.

ALEXANDRA F. JOHNSTON University of Toronto DIRECTOR

SALLY-BETH MACLEAN University of Toronto EXECUTIVE EDITOR

## EXECUTIVE BOARD

PETER CLARK University of Leicester

PETER GREENFIELD University of Puget Sound

C.E. MCGEE University of St Jerome's College

PETER MEREDITH University of Leeds

DAVID MILLS University of Liverpool

A.H. NELSON University of California, Berkeley

BARBARA PALMER Mary Washington College

J.A.B. SOMERSET University of Western Ontario

ROBERT TITTLER Concordia University

## DEVELOPMENT BOARD

EDWARD JACKMAN

NADINA JAMISON

PATRICIA KENNEDY

J. ALEX LANGFORD

PATRICIA MCCAIN

MOIRA PHILLIPS

ROSEANN RUNTE

ELIZABETH WILSON

## EDITORIAL ADVISORY BOARD

J.J. ANDERSON University of Manchester

HERBERT BERRY

DAVID BEVINGTON University of Chicago

L.M. CLOPPER Indiana University

JOANNA DUTKA University of Toronto

IAN LANCASHIRE University of Toronto

RICHARD PROUDFOOT King's College,  
London

JOHN M. WASSON

GLYNNE WICKHAM

LAETITIA YEANDLE Folger Shakespeare  
Library

## EDITORIAL STAFF

GORDON OXLEY Typesetter

ARLEANE RALPH Associate Editor

MIRIAM SKEY Bibliographer/Copy Editor

ABIGAIL ANN YOUNG Associate Editor

---

# Acknowledgments

The fact that it is my name that appears on the title page of this volume is in some ways a distortion of reality. There is no 'onlie begetter' of this book but rather it is the result of the work and dedication of many individuals. Good fortune has played a large role in this project and a large part of that good fortune lies in the many colleagues, archivists, editors, supporters, and friends that I have been lucky enough to work with. It is my pleasure to acknowledge my many collaborators, without whose assistance it could not have been completed at all.

Foremost among the collaborators have been the staffs of the record repositories of the documents published here. Almost invariably my research interest has been encouraged and welcomed with willing assistance and enthusiasm. I first would like to thank C.R. Davey, county archivist of the East Sussex Record Office, and his competent and knowledgeable staff, who have participated in this project for almost twenty years. I consider myself fortunate to have begun this project while Graham Mayhew was employed by the ESRO and to have benefited from his exceptional knowledge (generously shared) of the Rye records. Dr Mayhew has also willingly helped with on-site checking of documents. Important assistance was provided by Philip Bye, Judith Brent, and Christopher Whittick, as well as others.

Equally helpful have been the West Sussex county archivists, R.J. Childs and his predecessor, Mrs P. Gill. I deeply appreciate the interest and assistance of the WsRO staff, especially Alison McCann and Timothy McCann, who have provided informed answers to my many queries, have performed on-site checking, and have shown deep interest in and enthusiasm for this project since its inception. I would also like to acknowledge the assistance of Alan Redmond.

At the Hastings Museum and Art Gallery my fellow researchers and I were welcomed and assisted by Victoria Williams, Catherine Walling, and Sophie Houlton. Further help was provided by Margaret Bird at the Rye Museum, Roger Norris at Durham Cathedral, and R.C. Yorke at the College of Arms. Mary Robertson of the Huntington Library answered some complex questions concerning the records of Battle Abbey. Also to be thanked are the staffs of Arundel Castle and Nottingham University Library. The Right Honourable the Earl of Scarbrough very generously provided me with a photocopy of one of his private documents and E.A. Everett, CBE, esq., facilitated access to the West Tarring Churchwardens' Accounts when they were still kept at St Andrew's Church.

I have also at various times had to rely on the services and good will of many colleagues and fellow researchers. Alan Nelson, James Gibson, and Alan Fletcher have been especially



generous with their time and talents in tracking down material for me and providing additional information. I am also indebted to Dr Gibson for permission to quote from and refer to his unpublished transcriptions of the records of east Kent. Some extensive checking of records was done by Ian Hilder. Help with more specific problems (sometimes at very short notice) has been provided by the late Father Leonard Boyle, o.p., Claire Breay, Jane Cowling, J.C. Cummings, Peter Dembowski, Michael Heaney, Sheila Lindenbaum, Jeanne Shami, Reta Terry, Penny Tucker, and Laetitia Yeandle. William Edwards (in consultation with Brian Merrilees) did the translation of French texts and assisted with their transcription. Catherine Emerson checked the Latin Translations and Glossary. C.E. McGee drew my attention to the records of the Edwards family and generously provided me with copies of them along with the text of his own writings on the subject.

An enormous amount of editing, correction, suggestion, encouragement, and criticism has come to me from the staff of the REED office in Toronto. As a former member of that staff I feel a close sense of camaraderie with them and hope the users of the REED volumes will appreciate their contribution to this very large enterprise. What has impressed me most about all the 'REEDers' I have worked with is that they have looked upon their duties not merely as a job but they have carried out their duties with a sense of selfless idealism and dedication and a determination to get things right. Sally-Beth MacLean has performed her functions as executive editor in an admirably professional manner and provided many helpful suggestions and advice, in addition to organizing the office work on the volume. William Cooke was my first editorial contact at the office and did much of the palaeographical checking as well as invaluable research into the dating of documents. More recently he has been responsible for checking the English Glossary. Theodore De Welles provided some initial bibliographical support as did Tanya Hagen at a later stage. I especially want to thank the trio of editors who have been my close collaborators as the volume has been brought into publishable form. Arleane Ralph did much of the palaeographical checking (including an on-site visit to the UK), as well as managing the compilation of the records and keeping up a vigorous e-mail correspondence with me to keep things to the schedule. Her tact and encouragement, as well as good cheer when things were not going so well, were much appreciated. Miriam Skey has been the bibliographer and has sent me many useful references. Later on she was the copy editor and fact checker; in this capacity she has been fierce in her pursuit of accuracy and saved me from many inconsistencies, errors, stylistic infelicities, sloppy thinking, and outright stupidities. Abigail Ann Young has provided a combination of skills in palaeography, Latin translation, church law, lexicography, and computer technology. Parts of this volume were only possible with the help of her unique scholarly abilities. The typesetting was done by Gord Oxley, with assistance from his predecessor William Rowcliffe. Research for the Patrons and Travelling Companies section was carried out by John Lehr, with some preliminary work by Robert Ormsby. The business end of the REED project is managed by Cissy Yun. The two modern maps have been prepared by Subash Shanbhag.

Another key role in improving the quality of this volume has been played by outside assessors and readers. Robert Tittler has provided many helpful comments and suggestions from the point of view of a historian. I have also been fortunate in the two anonymous



readers contacted by the University of Toronto Press. Their astute and remarkably detailed reports resulted in many changes to this volume.

The University of Regina has participated as well. At an early stage of my research Cam Blachford, former associate vice-president of research, gave encouragement and approved a research grant from the President's Fund. The university library staff and inter-library loans office have been unfailing in their assistance. Finally, M.A. Wigmore, head of the English Department, and K.M. Knutilla, dean of the Faculty of Arts, arranged for a reduced teaching load for me in the winter of 2000. This gesture, which can only be called extremely generous in this era of short staffing and underfunding, was of incalculable help at a key time in the production of this book and fully demonstrated the commitment of the university to research.

I am also grateful for two summer research grants from the REED project. I formally acknowledge permission to publish excerpts from documents held by the following repositories: Biblioteca Apostolica Vaticana, British Library, Dorset Archives Service, East Sussex Record Office, Hastings Museum and Art Gallery, Koninklijke Bibliotheek van België–Bibliothèque Royale de Belgique, and Public Record Office. In quoting the documents in the West Sussex Record Office I acknowledge the permission of Chichester County Council; episcopal archives are quoted by permission of the bishop of Chichester; and the capitular archives are quoted by permission of the dean and chapter of Chichester. Parish documents are quoted by permission of the incumbents. The appropriate excerpts from the Battle Abbey accounts are reproduced by permission of The Huntington Library, San Marino, California. Extracts from the De L'Isle MSS, a private collection, appear by kind permission of Viscount De L'Isle. Quotations from Durham Dean and Chapter Library Ms. C.iv.27 appear by permission of the dean and chapter of Durham. Quotations from Oxford University College MS. 148 are printed by permission of the master and fellows of University College, Oxford.

To conclude, I have three acknowledgments that I have to call special, because they are particularly heartfelt. First, I thank Father Edward Jackman, who has given generous financial support towards this volume through the Jackman Foundation. Equally important have been the interest, enthusiasm, and encouragement he has had for this project over the years. For me as a humanities scholar to have had a 'patron' in these times is surely a unique experience for which I feel extremely grateful. I doubt that the travelling players of the Middle Ages and Renaissance were nearly so well served.

Second, I would have to say that there are few people who have had as much influence on the direction of my life as Alexandra Johnston, the director of Records of Early English Drama. Sandy was the first reader of my PhD thesis, gave me my first job, introduced me to the person who was to become my wife, and asked me to take on the Sussex volume. As one who worked with her in the early years of REED I feel even more than most others that she is to be congratulated for the vision and courage she showed in setting up the project and in committing so much of her time and energy to it.

Finally, Mary Blackstone, my wife and partner in so many things, *did not* do the index or the proof-reading, or single-handedly clean the house, cook the meals, and do the laundry while I was busy compiling this volume. However, what she did do was give me the benefit of her peerless knowledge of early modern theatre history and patronage of the performing arts, as

well as her encouragement and moral support. Over the past twenty years, beginning with our work as colleagues in the REED office, this project has grown and flourished along with our relationship and so it is with great pleasure that I see it come to fruition. In closing, I refer Mary to Chaucer's *Tale of Melibee*, vii. 1107–8.

This book is dedicated to the memory of my mother, May Woo Louis, who lived from 1911 to 1962 and continues to be the inspiration of my life.

---

# Historical Background

The physical geography of Sussex is formed by three layers traversing the length of the county: the coastal plain, the South Downs, and the Weald. The coastal plain begins near the Hampshire border but only reaches as far east as Brighton. The South Downs are a series of chalk hills reaching to the Channel on the east and widening out on the western side, with a northerly shelf on which several farms and villages rest. The northernmost and largest of the three strips, the Weald (or 'Wild'), extends along the Surrey border, and in Kent from Edenbridge to Lympne, just north of Romney Marsh on the east. The Weald in turn consists of three sub-areas, the most southern of which is a hilly strip called the Wealden Greensand. Just north is the Low Weald, a flat clay area stretching from Pevensey Levels on the east and widening out to the Surrey border north of Crawley. The elevated section, the High Weald, is an area of hills and deep vales, partly sandstone, partly clay, going through the Ashdown Forest, Tunbridge Wells, and Wadhurst.<sup>1</sup> Two other areas, which do not fit into any of these divisions, are the marshy lands in the southeast coast around Pevensey (the 'Levels') and just west of the Kentish border including the town of Rye.

One effect of this geographical setting was to provide natural barriers, in the form of the sea to the south and the heavily forested High Weald, which to some extent cut eastern Sussex off from Kent, Surrey, and London, in spite of its proximity in terms of distance. As well, each distinct geographical area had definite advantages and disadvantages for its inhabitants. The coast areas were well placed for fishing, for transport, and for trade with other coastal ports and with London and the Continent, as well as for less respectable activities like smuggling and piracy. On the other hand they were also extremely vulnerable to enemy attack and to natural disasters such as sudden storms or slow erosion or silting. The downlands were exceptionally fertile and amenable to farming of grain, as well supplying rich grasses for sheep grazing, but also providing limited employment for the local inhabitants. The Weald, at first seen as a wild forest inhabited by social outcasts, was more dependent on its natural resources such as wood and iron. Agriculture was also possible in the Weald but with much higher labour intensity than on the Downs and with much more fertilization of the acidic soil required. The Weald was, with some effort, also made hospitable to cattle farming. The southeastern marshes were at first used for crops, but later highly valued as areas for fattening cattle, sheep, and horses. Unfortunately they also were breeding grounds for diseases and thus were not desirable places for human habitation.<sup>2</sup>



The settlements of Sussex which were the most significant in the late Middle Ages and in the early modern period tended to be located in the most easily cultivable areas along the coastal southern portion, which had been stripped of its woodland in prehistoric times. The port of Rye was at the extreme east and commanded the Rother River, which was navigable by barge as far as Udiam near Salehurst.<sup>3</sup> West of the marshy area of Rye, and at the edge of the Weald, were the ports of Winchelsea, Pevensey, and Hastings. Further along the coast on the plain area were the ports of Seaford (near the mouth of the Cuckmere), Meeching, later Newhaven (at the mouth of the Ouse), New Shoreham (at the mouth of the Adur, which flowed by Steyning further north), and Chichester. Further inland, but important as sites for fortresses because of their location on waterways, were Lewes on the River Ouse, Bramber on the River Adur, and Arundel on the River Arun. These three rivers (with varying degrees of navigability) were used for important north-south barge traffic from central Sussex to the coast.<sup>4</sup> The Weald was slower to populate but important market towns emerged there in the late Middle Ages, for example, East Grinstead, Horsham, Midhurst, and Petworth.

The political divisions of Sussex have tended to straddle the natural east-west geographical features described above and in fact to divide the county into two separate eastern and western entities. Part of the reason for this tendency is that the settlements of east Sussex in particular, from the Middle Ages to the present day, have been oriented more to their neighbours in Kent than to those of west Sussex. Even in Anglo-Saxon times there was a tribal division between the eastern and western halves of the county. The Normans set up an administrative structure which further accentuated the east-west split of the county. Partly because of the tendency for traffic to flow north and south between London and coastal settlements, the Normans divided the county into six north-south strips called rapes, each named after a port city or coastal fortress (Chichester, Arundel, Bramber, Lewes, Pevensey, and Hastings), each with a market town and a harbour, and each put under the authority of a baron. In time the rapes of Hastings, Pevensey, and Lewes came to be known as the Eastern Division, and Bramber, Arundel, and Chichester the Western Division. Each rape was divided into hundreds and each hundred into parishes. The splitting of the county into two halves originates from a recognition in early modern times that the county was too diverse and had no natural centre. Thus from 1504 the sheriff's court alternated between Chichester in the west (where in previous times it had always been held) and Lewes in the east.<sup>5</sup> The actual division of east and west Sussex into two separate administrative counties dates from 1889.<sup>6</sup> The reorganization of 1974 formalized the separation of east and west Sussex into two distinct counties and transferred some parishes in the centre of the county, as well as their records (including East Grinstead), from East Sussex to West Sussex.<sup>7</sup>

## Roads and Transport

As they did elsewhere the Romans left a system of roads throughout Sussex, three of which led from London to the coast or near to the coast. One of these was Stane Street, which went through the settlement that was later to be known as Chichester, while the other two followed different routes to sites that are near the settlements now known as Lewes and Brighton. A

fourth went from what is now Rochester in Kent through the Weald to the coast at the site of Hastings or Pevensey. There is some additional evidence of an east-west road along the foot of the South Downs (now the Greensand Way), running east from Stane Street (at Bignor, northeast of Chichester), possibly as far as Pevensey and from there connecting with the coastal ports of Kent. It has also been suggested that there was a coastal route from what is now Brighton west to Chichester and Southampton.<sup>8</sup>

The Normans divided Sussex into rapes partly to secure the trading roads from London to the coast. The fact that the fortresses and cities for whom the rapes were named (see p xii) were also located on the Roman roads suggests that by and large the ancient ways were still in use. The Gough map in the Bodleian Library (dated mid-fourteenth century) is not very helpful for north-south roads in Sussex but it does seem to indicate an east-west road running from Southampton in the west, through Havant, Chichester, Arundel, Bramber, Lewes, Winchelsea, and Rye, ending at Canterbury in Kent.<sup>9</sup> However, it is also clear that new roads were being added throughout the period. There was a road from at least the sixteenth century between London and Hastings, which was maintained by the Fishmongers Company of London as a means of expediting the delivery of fish to the city. Main routes that were probably used in the late Middle Ages and Renaissance are indicated on the county map (see pp cvi–cvii).<sup>10</sup>

Aside from the routings of the Sussex roads two further observations need to be made. One is that Sussex in the late medieval and early modern periods became notorious for the poor condition of its highways, especially the north-south routes in the Weald. Heavy commercial traffic from the Weald resulted in road surfaces that were muddy and riddled with potholes, and which were repaired only at the goodwill of local parishes (at least in the post-Dissolution period) and the scolding of justices of the peace. Complaints about Sussex roads became a cliché in the writings of Tudor and Stuart travellers, and Jacobean and Caroline judges refused to go further south than Horsham for the winter assizes.<sup>11</sup> More seriously, poor transport infrastructure added prohibitive costs to agricultural and other products, thus at times crippling the county economy. Landowners were likewise discouraged from living on their Wealden estates.<sup>12</sup> Speed also attested to the poor condition of the roads, calling them 'ill in winter.'<sup>13</sup> In the seventeenth century bad weather could effectively isolate the county from London. In fact the earliest known comprehensive map of the county, in Ogilby's *Britannia* of 1675, shows only five major thoroughfares and even these were dismissed by a cartographer in the 1720s as mere open horsetracks.<sup>14</sup> On the other hand the problem may have been exaggerated and unfairly generalized (spatially and temporally) through bad experiences in the Wealden clay in the wet winters. Regulations of the sixteenth century assumed that fish could be delivered by specialty transporters called 'rippiers' from Hastings and Rye to London in twenty-four hours.<sup>15</sup> It is also true that these poor surface conditions probably were not as extreme in the east-west roads outside the Weald, which were likely much more passable and useable. Thus travellers in the southeast (including entertainers in all likelihood) should have found it easier to travel between the ports and coastal settlements than to go out south from London to the coast via the market towns of the county.

Alternate means of travel were also available in Sussex though there is no direct evidence that entertainers used them (here or elsewhere), and in any case we have little evidence of travel



by them within the county at all. Some commercial traffic may have made use of routes off the main ones, such as the crests of the downlands or the ridges in the High Weald.<sup>16</sup> Also there was throughout our period a well-developed system of boat traffic along the southeast coast. We know, for instance, that in the fourteenth century a ship regularly sailed from Arundel, picked up consignments at New Shoreham and Seaford, and then delivered its load at Dover.<sup>17</sup> Any of the other ports along the coast could have served as calling points for ships as well. Inland waterways provided by the easily navigable Arun, Adur, Ouse, and Rother Rivers could also be used for travel between the coast and a limited area in the central part of the county, and there is evidence that travellers on horseback made use of the beaches for quick, efficient journeys.<sup>18</sup> Performers travelling short distances could well have used alternate transport; for example, players from the villages in the hinterland of Rye may have reached the port via short boat trips down the Rother. However, for long-distance travellers like patrons' entertainers most of these alternate forms of transportation could only have been a partial assistance during longer journeys.

## Political and Economic History

To a large extent the history of Sussex has been determined by its proximity to the Continent. When the Roman invasion of Britain began in earnest in AD 43, they found the area now referred to as West Sussex inhabited mainly by the Atrebates, an offshoot of a Gaulish tribe that had emigrated from what is now France and the Low Countries beginning around the middle of the previous century. Roman occupation itself, which kept an Atrebate king called Cogidubnus as a local client king of the area, has left considerable archaeological evidence, mostly on the coastal plain and the Downs. For example, there appears to have been a fortified city at the present site of Chichester (complete with an amphitheatre) and a palace nearby at Fishbourne, as well as several villas scattered throughout the area.<sup>19</sup>

During Saxon times the area was more or less split between the Hæstingas, inhabiting a small portion of the far eastern area, and other South Saxons, living in the west. It is from this early period that the concept of Sussex originates, both as the kingdom of the South Saxons and as a diocese of the church. And because of the natural boundaries formed by the sea, the Weald, and the marshes, the area has been fairly consistently defined since. As a coastal region the Sussex area also suffered during the Danish raids, especially at the end of the tenth century.<sup>20</sup> The ecclesiastical see dates from the time of St Wilfrid's mission of 681–6 (see below, p xviii) although its continuous existence is from between 709 and 716.

During the time from the Norman Conquest to the thirteenth century Sussex became an important area, not merely because the decisive battle of the era took place on Sussex soil but also because it was the region of England closest to Normandy. As we have seen, the Normans devised a system of divisions which focused on the importance of certain ports and fortresses along the coast of the county. These ports and their roads to London and other destinations made Sussex part of important trading routes, especially for importing wine and cloth and exporting wool and wood. In fact the thirteenth century was a time of great prosperity for the county, largely due to trade. Hastings, the only founding member of the Cinque Ports located

in Sussex, became the headquarters of the federation and, with the addition of 'The Two Ancient Towns' of Rye and Winchelsea, came to assume the leadership role among the ports.<sup>21</sup> Sussex benefited from Edward I's program of building new towns to restore the ports of the south coast, specifically in the construction of New Hastings and New Winchelsea.<sup>22</sup> Ship-building also prospered, partly because the Cinque Ports (see below, pp xxii–xxiv) fulfilled their obligations to the Crown by supplying ships but also because the Weald furnished both the oak and the iron that were necessary. The Weald also was the source for much of the labour that supported the productivity of the fertile coast in general and thus became a kind of dependent economy with respect to the coast.<sup>23</sup> Enclosures in the Weald further moved workers to take jobs on the coast.<sup>24</sup>

However, great changes in Sussex were about to take place. Some of the same benefits of geography also proved great liabilities during the later Middle Ages. The French attacks, beginning in the time of King John, were largely concentrated on Sussex and in the late fourteenth century the French conducted extremely destructive raids on Winchelsea, Seaford, Hastings, Lewes, and Rye. The later Middle Ages were also a time of great social unrest in the area, especially the Kentish and Sussex Weald where governmental control was tenuous and conflict between peasantry and lords was acute. Withholding of labour by peasants after the Black Death was an especially severe problem for landowners in the southeast. The Weald of Sussex and Kent was the main theatre of conflict in the Peasants' Revolt in 1381 and Cade's Rising in 1451. The burning of John of Gaunt's London palace in 1381 was a sign of his unpopularity in the southeast. There was also in the late Middle Ages a rapid depopulation of the Downs and the coastal areas due to enclosure of open fields, the Black Death, and erosion of the coast.<sup>25</sup> In Sussex in general there was a steady conversion of arable land to pasture, along with an upsetting of the traditional categories of peasants as either freeholders, copyholders, or leaseholders.<sup>26</sup> In the fifteenth century rural Sussex was in economic depression, particularly in comparison with Kent.<sup>27</sup>

The Tudor and Stuart period, during which it has been estimated the population of Sussex rose to 60,000,<sup>28</sup> marks a shift in economic emphasis from the coast to the Weald. The ports, having already suffered from war and storms, declined more dramatically as many of them saw their harbours silt up. By the middle of the sixteenth century Winchelsea and Seaford had ceased to function as ports and others were in decline, including Chichester and Hastings. On the other hand the Downs had recovered much of their former prosperity with a relatively uniform and integrated economy based on large holdings of sheep pasture and arable land, producing grains, wool, and mutton. Through the nearby coastal ports, products of this area had accessible markets in London and other parts of England.<sup>29</sup> There was great economic expansion in other areas, especially the Weald, formerly thought of mainly as a wilderness, where the economy began to develop around the harvesting of wood and the pasturing of cattle, as well as some labour-intensive farming of such crops as grains, hops, and fruit.<sup>30</sup> Equally important was the development of manufacturing and crafts in the Weald. A great influx of population (mostly tradespeople and farmers with small holdings), together with appropriate resources, resulted in new industries in textiles, gloving, tanning, brick and tile making, gunpowder, and glass.<sup>31</sup> However, the most important part of the Wealden economy



in the sixteenth century (along with the lumber industry) was iron production, which thrived due to the availability of ore, timber, water power, and labour. By the 1570s over a hundred furnaces and forges were operating in the Weald, helping to release England from dependence on foreign sources for iron and ordnance.<sup>32</sup> The southeastern marshlands had historically been used for crop farming but by the seventeenth century they had been almost entirely converted to highly valued grazing land.<sup>33</sup>

One palpable result of the economic prosperity in most of the county was a boom in the construction of new mansions, probably the best known of which is Cowdray, built by Sir Anthony Browne during the reign of Henry VIII. Others included Woolavington, built by the London ironmonger Giles Garton in the late sixteenth century, and Slaugham Place, built by the Protestant parliamentarian Walter Covert in 1612.<sup>34</sup>

## COUNTY GOVERNMENT

In the Middle Ages the sheriff of Sussex (paired with Surrey under the same sheriff almost continuously from the thirteenth century until 1636) was the most important shire official. In the sixteenth century the sheriff's duties included presiding over the county court (which handled minor civil litigation) and working with the courts of assize and quarter sessions, empanelling juries, producing prisoners, and executing sentences. He also ensured that royal writs were delivered and he collected certain ancient royal taxes. He was responsible for paying the wages of his undersheriffs and extending hospitality in the county to the queen and foreign ambassadors, duties which meant that holding the office cost more than it paid. The other two main shire officials were the coroner and the escheator.<sup>35</sup>

During the time of Henry VIII the shire position of lord lieutenant was created, which in some counties came to supersede the office of sheriff in power in military matters although the sheriffs retained most of their onerous duties. Under Elizabeth the holder of the lord lieutenancy (usually retained for life) was always a peer and sometimes a privy councillor. The position was originally created to deal with internal and external security problems brought on by the Reformation and thus involved drafting men into military service and training and (with the assistance of muster masters) inspecting musters. It also involved extracting loans to the Crown from people of substance as well as provisioning food for the navy, rationing in times of famine, and enforcing Lenten restrictions. One further duty became crucial during the Reformation, that of supervising and persecuting recusants. During Elizabeth's reign more and more of the duties of the lord lieutenant were shifted to deputy lieutenants, sometimes as many as six to a county (Sussex had three in 1569 and four in 1592).<sup>36</sup> The deputies were appointed by the Crown, usually on the recommendation of the lord lieutenant. As the lord lieutenant reported to the privy council, he was the link between the central government and the provincial localities but as he was nominated by the Crown, he was also a means of local control by the central government.<sup>37</sup> The lord lieutenancy of Sussex was exceptional in that it was usually split between two or three leading members of the aristocracy to reconcile factions such as religious ones. Thus in the mid-sixteenth century the lieutenancy was split between Arundel and Lumley until 1569, when the ties of these two Catholic magnates to the lords of the north

made them politically too suspect. At that time a new commission of lieutenancy was issued to the Protestant Buckhurst, the non-committal William West (soon to become Lord De La Warr), and the loyal Catholic Montagu. As the tolerance of even loyal Catholics decreased, Montagu was removed in 1585 and Lord Admiral Charles Howard (later earl of Nottingham) replaced him.<sup>38</sup>

At the local level the most important figure was often the justice of the peace, a member of the gentry or nobility who acted as a magistrate in criminal matters (in responsibility for which he came to supersede the sheriff) and also performed administrative duties. These officials were appointed by the Crown and such posts, although unpaid, were avidly sought after both for social prestige and for the political power that came with them. One result was the appointment of increasing numbers of justices in the Tudor period, reaching about forty or fifty per shire in Elizabeth's time. Although in any individual county the number of justices undoubtedly varied over time we do know that in 1609 Sussex had forty-six. The justices administered the growing number of statutes in the Tudor period, especially those relating to apprenticeship, the poor, and vagrancy. They also were responsible for keeping the peace, including making enquiries into felonies and hearing cases relating to breaches of the peace. The powers of the justices in criminal matters included committing individuals to gaol, ordering the sheriffs to make arrests, reporting against Catholics, and enforcing laws against illegal hunting, games, tipping, and horse theft. During the Reformation there was of course some concern about the religious leanings of justices but in fact there was usually more concern about the shortage of capable individuals to hold these posts, regardless of religion.<sup>39</sup>

The quarter sessions were an assembly of the justices of the peace, held at regular intervals in Lewes (for the eastern rapes) or Chichester (for the western rapes).<sup>40</sup> The justices of the peace were supposed to attend (though most did not) along with the sheriffs. The juries of the quarter sessions reported on and tried crimes such as murder, assault, witchcraft, and failure to attend church. The courts also dealt with administrative matters such as the poor laws and wage regulations.<sup>41</sup>

At the more local level shires were divided into hundreds and parishes. Justices of the peace often were unofficially organized by hundreds, although officially at the head of each hundred were two high constables, whose main duties were tax collection and policing. The parishes were in the charge of a constable as well as the churchwardens. From the time of Mary the parishes also had responsibility for the maintenance of roads in addition to their more traditional duties in poor relief and church law. This decentralization of responsibility over roads was one of the reasons why they were so inconsistently maintained.<sup>42</sup>

Along with this common county administration there were two other strong political forces in Sussex. One was the duchy of Lancaster. For example, in the late fourteenth century the duchy had extensive holdings in the county, especially in the area around Pevensey and the Ashdown Forest. Consequently the steward of the duchy in Sussex and the constable of Pevensey Castle wielded considerable power.<sup>43</sup> The lord warden of the Cinque Ports (see below, p xxiii) was also a key figure in Sussex politics, even though his seat was at Dover Castle in Kent. In fact his relationship with the citizens of the Ports was partly an adversarial one as he was mainly an instrument of royal control over them and specifically a means of insuring that the Ports



fulfilled their national duties, although he was also an advocate for their interests in the central government. Part of the lord warden's relationship with the Ports seems to have taken the form of maintaining a troupe of performers who made regular visits to the Ports (see below, pp xli–xlii).

Sussex was represented in parliament by MPs for the county as well as for the towns of Arundel, Bramber, Chichester, East Grinstead, Horsham, Lewes, Midhurst, New Shoreham, Seaford, and Steyning. So-called 'barons' of the Cinque Ports sat in parliament representing Hastings, Rye, and Winchelsea as well. In the late Middle Ages the parliamentary representation of Sussex was strongly influenced by the Fitz Alans, earls of Arundel, and most of the MPs of the fourteenth century had strong ties to the family (on borough representation, see below, pp xxiv–xxxi). With the accession of Henry IV the influence passed to the duchy of Lancaster, most notably in the repeated elections of John Pelham and Sir John Dallingridge, though the Arundels reasserted their influence with the accession of Henry V.<sup>44</sup> Parliamentary patronage in the fifteenth century was more evenly divided between the dukes of Norfolk, the earls of Arundel and of Southampton, and the Barons Abergavenny, Dacre, De La Warr, and Seymour of Sudeley. Independent gentry such as Sir John Gage and Sir Richard Sackville also gained election. Even after the Protestant Thomas Sackville became Baron Buckhurst the Catholic Arundel family continued to influence the county parliamentary elections into the late sixteenth century.<sup>45</sup> In the sixteenth century the lord wardens struggled to control the election of members from the Cinque Ports but their attempts appear to have had only partial success, especially in Rye.<sup>46</sup>

## Religious History

The origins of Christianity in Sussex lie in the arrival of St Wilfrid, bishop of Northumbria, in 681. Strongly encouraged by the nominally Christian south Saxon King Ethelwold, Wilfrid rapidly converted most of the populace before his return to the north in 686. In 711 the seat of the south Saxon see was established at the village of Selsey but it was moved to Chichester by the Normans in 1075. The Normans quickly multiplied the number of religious houses and parish churches in the county. The thirteenth-century struggle between Henry III and the church over ecclesiastical temporalities deeply affected the episcopate of Richard de Wyche, who was bishop of Chichester 1244–53. Although the saintly, ascetic Richard attempted to make peace with the king he staunchly defended the rights of the church while showing no interest in increasing its wealth. In the later Middle Ages the most urgent concern of the church was Lollardry and the bishop of Chichester, like other bishops, was ordered to seek out and punish heretics. However, there is little evidence that such orders actually located any degree of Lollard heresy in Sussex, although the neighbouring Kentish Weald apparently was deeply affected by the reformists.<sup>47</sup> The only Lollard executed in the county was Thomas Bagely, burned at the stake in 1432. Heresy did become an issue with Bishop Reginald Pecock of Chichester, who managed to offend both reformers and the established church by his highly original and daring writings on the clergy and theological matters as well as his anti-Lollard tracts. However, when he was arraigned as a heretic in 1457 he promptly confessed his error.<sup>48</sup>

There was no overt opposition to the Dissolution in Sussex; indeed the evidence from wills



seems to indicate that the people of the county did not feel generously disposed to monasteries in the years before 1536.<sup>49</sup> However, in time the religious turmoil of the Reformation period deeply affected the county as it did all parts of England. But even then the county did not function as a monolith in religious matters, either spatially or temporally. Goring thus sums up the regional reactions to the Reformation in Sussex:

There was more support for the Reformation in East Sussex than in West, more enthusiasm for religious change in the Weald than in the Downs, more positive signs of Protestantism in towns and other industrial areas than in the purely agricultural countryside. And there was stronger loyalty to the old religion in regions where the landlords had firm control and *cujus regio ejus religio* prevailed.<sup>50</sup>

Thus many historians emphasize the traditionalism in the county, especially in the areas in the west and those dominated by aristocratic lords, particularly in the early Reformation. Manning depicts Elizabethan Sussex as a county more reluctant than most to accept Protestantism, with only scattered pockets of reformers in the towns of the eastern section.<sup>51</sup> Similarly, Kitch has argued that a strongly Catholic aristocracy and gentry in the county delayed the conversion to Protestantism,<sup>52</sup> while Timothy J. McCann has shown by numbers of deprivations that many traditional clergy kept office in Sussex well into the time of Elizabeth.<sup>53</sup> Catholicism was especially strong in the west, largely due to the greater proximity of the conservative cathedral. The abolition of the feast of St Richard of Chichester and the destruction of his shrine met with considerable resistance from the cathedral leadership.<sup>54</sup> Another important factor was the presence and power in the county of a well-established Catholic gentry and aristocracy, most notably the Fitz Alans at their stronghold at Arundel.<sup>55</sup> Not surprisingly, with the accession of Queen Mary, some of the first parishes to restore the trappings of Catholicism were in the west, including Billingshurst, Clapham, Eastergate, and West Tarring.

During the Elizabethan period there were also strong but small pockets of recusancy in the east in the area of influence of the Browne family in and around Battle and of the Gages at Firle.<sup>56</sup> A further factor was the intercession of the Protestant Lord Buckhurst during his lord lieutenancy (1586–1608). Because of his personal alliance with Viscount Montagu and his general distaste for religious persecution, Buckhurst frequently refused to carry out the directives of the privy council and moreover sometimes challenged the right of deputy lieutenants to restrain and detain recusants.<sup>57</sup> At the accession of James I there were still 250–300 practising Roman Catholics in Sussex, about half of whom lived in separate communities on the lands of Catholic families such as those of the Shelleys at Clapham, the Montagus at Cowdray, the Gages at Firle, the Kempes at Slindon, the Thatchers at Westham, and the Carylls at West Harting, mostly in the western parts of the county.<sup>58</sup> Indeed there have been a number of hiding places for priests found in the former houses of Roman Catholic gentry and aristocracy such as at Slindon House, near Arundel.<sup>59</sup> It is thus not surprising that most of the survivals of traditional customs found in the Sussex records come from parishes in and around Chichester, such as the lords of misrule in Bosham in 1598/9 and in Chichester in 1586/7, the morris dancers in Cocking in 1616/17, and the maypole in Eastergate in 1623. Other western areas

that demonstrate this attachment to old customs are the proximate villages of Steyning and West Tarring, which continued church ales well into the Protestant era, and the inland western parishes of Petworth, which had May gaming in 1593, and Horsham and Rudgwick, which had maypoles in 1582 and 1612 respectively.

On the other hand the roots of Sussex Protestantism lie to a large extent in the eastern part of the county, especially in the Weald, which in contrast to the rest of the county may have been influenced by the significant Lollardy of the Kentish Weald, and in the coastal towns, which were also subject to influence from Protestantism through refugees from the Continent. The movement first established roots in Sussex in the Weald, then gradually came to dominate the urban centres of Hastings, Lewes, Rye, and Winchelsea. It appears to have taken hold first among the wealthier, non-aristocratic townsmen and yeomen farmers, who were also among the best educated.<sup>60</sup> The fact that these areas were located so far from the episcopal seat in Chichester, together with the difficulty of travel within the county, helped to give them a different religious character.<sup>61</sup> A measure of the early strength of the reformers in the county is the fact that during the Marian period, twenty-seven Protestants were burned in Sussex, including ten at once in Lewes in 1557, the highest after London, Kent, and Essex. Of the martyrs, fifteen came from the Weald.<sup>62</sup> The mid-sixteenth century also marked the rise of a large number of Protestant gentry in the county, some of whom gradually replaced the Catholic justices on the county bench and effectively neutralized the influence of the Catholic gentry and aristocracy.<sup>63</sup> All historians agree that a further significant factor was the profound effect on the county of the episcopate of Richard Curteys (1570–82), during which time large numbers of zealous Protestant preachers spread throughout the county.<sup>64</sup> During the Civil War the county for the most part supported parliament, although Royalist gentry succeeded in seizing Chichester from its aldermen, an event which led to the siege of the city in 1642. Thomas Bowyer was the only Sussex MP to support the king. The Puritan movement was assisted by a number of prosperous gentry families, such as the Bowyers (Sir Thomas' support of the king notwithstanding), Coverts, Mays, Morleys, and Pelhams.<sup>65</sup>

## THE BISHOPS OF CHICHESTER

The history of the Chichester episcopate is in many ways separate from the religious history of the county. It cannot be said that the Chichester bishops during and after the Reformation reflected the religious views of the populace of the area as much as they reflected the views of the powers in London. In the earliest period of the Reformation the cathedral was so physically isolated from religious changes that it was Catholic for some time.<sup>66</sup> Not surprisingly the long-serving Bishop Robert Sherborne (1508–36) was a very reluctant Protestant and George Day (1543–51 and 1553–6) was an active counter-reformer who was deprived under Edward VI and restored by Mary. But the only other Catholic bishop in this period was John Christopherson (1557–8), who served briefly during the reign of Philip and Mary and was imprisoned by Elizabeth. John Scory (1552–3) and William Barlow (1559–68) were Protestant loyalists and dedicated reformers who went into exile during the reign of Philip and Mary. Richard Curteys (1570–82), Thomas Bickley (1586–96), Anthony Watson (1596–1605), and Lancelot Andrewes



(1605–9) were also loyal Protestants, with close ties to Elizabeth. Curteys had a bigger impact on his diocese than anyone else in his recruitment of parish priests, many of whom were of Puritan leanings. Samuel Harsnett (1609–19) was a somewhat more ambiguous figure, being a very high church bishop who preached strongly against Calvinism and Puritanism, as did Richard Montague (1628–38), an anti-Puritan extremist who stressed the importance of ritual. George Carleton (1619–28), on the other hand, was a severe Calvinist, while Brian Duppa (1638–41) and Henry King (1642–3, 1660–9) were moderates with close ties to Charles I.<sup>67</sup>

However, the bishops, being imposed from above and often stopping only briefly in Chichester on their way to a higher position, did not necessarily reflect the views of the cathedral dean and chapter, let alone the parishioners. It appears that the cathedral itself remained quite conservative throughout the Reformation. The strongly Protestant Curteys and Bickley especially found the dean and chapter to be infuriatingly conservative and resistant to their wills. Many of the Protestant bishops had little effect on the dean and chapter and in fact some did not even live in Chichester.<sup>68</sup>

## RELIGIOUS HOUSES

There were at the time of the Dissolution nine monasteries, two nunneries, and six friaries in Sussex.<sup>69</sup> These were in fact lower numbers than existed for most counties of England. The two largest religious houses were Lewes Priory and Battle Abbey. The former was a Cluniac institution founded by William Warenne and dedicated to St Pancras. It was somewhat aloof from the local populace but received great influence from the Continent as a result of being a cell of the Abbey of Cluny in Normandy. Much of the Norman painting in Sussex churches may possibly have been executed by a guild of artists from the priory.<sup>70</sup> The largest and wealthiest of the religious houses of Sussex, Lewes Priory was at its height in the twelfth century, when it housed over 100 monks. It declined steadily in the later Middle Ages but it still housed thirty-six monks in 1405 and was the twenty-fourth richest monastic institution in the country. The priory was the first religious house in England to surrender voluntarily at the Dissolution, when it housed twenty-four monks, after which it was given to Thomas Cromwell in 1537. Shortly after, it was razed to the ground but not before Portinari, the Italian engineer in charge of demolition, wrote a detailed description of the buildings.<sup>71</sup> Although many of the records of Lewes Priory survive (including some of the household variety), there is no evidence in them of dramatic or musical activity, a fact that may reflect the priory's orientation to the Continent and lack of interest in English culture.

Battle Abbey was founded by William the Conqueror on the site of his victory over the Saxon armies. William and his successors gave the Benedictine abbey a 'banlieu,' several churches and manors, and much royal favour in the form of endowments and jurisdictional privileges in the surrounding area. The 'banlieu' gave the abbot a circular estate and absolute power over all lands within a radius of 1.5 miles. There were twenty-seven monks at Battle in 1393 and thirty in 1490.<sup>72</sup> The abbey itself became 'a complex industrial and social organisation.'<sup>73</sup> Such vast estates required able administrators and the many detailed surviving accounts of the officers of the abbey reveal the wealth of the institution, especially in the fourteenth century. After

1330 the abbey established close connections with the local gentry as it began to hire members of prominent families as stewards, who acted as the chief legal officers of the abbey. One example was Bartholomew Bolney, who served from c 1420–77 and was the grandfather of Sir John Gage (who in turn was Anthony Browne's father-in-law). The beadle was the chief administrative officer within its leuga, or estate, and usually was a member of one of the leading burgess families of the town.<sup>74</sup>

During the later Middle Ages the abbey, like all landowners, suffered from the shortage of labour and much of the estates was dispersed into tenancies. At the same time the town of Battle continued to grow, partly due to emigration from the coastal towns that were under attack from the French, and in time the town burgesses gained more and more control over their own affairs as the power of the abbey declined,<sup>75</sup> although the abbey continued to give frequent payments to entertainers right into the 1520s. At the Dissolution the abbey was reported to be in poor condition, with seventeen monks. In 1538 the abbey and its lands were given to Anthony Browne, who razed the church, cloisters, and chapter house, using some of the proceeds of the sale to finance the construction of Cowdray.<sup>76</sup>

Rather smaller and more austere was the Cistercian abbey of Robertsbridge, founded around 1176 by Alvred de St Martin, sheriff of the rape of Hastings. Befitting the rigorous and contemplative lifestyle of the order, it was located in the high Weald. However, the abbey was visited by both Edward I twice and by Edward II once, a fact which confirms that it was not inaccessible to travellers in general, including travelling entertainers. Indeed, if the road from Hastings to London, which we know existed in the sixteenth century (see above, p xiii), was already in place in the fifteenth century, Robertsbridge probably was on this route and thus could have been accessible from both the north and the south. After the Dissolution, when it housed eight monks, the abbey and its lands were given to the Sidney family.<sup>77</sup>

## Towns

### THE CINQUE PORTS

The Cinque Ports are a confederation of southeastern ports that dates back at least to the time of Henry II. The basis of the association lies in charters given to individual ports for customary privileges in exchange for maritime service rendered to the Crown. Chief among the privileges granted in the 1278 charters were the honours of court, especially the right of the barons of the Ports to bear the canopy over the king and queen at the coronation and the right to participate in the important annual Yarmouth Herring Fair, as well as the older right of exemption from attendance at the local courts and from customary taxation.<sup>78</sup> The reciprocal sea service consisted of supplying a quota of ships and sailors for the king's use annually. Of the original five Ports four were in Kent (Dover, Hythe, New Romney, and Sandwich), with Hastings the only Sussex member. However, by a charter which also dates back to the reign of Henry II, the Sussex 'Ancient Towns' of Rye and Winchelsea were recognized as 'members' of Hastings.<sup>79</sup> As time went on other ports were able to buy forms of membership by sharing charges so that by the Tudor period, Seaford and



Pevensey were 'corporate limbs' attached to Hastings, Tenterden (in Kent) was attached to Rye, and other similar arrangements were made with the Kentish ports. Less formalized, non-corporate agreements were made with still more localities.<sup>80</sup> The Cinque Ports thus in many ways have to be considered as a separate part of the county. Indeed they were oriented eastward to Kent rather than to the rest of Sussex. The main economic purpose of the federation from the point of view of the Ports themselves was consultation over the fishing industry. Another less official mutual interest concerned the considerable piracy practised by men of the Ports.<sup>81</sup>

From the thirteenth century the Cinque Ports were supervised by a lord warden, who was appointed by the Crown but also sworn to uphold the privileges of the Ports. Thus the lord warden's function was largely to strike a balance between local and national interests and also to provide a channel of communication between the strategically important Ports and the royal court. He also had admiralty jurisdiction in the area (such as control over shipwrecks) and responsibility for peace and order and for passports and customs. Although originally chosen from the ranks of professional officials, by the fourteenth century the office of lord warden was coveted by the nobility (often from Kent) and the result was more influence at court by the Ports, even as their economic fortunes declined, but less control over their own affairs.<sup>82</sup> The incumbent lord warden also could benefit commercially, such as from his right to create freemen by purchase. One source of occasional friction was the claim of the warden to nominate at least one of the MPs from each Port (see pp xxvi, xxx–xxxi).<sup>83</sup>

Royal jurisdiction over the Ports was exercised partly through the irregularly held court of Shepway, presided over by the lord warden, with each Port represented by jurors. Two other courts of deputations from member Ports, which were summoned by the Ports themselves rather than by the Crown or the warden, seem to have been less formal and more important. One was the Brotherhood (also known as the Brodhull or Brotheryeld), which probably began on an informal and irregular basis in the thirteenth century but had regular sittings twice a year by 1432, held at New Romney. The other courts, Guestlings, began in the fifteenth century as meetings of only the Sussex ports of Hastings, Rye, and Winchelsea in the village of Guestling. In the sixteenth century, however, Guestlings were held sometimes of just the Kentish Ports, at other times of all the Ports, and even sometimes of all the Ports and the corporate limbs.<sup>84</sup> One purpose of both the Brotherhood and the Guestling was to decide on the degree of ship service to be rendered to the monarch by each Port but they also enforced discipline and provided a forum for consultation. However, as time went on the main function of the Brotherhood court became consultation on the protection of the privileges of the courts. Another important function was to elect bailiffs to the Yarmouth Fair, the site of the autumn herring sale. During this fair, from 29 September to 10 November, all business in the Cinque Ports effectively ceased and because the Cinque Ports were heavily involved in this significant annual event, they were obliged to send the bailiffs to help enforce discipline and to deal with frequent friction between the men of the ports and those of Yarmouth.<sup>85</sup>

Thus it is clear that for much of the medieval and early modern period there were close geographic, economic, and legal ties between the Ports in Sussex and Kent, largely based on links with the maritime economy. The confederation in effect was a community that cut across county boundaries and joined certain Sussex towns more closely to places in Kent. It

would not be surprising then that cultural links would also have been strong, partly in the form of local playing troupes but also in the form of performers with patrons among the nobility and gentry with local political connections (see below, pp xlii–xlv).

The Cinque Ports began their economic decline in the fourteenth century and had ceased to be a major political force by the fifteenth. The decline was due largely to the erosion of the coastal cliffs and the silting of the harbours as well as the ill repute brought on by piracy. The Cinque Ports virtually collapsed as an effective political institution in the 1630s, when Charles I's requests for ships were beyond anything the Ports could supply and as a result they were required to remit large amounts of ship-money instead.<sup>86</sup>

## CHICHESTER

Chichester has been a site of strategic importance since Roman times, when it was a port, market centre, and fort known either as *Noviomagus* or *Regnum*.<sup>87</sup> During Saxon times it also served as a base for King Ælle. The significance of Chichester as a religious centre dates from 1075, when the bishop's seat was moved there from Selsey and a Norman cathedral was built on the site of the Roman forum. Among the bishops of Chichester during medieval times the most celebrated was Richard de Wyche, elected in 1244, who was subsequently canonized. A popular shrine was dedicated to him in the cathedral and became an object of pilgrimages.<sup>88</sup>

Chichester prospered in the late Middle Ages largely as a result of its status as a market town and its annual fairs, which began in the reign of Henry I. From that time there was an eight-day fair beginning on the feast of St Faith (6 October) and later other fairs were granted about the feasts of St Lawrence the Martyr (9–11 August) and of St Michael (29 September). A fair on the vigil and feast of St James (24–5 July) was proclaimed in the thirteenth century and another on St George's Day (23 April) goes back to 1500.<sup>89</sup> Chichester's administrative importance was recognized when it was named the site of the county court in 1336. The port was also active in the export of wool and the import of wine. From the early thirteenth century customs on wool and hides were collected in the harbour and Chichester was named one of the wool ports in 1353. On the basis of the parliamentary subsidies of the 1330s and the poll tax of 1377 Chichester could be considered to be by far the most prosperous town in Sussex, with a population of over 1,300.<sup>90</sup>

The political history of late medieval Chichester has much to do with its economic status and with struggles between traditional ecclesiastical authorities and emerging secular powers. During the fourteenth century there was a record of conflict between the town and the cathedral, especially over the latter's privileges. The growing power of the Chichester merchants was demonstrated by the formation of a guild merchant in the twelfth century, the burgesses of which governed the town along with the bailiff or reeve.<sup>91</sup> The merchant guild gradually took the civic governing authority away from the bishop's reeves and by the thirteenth century a mayor (who was also the guild master in later times) was being elected in place of the reeve. In the fourteenth century the merchant guild became associated with the religious guild of St George, which in the fifteenth century was remodelled to represent the religious functions of the merchant guild.<sup>92</sup> The mayor was elected on the Monday before Michaelmas from among



the aldermen of the guild. He was assisted by the aldermen (all former mayors) and a number of freemen, as well as a recorder, bailiff, customer, and portreeve.<sup>93</sup> There is also evidence of trade guilds from the late fifteenth century, although their political significance was probably dwarfed by that of the merchant guild.<sup>94</sup>

Early modern Chichester was unique among Sussex settlements in that it was a centre of manufacturing activities, in corn-marketing, malting, flour-milling, paper-making, and needle production. Moreover, the port of Chichester was reasonably prosperous in the Tudor period, largely through corn exports although assessments of the citizens during the period do not seem to indicate great individual wealth.<sup>95</sup> Two factors made the city quite traditionalist in religious matters and more reluctant to embrace Protestantism than most. One was the conservatism of the cathedral dean and chapter, regardless of whoever was appointed bishop (see above, pp xx–xxi). The other was the proximity and influence of the Catholic earls of Arundel, which began in the Middle Ages and continued well into the Tudor era. Even after the Arundels fell into disgrace after the Ridolfi plot in 1569 the influence continued through Lord Lumley, the earl's son-in-law.<sup>96</sup> Such conservatism put Chichester out of step with much of the rest of the county and undermined the authority of its leadership. It would also not be surprising that Chichester was conservative in cultural matters, especially those involving traditional ceremonies and rituals. On the other hand the division between the city and the cathedral, which went back to medieval times, probably worked against this conservatism and by the time of Laud's visitation in 1635 the city was split between a puritanically inclined mayor and council, and a royalist cathedral and neighbouring gentry led by members of the Compton, Ford, and Lewkenor families. In the Civil War Chichester sustained considerable damage, after royalist troops were besieged there and routed by parliamentary forces, who later vandalized parts of the cathedral.<sup>97</sup>

Nevertheless, Chichester remained with Lewes as one of the two largest towns in the county throughout the early modern period. One estimate for the population of Chichester in 1524–5, based on the lay subsidy rolls, is 1,500 but another gives 2,000 for the 1520s.<sup>98</sup> According to Morgan's figures the population of the city in the early modern period grew from 1,600 in 1524 to 1,800 in 1610. In 1625, he says, there were 2,000 inhabitants and 2,200 in 1641. Similarly, on the basis of Protestation Returns, Clark and Hosking estimate 2,240 inhabitants for 1641/2.<sup>99</sup>

For much of our period Chichester elected two MPs, usually local people and usually without any evidence of outside influence or family cliques. In the sixteenth century one member was elected by the merchant guild and the other by the commoners although there is evidence that the commoners voted for an individual suggested by the guild.<sup>100</sup>

During the period up to the Civil War Chichester's known parishes within the city walls were All Saints in the Pallant, St Andrew (in East Street), St Andrew in the Pallant, St Martin (in St Martin's Lane), St Olave (in Upper North Street), St Peter the Great (including the cathedral close), St Peter the Less (in North Street), and St Peter in the Market (in South Street, perhaps the same as St Mary in the Market). Outside the city walls were St Bartholomew and St Pancras (both destroyed in the Civil War).<sup>101</sup> In 1604 there were seven inns in the town: the Crown, the George, the Lion, the Plough, the Spread Eagle, the Swan, and the White Horse.<sup>102</sup>



## HASTINGS

Unfortunately our whole view of Hastings in the Middle Ages and early modern period is obscured by a dearth of records. However, its importance is first evidenced in records of the tenth century, when it is identified as the location of a Saxon mint. The town was recognized by William the Conqueror as a key location, both as a site for a castle and as a port. In the twelfth century it was one of the most important ports of passage to the Continent and the base for attacks on French coastal shipping. However, the harbour soon decayed and the town was burned by the French in 1339 and 1377. Because of frequent storms and silting the harbour was never rebuilt and the port of Hastings gave way to Rye and Winchelsea in importance.<sup>103</sup> Moreover, the port lacked the water links with the interior of the county enjoyed by Rye and thus its trade was restricted to a local area.

In the sixteenth century the primary activity of the inhabitants of Hastings was fishing, though the same fishing vessels were also involved with freight transport.<sup>104</sup> Although Hastings was the headquarters of the Cinque Ports in the sixteenth century, as an actual port it never regained its former significance. Late in that century the town even had to suspend payment of the mayor's stipend.<sup>105</sup> Although little is known about the religious history of Hastings during the period, it appears to have been an early centre of Protestantism in spite of the influence of the Catholic Sir Anthony Browne, because of the proximity of his estates in Battle.<sup>106</sup> Estimates of the population of Hastings in the early modern period show sporadic and slow growth reflecting its wavering fortunes. It is thought that in 1544–7 there were between 1,300 and 1,400 inhabitants; by 1565 the population was about 1,250–1,300.<sup>107</sup> Clark and Hosking give a population figure of 1,270 based on the 1603 diocesan survey.<sup>108</sup>

As for civic governance, for most of the medieval era Hastings was under the lordship of the Crown and thus was ruled by a feudal bailiff appointed by the king. However, at an early point in the post-Conquest period the bailiff was elected by the barons or freemen of the town on the Sunday after Hock Day, who thereupon chose twelve jurats.<sup>109</sup> The town was incorporated in 1588 and the bailiff then became the mayor. Government from then on was by the mayor and twelve jurats, assisted by the town clerk and chamberlain. The mayor presided over a quarterly court of sessions. Hastings, like all the Cinque Ports, had two members of parliament. The elections of the MPs in the early modern period were heavily influenced by the lord wardens of the Cinque Ports, especially Sir Thomas Cheyne, who regularly nominated one member in the 1540s and 1550s, and Lord Cobham in the later part of the century. Lord Buckhurst may also have influenced the elections in the late sixteenth and early seventeenth centuries.<sup>110</sup> Hastings was divided into eight parishes: All Saints, Holy Trinity, St Andrew of the Castle, St Clement, St Leonard, St Mary of the Castle, St Mary Magdalene, and St Michael.

## LEWES

Lewes is strategically situated on the wide estuary of the Ouse at the site of the only bridge across the Ouse River between the Low Weald and the sea, thereby controlling much of the east-west road traffic along the coast.<sup>111</sup> It appears to have been an important settlement even

in Saxon times, when it was one of three Sussex towns to have a mint. In the time of Edward the Confessor it was 'the virtual capital of East Sussex' and a market centre.<sup>112</sup> The Norman period saw the construction of Lewes Castle and the Cluniac Priory of St Pancras, both established by William Warenne, baron of the rape of Lewes. The town of Lewes was to remain a manorial borough of the Warennes for most of the Middle Ages, thus never achieving the independence of many similar towns. Finally it descended to the Fitz Alan earls of Arundel and was that family's chief estate in east Sussex. It is possible that the Fitz Alans controlled the selection of the bailiffs in the Middle Ages but the chief local officers may also have been elected by the townsmen. Some self-government is evidenced by the annual election of two constables in the borough court on the Monday after Michaelmas. Lewes also had a largely unsuccessful but continuous rivalry with Chichester as the most important town in the county as a whole and particularly as a focus for the wool trade. Economic prosperity came from its market and wool and there is evidence of a fair in Whitsun week, recorded from the fifteenth century. However, Lewes is best known in this period as the site of a battle fought there during the Montfort rebellion. Men from Lewes apparently also gave strong support to the Cade rebellion in 1450.<sup>113</sup>

This prosperity continued into the Tudor and Stuart period. By the time of Henry VIII the castle, manor, and borough had passed into divided interests and the borough was for all practical purposes self-governing. As in Chichester local power in this period shifted to wealthy merchants, who exercised authority through the Society of Twelve (usually more than that number), as well as the constables elected by the council from the council membership. The council was in fact a survival of a guild merchant, which went back to early Norman times and had the attributes of a manorial borough. It became an oligarchy of the wealthy tradespeople of the town. The council was supported by a larger council of Twenty-four.<sup>114</sup>

Lewes was without doubt the chief town of Sussex from 1504 as the county gaol was located there and half the sittings of the county court and the quarter sessions court were held in the town (the other half being held at Chichester). In the commercial sphere it appears to have been the hub for much of the business of east Sussex, with a population of 1,500 in 1524. One development that greatly increased Lewes' economic importance was the establishment of Newhaven as an outport of the town in the 1540s. Foreign and coastal imports through Lewes included spices, textiles, paper, glass, tobacco, dried fruit, and beef. Exports and storage of grain were strongly controlled by Lewes brokers and granaries. Sussex products like grain, wool, and iron were shipped to London via Lewes. As well Lewes was not as vulnerable as the Cinque Ports because its economy was more varied and less dependent on maritime pursuits.<sup>115</sup> The prosperity of the town was demonstrated by the construction of a new manor house, called The Grange, in the priory grounds of the adjacent but separately administered township of Southover by William Newton in 1572.<sup>116</sup> Moreover, Lewes was the location of many town houses owned by area landowners, such as George Goring, Henry Goring, John Kyme, Thomas Pelham, and John Shurley (Pelham and Shurley also served as MPs for Lewes).<sup>117</sup>

Parliamentary representation of Lewes in the Tudor period (sometimes shared with Southover) was influenced by the Protestant Sackvilles, who owned Southover manor and borough.<sup>118</sup> Lewes also became a centre of somewhat radical religious beliefs, partly imported by Flemish



and French Protestant refugees and partly in reaction to the executions there in 1557 during the reign of Mary when seventeen heretics were burned. The reformist Bishop Barlow reported approvingly of the Protestant spirit in Lewes in 1564 and no recusants out of 400 communicants were found in two Lewes parishes in 1603 (the town had about 2,500 inhabitants in all in 1625). The town was strongly pro-parliament during the Civil War, consistently returning Puritan members and even putting one of the archidiaconal courts in Puritan hands.<sup>119</sup> We thus can see that for most of our period Lewes was a busy commercial and administrative centre, thoroughly steeped in the reformist tradition from the earliest times of the Reformation to the Civil War. It is likely then that its local culture was an austere one without abiding attachment to old religious traditions. On the other hand the evidence from wills indicates that pockets of Catholicism persisted in the town into the mid-sixteenth century.<sup>120</sup>

Although it now has only four parishes, during the period under study Lewes had eleven: All Saints, Holy Trinity, St Andrew, St John sub Castro, St Martin, St Mary in Foro, St Mary Westout, St Michael, St Nicholas, St Peter the Less, and St Peter Westout.<sup>121</sup>

## RYE

The towns of Rye and Winchelsea functioned very much as a pair in the Middle Ages and Renaissance although much more is known about the former than the latter. Both originate as parts of the manor of Rameslie, which was held by the Abbey of Fécamp even before the Conquest. Although it remained under the overlordship of the abbey after 1066, because of its distance from Normandy Rye appears to have become a self-governing borough in the twelfth century. However, after the loss of Normandy by King John both Rye and Winchelsea came under the control of the Crown and remained in dispute between the French and the English during the thirteenth century. Authority in Rye was thence held by the king's bailiff until the fourteenth century, when the mayor's court took over control (although the king's bailiff continued to function with limited duties) and the mayor was recognized as both the king's representative and the head of the town government. The mayor was elected annually by the freemen of the town (the commonalty) at the cross in the churchyard on the Sunday after St Bartholomew's Day (24 August). The mayor then could appoint up to twelve jurats of his choice, although in practice incumbents were seldom displaced. The jurats then, in concert with the mayor, chose other officers, including two chamberlains. After 1478 the chamberlains were chosen on the Sunday following the mayor's election. They usually held office for one or two years and almost always were wealthier members of the community. From the late sixteenth century a distinction was made between the sea chamberlain, who collected dues relating to the fishery, and the land chamberlain, who dealt with all other collections.<sup>122</sup>

Because of concern by the town elite and the lord warden about their lack of control over the decisions of the commonalty, between 1575 and 1590 a common council of Twenty-four was chosen by the mayor and jurats, which together with the mayor, jurats, and the town clerk then governed the town as an oligarchy, in spite of fierce opposition from the commonalty. The common council was abolished in 1590 but by that time the commonalty had been shrunk so much by restrictions on admitting freemen that it had become a very small franchise in any

case.<sup>123</sup> There were no trade guilds in Rye except for a brief experiment in the 1570s, when the cordwainers, fishermen, mercers, and tailors and drapers briefly had companies. However, Rye corporation acted as a kind of overall guild authority for the protection of the rights of the freemen.<sup>124</sup>

Rye's economic history was tied up with its position as a port. Not only did it face the Continent at a strategic point for commerce, it was also located at the mouth of the Rother, which was navigable up to Udiam near Salehurst and thus carried much of the trade of eastern Sussex.<sup>125</sup> French raids in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries hindered the development of the port but Rye benefited from the early sixteenth-century decline of Winchelsea and remained one of the best harbours and most prosperous towns in the southeast up to the 1570s. The shipping trade of Rye was based on medieval links with southern France and northern Spain for wine and salt, the sale of timber and cloth to Flemish and French ports and the outpost of Calais, and transport of iron and ordnance to London. The main imports were grain and coal.<sup>126</sup> The town, unlike any other Sussex port, was also a key player in goods, passenger traffic, and mail between London and the Continent via Dieppe, rivalling Dover as an international port. In fact the royal mail to France went through Rye right up until 1636.<sup>127</sup> Rye harbour and the Camber (the lagoon into which the Rother, Brede, and Tillingham flowed) played a very significant role in times of war as a port of refuge for ships on their way to campaigns on the Continent.<sup>128</sup> Also extremely important was the fishing industry, especially the herring catch, and the related business of piracy.<sup>129</sup> There was a royal purveyor of fish resident in Rye and seafood from Rye was transported to London within a day of harvesting.<sup>130</sup> One further factor of economic importance was the arrival in the 1560s and 1570s of hundreds of religious refugees from the Continent, mostly French Huguenots but also Flemish and Walloon Protestants. The refugees were a great stimulus to the local economy but also were the cause of friction with local tradesmen, who perceived them as a threat to their monopolies.<sup>131</sup> One population estimate for Rye at the height of its prosperity in the 1550s and 1560s is of 5,000 inhabitants, which would make it one of the larger towns in England, comparable to Southampton or Leicester.<sup>132</sup>

The decline of Rye began with the loss of links with Calais in 1558, continued with the silting up of the harbour in the 1570s, and was exacerbated by losses in trade due to competition for the port of London and the unreliability of supplies of goods from the Wealden areas due to poor roads.<sup>133</sup> Elizabeth's celebrated visit to the town in 1573 should thus be seen as a glorious interlude in the midst of financial troubles. It has also been pointed out that the fall in the shipping industry could not help but be disastrous for fishing, which was closely linked by the use of the same boats and crews, so that fishing at Rye was almost extinct by the Restoration. According to Mayhew's figures Rye's population fell to 4,000 in 1580 and half that by the end of the century.<sup>134</sup> The town experienced even more financial catastrophe after enormous amounts of money were spent on failed improvements to the harbour in the later sixteenth century.<sup>135</sup> Not willing to risk raising taxes the town in the seventeenth century was reduced to trying to raise revenues from such activities as tippling offences and presentments.<sup>136</sup>

Apart from economic developments the political history of Rye is one of extreme fractiousness



in the town in the sixteenth century, based on religion, personalities, and cliques. One important factor in Rye's religious politics was that, exceptionally for a town of its size, it had only one parish church (dedicated to St Mary). Although this fact may have in turn encouraged the cohesiveness of the community, it also meant that diversity could not be spread among several parishes, and competing factions had to fight for dominance in one place of worship. As a town with reformist roots going back to the Lollard era, part of Rye's establishment consisted of Protestant seafarers and merchants. On the other hand there was also a group of more recent arrivals with gentry and landowning connections, associated with the wealthy Fletcher family, who were traditionalist in religious matters. Beginning with the removal in 1538 of the traditionalist curate William Inold, the Protestant faction battled fiercely against the traditionalists to elect mayors and jurats, even defying the privy council to elect a Protestant mayor during the Marian period. The deep-rooted Protestantism of the town was further manifested when there was a riot in the church in 1554, when the mass was reintroduced.<sup>137</sup> Significantly, Bishop Curteys, in cooperation with the preacher Richard Fletcher and the jurats of Rye, attempted to create an ideal Protestant community in Rye in 1574–6. In the last quarter of the century, however, factionalism in the town was rooted more on rivalry between trades based on capital (such as brewers, goldsmiths, and tanners) and trades made up of ordinary artisans (such as butchers).<sup>138</sup>

The politics of the later sixteenth and early seventeenth centuries were generally marked less by religious factions than by strategies by the town elite to consolidate its exclusive power in times of economic decline. The election of MPs in this period likewise was characterized by increasing deference to the choices of the lord warden in the hope that he would be more likely to intercede on their behalf in London.<sup>139</sup> However, during the Civil War Rye was a centre of strong Puritan sentiment.<sup>140</sup> By the Restoration there were fewer than 1,300 inhabitants and it was a minor market town.<sup>141</sup>

In general during our period Rye was a town whose economic condition went through huge swings of fortune. Along with this it was a pluralistic town of both English and European inhabitants, open to outside influences and varied in its religious views. However, this pluralism was not accompanied by tolerance, for the history of the town is marked by attempts by a wealthy traditionalist faction and a committed Protestant faction to dominate the politics and religion of the town, and by an economic elite to control its trades and business. Indeed the diversity of the community contrasts with its monolithic institutions, with only one parish church, a very small council of mayor and jurats, and only one 'macro-guild' controlling all of the trades. This concentration of religion, power, and finances may have made possible officially sanctioned cultural productions, such as plays in the church and payments to travelling players, but made impossible productions by smaller groups, such as individual guilds or small parish churches, so that a large degree of diversity of culture was only expressed over time and with changes in elites. Moreover, we do see a variety of cultural practices in the records of Rye but often in the context of disputes and attempts by authorities to control them, such as the mumming in 1556–7 or the musician confronted by a Puritan mayor in 1609–10. These ingredients made for a turbulent community marked by power struggles and conflict.

## WINCHELSEA

Old Winchelsea was an important port during the reign of John but from 1250 onwards a series of storms inflicted severe damage on the town, culminating in the tempest of 1287, which destroyed the port and completely eradicated the nearby settlement of Broomhill. As part of his project of new towns and in order to prevent the loss of a valuable port, Edward I chose to rebuild Winchelsea by the River Brede atop a hill near Icklesham. New Winchelsea, as a planned town, was remarkable for its orderliness and proportion.<sup>142</sup> The town had its heyday as the chief Sussex port during the reign of Edward III, primarily through the export of wood and wine. In the 1370s it lost its preeminence in timber to Rye and was supplanted by Chichester as the most important port of the county, primarily as a result of the French raids and the later silting up of the harbour in the fifteenth century. At the same time Winchelsea remained as a favoured location for town houses owned by east Sussex gentry. In Henry VIII's time Camber Castle was built south of the town.<sup>143</sup> Queen Elizabeth visited Winchelsea during her progress in 1573 and dubbed it 'Little London,' an epithet that probably indicates more about her sense of humour than the actual condition of the town. A population figure of 270 has been given for Winchelsea in 1603, which would make it an extremely small fishing village by that time.<sup>144</sup>

Government in Winchelsea was by the familiar Cinque Ports model of a mayor (elected by a common assembly held on Easter Monday) and twelve jurats chosen by the mayor, although the king's bailiff (usually absentee) retained considerable powers up to the fifteenth century. It also appears that the election of the mayor became less democratic after 1435, when the vote was restricted to the jurats and a council of Thirty-six.<sup>145</sup> As the importance of the town as a port declined in the Tudor period so did the power of the townspeople in local politics. By the time of Elizabeth's reign the greatest influence on both the government of the town and the selection of MPs had passed to neighbouring gentry families, almost all with connections to Lord Warden Cobham and almost all with strong Protestant leanings, such as Herbert Morley, Herbert Pelham, the Puritan Henry Fane, and the Marian exile Thomas Wilford.<sup>146</sup>

Within the walls of New Winchelsea were three parishes: St Giles (in ruins by Elizabeth's time), St Leonard, and St Thomas. A fair was held on 14 May but it is not clear how old a tradition this was.<sup>147</sup>

## Nobility and Gentry

The history of nobility and gentry in Sussex is very much related to the religious history of the county. In the fourteenth century the Warennes and the Fitz Alans were the only families of comital rank in Sussex, the former based in Lewes, the latter in Arundel. The Warne estates passed to the Fitz Alans by marriage in 1347. Richard Fitz Alan, earl of Arundel (d. 1376), was among the half-dozen or so wealthiest men in England, whose influence reached to the centre of power in the fourteenth century and who held estates in Sussex in excess of 13,000 acres.<sup>148</sup>

The earls of Arundel continued to be the dominant Sussex noble family in the early Tudor period and were also figures of national importance. William Fitz Alan (earl from 1438–87)



held the important regional positions of constable of Dover Castle and lord warden of the Cinque Ports, a fact that demonstrates his influence and power in the southeast of England, beyond the Arundel stronghold in west Sussex. His successors were Thomas Fitz Alan, earl from 1487 to 1524, who had attended the coronations of Richard III and Elizabeth, queen consort, in 1487, and William Fitz Alan, earl from 1524 to 1544.<sup>149</sup> With the Dissolution the Fitz Alans increased their wealth by means of seized monastic wealth, as did a growing number of new and old Sussex nobility. But the aristocracy still clung to the old religion for some time. At the beginning of Elizabeth's reign all the Sussex nobility were Catholic, including Arundel and Viscount Montagu, and these magnates dominated the county through large land holdings.

By the 1580s the religious situation among the nobility had at last changed to one of more diversity. Among the five noble families who had principal seats in Sussex and were active in county affairs, the earl of Arundel and Lords Montagu (Browne), and Lumley were Catholics but Lord Buckhurst (Sackville) was Protestant, and Lord De La Warr (West) was non-committal. The most significant development was the decline of the influence of the earls of Arundel. Henry Fitz Alan, earl from 1544 to 1580, was a staunch Catholic who had received high office under Queen Mary, including the stewardship of the royal household. At first Arundel retained his high office under Elizabeth and was also appointed lord lieutenant of Sussex and Surrey. But his decline began with Elizabeth's rejection of his suit of marriage to her, which led to his resignation of his offices in 1564 and his loss of influence at court. Although Arundel continued to be a force in west Sussex through his feudal landholdings, his loss of royal patronage was a major blow to his wider political power. He fell into disgrace through his involvement in Catholic intrigue, namely the Ridolfi plot and the scheme to marry the duke of Norfolk to the queen of Scots, and he was imprisoned. The Howards succeeded to the Arundel title in 1580 and maintained the allegiance of the family to Catholicism.<sup>150</sup>

Lumley was closely associated with Arundel as his son-in-law and co-holder with him of the lord lieutenancy after 1567. Like Arundel he was implicated in the Catholic plots of the 1560s and 1570s and imprisoned. After his release Lumley took steps to demonstrate his loyalty to Elizabeth and even sat on the commission that tried Mary, queen of Scots. In 1591 he entertained Elizabeth at Stansted Park, which he occupied after the Fitz Alans abandoned it. However, he remained a Catholic.<sup>151</sup>

Montagu was raised to the peerage by Queen Mary and was quite openly Catholic, even to the point of speaking against the bills of royal ecclesiastical supremacy in 1559, although he had in fact greatly benefited from the Dissolution, having been given seventeen impropriations in the county by his half-brother, the earl of Southampton.<sup>152</sup> On the other hand Montagu was able to combine this Catholicism with ostentatious displays of loyalty, such as the Cowdray entertainment, his participation in the defence of England against the Armada, and his appearance at the queen's review at Tilbury, pledging his life, his children, his land, and his goods to her defence. As a result he was the only Catholic peer that the queen trusted and showed favour to and he retained power and influence during her reign, even succeeding to the lord lieutenancy in 1558 and 1569. Although he was removed from the lieutenancy in 1585, up to that time Montagu shared patronage with Buckhurst and was able to appoint Catholics to various offices. Montagu's area of influence was the Midhurst area, where Cowdray was

located, but he also had an estate at Battle, to which his widow moved after his death in 1592.<sup>153</sup>

Part of Montagu's success was due to his association with Buckhurst, who shared the lord lieutenancy with him in spite of their religious differences and was without doubt the dominant Sussex noble in Elizabeth's time. Buckhurst began his career as Thomas Sackville, an ambitious and wealthy member of the Sussex gentry, before being elevated to the peerage in 1567 and later appointed to the privy council, ultimately receiving the title of earl of Dorset under James I. His interest in literary matters is known through his poetry and his co-authorship of the *Tragedy of Gorbuduc*, which was performed before Elizabeth at Whitehall.<sup>154</sup> His pre-occupation in county affairs was to wrest power away from the Arundels and Lumleys, in which endeavour he succeeded with the help of Montagu. Buckhurst's national importance waned in the 1580s due to disputes with the earl of Leicester. The power base of the Sackvilles was their estates at Withyham, in the northeast Weald, which geographically complemented Montagu's base in the west.<sup>155</sup>

The barony of De La Warr owed its substantial Sussex holdings in Bramber, Horsham, New Shoreham, and St Leonard's Forest to a grant by Henry VII in 1486 to Thomas West, of lands formerly belonging to the attainted duke of Norfolk. The title was in abeyance from 1554 to 1570, when it was revived in favour of William West, perhaps in desperation to find lords who were not implicated in Catholic plots. However, West had a bad reputation, owing to his attempt to dispatch his uncle, who had adopted him as his heir, by poisoning, and his participation in the plot against Queen Mary in 1556. He was a lord lieutenant of Sussex with Buckhurst and Montagu and actively worked against the Arundel/Lumley faction but was probably guided by opportunism rather than religious conviction. His successors to the title were avowed Puritans. The home of the De La Warrs was at Halnaker, in the far west of the county.<sup>156</sup>

The barony of Dacre came into the Fiennes family in 1446 through the marriage of Sir Richard Fiennes to Baroness Dacre. At around the same time Richard's uncle, James Fiennes of Knele in Kent, attained the barony of Say and Sele. The Fiennes are believed to have gained their wealth through spoils of war and corruption, and James' removal as lord treasurer and his execution by the Cade rebels in 1450 was one result. The family estate was based at their manor house at Herstmonceux, built by Richard's father Roger around 1440. Richard became sheriff of Surrey and Sussex in 1452 and later chamberlain to Edward IV's queen, Elizabeth. Richard was succeeded by his grandson Thomas, who held the title from 1483 to 1533. The fortunes of the family had a precipitous decline when Thomas' grandson, also named Thomas, Lord Dacre from 1553, was hanged for murdering a park keeper. By the seventeenth century the Dacres were considered to be nonentities.<sup>157</sup>

The other aristocratic presence in Sussex was the Percys, earls of Northumberland, who appear to have had a southern residence at Petworth since the twelfth century. The Percys were a strongly Catholic family as well and they were involved in the Pilgrimage of Grace in the 1530s, the Ridolfi plot of 1569, and the Gunpowder plot of 1605. The degree of influence of the Percys on Sussex is difficult to measure as their attentions were usually focused on their lands in the north and Middlesex. On the other hand the Percys probably had associations with the Arundels based on geographical proximity and religion, and it is not surprising that



the two earls were linked with each other in the 1569 plot. The thirteenth earl retired to Petworth in 1621 but this was after sixteen years in prison and a fine of £11,000, when he had lost all interest in political affairs.<sup>158</sup>

By the 1620s the nobility of Sussex had lost control over the affairs of the county and power passed to the gentry. Religious problems led the Arundels and Montagus to withdraw from county affairs. The Lumleys spent most of their time on their lands in Durham and the Sackvilles moved to Knole in Kent.<sup>159</sup>

The nobility of Sussex thus exercised enormous influence on the religious and political affairs of the county although as the Reformation progressed conflicts within the aristocracy made it difficult for any one family to have a wide influence. But perhaps we can see some of the influence particularly of the Catholic nobility in the documents of certain parishes in our records. It may be no accident that the western parishes of Cocking, Graffham, Westbourne, and Yapton were all at some point under the ownership of the families of Browne, Fitz Alan, or Lumley.<sup>160</sup> This connection with Catholic patronage could in some cases explain the persistence of old customs, such as the morris dancing at Cocking. It should also be said that the regional cleavages of the county were reflected by the distribution of the nobility in the sixteenth century. The many Catholic aristocrats tended to live in the west, where the large, non-labour-intensive agricultural holdings suited their lifestyle. The east of the county was less suited to the traditionalist nobility, not only because of its religious radicalism but also because the agriculture there was split up into smaller holdings and required a large number of workers.<sup>161</sup>

The gentry was a much larger and more varied group. Even in the Middle Ages, before the great religious divisions appeared, the gentry families of Sussex, such as the Etchingshams, the Dallingridges, the Pelhams, the Poynings, the Sackvilles, and the Waleyses, were characterized by diversity and separation from each other. It was, in Saul's words, 'a county of communities,' in which the Sussex elite was formed by 'groups of men who lived sometimes at considerable distance from each other and who belonged to quite separate networks of clientage and collective responsibility.'<sup>162</sup> The gentry of Sussex throughout the early modern period was characterized by its strength and its influence, on both the Catholic and the Protestant sides, though the conversion to Protestantism was as slow among this class as it was among the nobility. During the first half of Elizabeth's reign the progress of the Reformation was hindered by the Catholic sympathies of the Sussex gentry, who held the offices of jps and thus were in a position not to enforce the laws against Catholics. Moreover, Lord Buckhurst was reluctant to move against Catholic jps and in fact patronized Catholics for minor positions.<sup>163</sup> Arundel and Montagu created a circle of contacts for many of the Catholic gentry, especially in west Sussex. Notable Catholic gentry included the Carylls of West Harting; the Dawtreys of More House at Petworth; the Gage family of Firle, who held high office under Mary (Sir John Gage was her lord chamberlain); the Leedes of Wapping Thorne; and the Shelleys of Clapham.<sup>164</sup> However, the rise of Protestantism in Sussex in the latter half of Elizabeth's reign was led by a number of Protestant gentry, such as the Bowyers of Cuckfield, the Coverts of Slaugham, the Gorings of Burton, the Jefferays of Chiddingfold, the Morleys of Glynde, and the Pelhams of Laughton, mainly from the eastern part of the county. By 1570 there were only a few

Catholics left on the commission of the peace, although some Catholic families, such as the Carylls, were able to maintain power and position through political skill and astuteness. Significantly, many of these Protestant families were extremely wealthy and some had made their fortunes from the iron industry of the Weald.<sup>165</sup> The Pelhams are especially notable for their wealth, for their leadership in county affairs, and for having 'brought the Renaissance to east Sussex in the 1530s with their terracotta friezes and window jambs on the tower at Laughton Place.'<sup>166</sup> By the early years of the seventeenth century the administrative structure of the county had fallen into the hands of Puritan gentlemen.<sup>167</sup>

---

# Drama, Music, and Seasonal Customs

Sussex was a county with religious, social, and economic diversity and a unique landscape providing both isolation and accessibility. To some extent we have medieval and early modern records of drama, ceremony, and music that reflect the diversity of the area over time as well as space. We have records of both professional and amateur performers, folk and religious performances, touring companies of noblemen and local troupes, audiences of royalty and workmen, music teachers and musical instruments, boy bishops in church and lords of misrule in towns and villages, and civic and parish rituals. What we do not have is an evenly distributed set of surviving records that would accurately reflect the quantity of activity in the area throughout the period. For instance, in civic records we have a splendidly detailed set of records from the late medieval and early modern port of Rye but only sparse documents surviving from the fellow ports of Hastings (which has almost no documents at all from the period) and Winchelsea (which has left us only legal and legislative documents). Records relating to the Cinque Ports confederation itself can provide some evidence of entertainment, as can be seen in the Yarmouth Herring Fair Books and the payments in the Rye Chamberlains' Accounts to musicians performing at the Brotherhood and Guestling meetings.

We have some informative account books from the western administrative centre of Chichester from the early to mid-sixteenth century (1517–23, 1532–7, and 1543–4) but the eastern administrative centre of Lewes has only a few summary accounts from the middle of the sixteenth century. The market towns of the Weald have left even less. One partial explanation for this spotty survival rate lies in the lack of local archives, as in many cases up to the twentieth century town clerks kept the records in their own offices and passed them on to their successors (or not) when their terms of office were up. On the other hand we do have a large collection of diocesan documents from the early modern period, which tell us the policies of the central authorities regarding dramatic activities, while at the same time court records provide information about drama and music at the level of the parish, town, or village. Of the important religious houses, we have many records from Lewes Priory but none that reveal musical or dramatic activity. On the other hand the records of Battle and Robertsbridge Abbeys give us more interesting information about such activity from the late medieval and early Renaissance periods than we get from any other sources.

Family records from any county are erratically preserved and Sussex is no exception. What we do have are records mostly from the gentry of the seventeenth century (the earlier sixteenth-



century accounts of the Roberts family are a welcome exception). What we appear not to have are relevant documents from the great aristocratic families like the Fiennes, Fitz Alans, Lumleys, Sackvilles, and Wests, although we do have records of the Brownes, notably that of the Cowdray entertainment. The records of the Percy family are being edited by Robert Alexander for a future REED collection.

As for parish records, churchwardens' accounts survive from about thirty-two parishes from the period before 1642 but only four (St Andrew's and St Michael's, Lewes; St Mary's, Rye; St Andrew's, Steyning; and St Andrew's, West Tarring) contain relevant material. Significantly, however, these four are about half of the Sussex churchwardens' accounts that go back as far as the early sixteenth century.

We also should remember that these records were not made for the twentieth- or twenty-first-century scholar but kept for other purposes so that a performance only appears in an account book if it was paid for or cost money, in a law court book if it was illegal, or in visitation books if it was forbidden. One wonders about not only the records that have not survived but also the hundreds of performances and ceremonies that went on legally, without recorded payment or prohibition. Nevertheless our records give us many potentially valuable clues to drama, music, and ceremony in this important area of the south coast and show us complex parallels between the cultural history of Sussex and its religious, economic, and social history.

## Travelling Performers

The most striking aspect of performance activity in Sussex that does arise from the records is not one of large-scale, well-organized productions of the kind found in such great cities as Chester, Coventry, Norwich, and York but rather one of great numbers of travelling minstrels, players, animal keepers, jugglers, jesters, and musicians.<sup>168</sup> Perhaps it was partly in response to this great amount of activity that, as noted in Edward VI's journal, in 1550 'Ther was a <sup>^</sup>priiue<sup>1</sup> serch made thorough al Sussex for al uagaboundes, egiptians, conspiratours, prophetes, il plaiers and such like.'<sup>169</sup>

We have the best evidence of travelling performers through the payments made by the town of Rye, usually in return for performances before the mayor, for the years 1449–65 and 1474–1617. The Rye Chamberlains' Accounts record almost 500 payments to performers travelling under the name of a patron; they are usually 'ministralli,' minstrels, players, and bearwards, with the occasional harpers, trumpets, tabor, juggler, jester, and (in the seventeenth century) musicians. There are also a few foreign performers paid, including the Spanish minstrels of 1505–6 and the French minstrels in 1529–30, which may be a sign of Rye's accessibility by sea. Most of these visiting performers are called minstrels or 'ministralli' in the records before 1465. From 1474 onwards the English terms 'minstrel' and 'player' are both used, although the former still is used in a majority of cases. The former term seems to imply more of a musical performance and the latter more of a histrionic one although many of the performers undoubtedly made use of both talents, as possibly is implied by the wording of the payment to a minstrel for 'singing and playing' at a Brotherhood dinner in 1554–5.<sup>170</sup> That these terms were not always interchangeable is shown by the Chamberlains' Accounts of 1537–8 where both the

lord warden's players and the lord warden's minstrels are paid (different sums) on the same day, possibly for a performance together. However, it is also clear that 'player' does not always mean actor, as individuals who danced or 'played' with swords are called 'pleyers' in 1507-8 and the verb 'play' is used to refer to performances on musical instruments in 1494-5 and 1587-8. The exact nature of the performances of minstrels and players is not clear as play titles are not specified. Very vague hints are given in 1566-7 when the earl of Worcester's men are called 'Enterlute players' and the queen's men are called 'interlud players.' We are more certain about the nature of the performance when it comes to bearwards, who appear in the accounts about once or twice a year during the most intense periods of visiting performers, as do other itinerant animals, such as the camels of 1509-10 and 1521-2, the king's lion of 1483-4, and the king's bull of 1524-5.<sup>171</sup>

Payments made to different performers on the same day occur occasionally. In 1496-7 three bearwards are listed under the same sum, which could be a total amount paid to all bearwards performing during the quarter, or possibly could indicate that all three were in the town at once in a kind of festival of bearwards. More likely to indicate a joint or at least consecutive performance is the 5s paid to the minstrels of the archbishop of Canterbury and of the earl of Oxford in 1498-9 as the immediately following entry suggests they were entertained together. The payment to the players of the queen and the players of Robert Dudley in 1560-1 is another possible joint performance, one also fraught with political symbolism.<sup>172</sup>

The amounts paid vary considerably in the period from the mid-fifteenth century to the time of Edward VI but typically companies of players were paid either 3s 4d or 6s 8d, perhaps depending on the size of the group (which is never indicated) as well as the prestige of the patron, performers under members of the royal family usually meriting the higher payments. After this time there was considerable inflation in the payments as well as less variation, partly due to the decreasing frequency of rewards to performers. In Elizabeth's time the standard payment to the queen's men was 13s 4d with 6s 8d given to other companies in the 1560s, jumping to 20s and 10s respectively by the 1580s. There are also records of payments for players' and minstrels' expenses, such as for wine, bread, and horse bread, and for expenses in showing them hospitality. Payments to travelling individuals are even less predictable and in some cases are remarkably high, such as the 10s paid to Adams, the king's bearward in 1513-14. It should also be remembered that these payments probably do not record the total performances of the entertainers during their visits but only those which were charged to the civic authorities, usually for an initial performance before the mayor and jurats.

There was also considerable variation over time in the numbers of travelling performers coming to Rye. It is our good fortune to have an almost continuous run of Chamberlains' Accounts (supplemented by the transcriptions of the Historical Manuscripts Commission of some accounts no longer extant, and by rough accounts from the period) from 1448 to 1642, with the only gaps being the accounts for 1465-74 and 1477-9. Travelling performers appear throughout this run of accounts up to 1630, starting with a few per year in the mid-fifteenth century, continuing on to the greatest density between 1474 and 1555, when as many as eleven companies or individuals identified by patron visited the town in a year, as they did, for example, in 1516-17. There was a gradual but not steady decline in the numbers through the middle



of the sixteenth century, with a drastic tailing off in the 1570s. By the early seventeenth century only one or two companies visited per year and the series of payments ends rather dramatically in 1616–17 with the record of a payment of 20s to the queen's players being disallowed, and one additional unnamed company of players paid in 1629–30. The fall in numbers of visiting performers begins in the 1550s, when there were still many travelling companies and well before the time when Protestant towns tended to become hostile to them for religious reasons. Thus at least initially the fall in numbers of visiting performers was probably more closely related to the declining economic fortunes of the town than to religion (see above, p xxix).<sup>173</sup> Of course some companies may have been turned away without payment, especially as the Reformation took hold. Indeed during the late sixteenth and early seventeenth centuries there definitely was religious hostility to performers although even then there were likely as many financial reasons not to come to Rye as there were religious ones. The discouragement felt by visiting performers to Rye in early 1610 upon hearing that the mayor was a Puritan may be indicative. Interestingly these performers were not players but musicians, who, unlike actors, supposedly were tolerated by the Puritans.

More definitive conclusions about the itineraries of travelling performers will have to await the completion of the REED project but there is already ample evidence that Rye was part of a circuit of southeastern and southern locations (and sometimes beyond) often used by travelling performers. For example, Leicester's men performed in Rye on 5 February 1587/8 but they also appeared in the same month or slightly earlier in the records of Dover and in undated accounts in the same year in the Kentish towns of Faversham, Folkestone, Lydd, and New Romney. Although not necessarily as part of the same tour, they appear in the southwest later in the same year in Lyme Regis, Dorset, on 28 April and in Plymouth, Devon, on 15 May.<sup>174</sup> They also went further west to Bristol and Gloucester in June of the same year.<sup>175</sup> In 1596–7 the queen's men visited a number of southeastern locations in and around March, including Canterbury, Faversham, Lydd, Folkestone, and Dover, as well as Rye, and then headed north to East Anglia, where they performed in Ipswich, Dunwich, Saffron Walden, and Cambridge.<sup>176</sup>

The short run of accounts from the St George's Guild from 1517–18 to 1522–3, along with some scattered accounts from the guild and the Cathedral Communar's Accounts from the 1530s and 1540s, indicates several visiting entertainers to Chichester, usually called 'mimi,' 'lusores,' bearwards, or jugglers. The difference in terminology from that used in Rye is likely due to difference in accounting practices rather than types of visiting performers but it is not clear what distinction was made in the minds of the Chichester record keepers. The Chichester 'lusores' may correspond to the 'players' in Rye but the term 'mimi' is even more difficult to pin down as it appears sometimes to have referred to musicians in the Middle Ages in spite of its reference to actors in classical times.<sup>177</sup> On the other hand one group of 'mimi' in 1520–1 were definitely musicians, as they are called 'Troppattes,' and so the term may in fact be a synonym for Rye's 'ministralli.' However, the Chichester visitors show some important differences. For one thing there is much less variety of companies and individuals, most being identified with either the earl of Arundel (who lived close by and had strong economic and religious influence in the whole area of west Sussex) or the king. Consequently it is much more difficult to see that Chichester was part of a larger touring pattern for travelling players.

Moreover, because the account payments were not given specific dates conclusions about travel patterns require a certain degree of guesswork. Of course the king's various servants, who appear frequently in these accounts, were likely on tour. Another example appears to have been the duke of Suffolk's bearward, who came to Chichester in 1519–20 and is known to have performed in Lydd, New Romney, and Sandwich in 1519–20 as well.<sup>178</sup> There are a few instances of entertainers who appear in both the Chichester and the Rye accounts in the same year: the king's bearward in 1517–18, again in 1519–20 (at a New Romney Brotherhood in the Rye accounts), and in 1521–2; the duke of Suffolk's bearward in 1521–2 and 1522–3; and the king's minstrels in 1536–7. There is as well a remarkable degree of consistency in the amounts paid, with the king's players almost always receiving 6s 8d and Arundel's half that, although many of these payments to both groups are labelled as ones for the whole year, suggesting that they are a total of all made in twelve months, or a customary stipend given independent of particular services rendered. We have almost no idea of the nature of the performances in Chichester or in Rye. However, in a much later period it appears that the people of the area were exposed to some forms of drama, as is indicated by the words of Joan Pay of Warbleton parish, about six miles west of Chichester, as quoted in an Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book. Joan was accused of saying that her vicar 'preched like a foole in a play, & that he is fitter to make a fidler or a tincker then a minister.'<sup>179</sup>

Travelling performers visited religious houses as well. Sporadic payments were made to 'histriones' and 'ministralli' by Robertsbridge Abbey in the early fifteenth century and payments to 'lusores,' 'ministralli,' and 'histriones' ('lusores' with puppets in c 1478–82) were made by Battle Abbey in the fourteenth to sixteenth centuries (coincidentally there is no overlap in the coverage of the extant accounts of the two houses). Many of the accounts for both institutions are summary and thus of limited use. However, one notable entry is the payment to the minstrels of the king of Navarre at Battle in 1381–2, which is another of the few instances of foreign performers in the Sussex records. The abbey accounts are especially useful in one respect because, unlike civic accounts, they sometimes include the names of the performers although it is seldom clear whether they were in fact travelling, or local, or even residents of the abbeys. Thus from Battle Abbey we have the name of Robert Fole (or Robert the Fool) and from Robertsbridge we learn of the minstrel Nicholas Hope. What is not clear is the status of other individuals named in the accounts in entries related partly but not necessarily exclusively to entertainers: John Wayne in the Battle accounts and Richard Ferour, Richard Kas, and William Russell in the Robertsbridge accounts.

The family records of Sussex also mention a few travelling entertainers. Notable are Jacomo the Italian, who did one-man comedies for the Percys at Petworth in 1596–7, and the two-headed calf, which was brought there in 1582–3.<sup>180</sup> The Carylls of West Harting were entertained by an ape performing tricks and an Irish harper in the 1630s. The minstrels who appear in the accounts of the Roberts family in the 1560s and 1570s may be a much different matter. It seems clear that since the family could not have afforded to employ musicians on a regular basis, these minstrels were itinerant. As well, they may have been of a rather low professional level. The fact that in 1572 the family ended up buying ribbon, pins, and thread from a minstrel suggests that these individuals were travelling hucksters, who may have played music but also



sold a variety of goods, much like Autolycus in *The Winter's Tale*.

The patrons of the travelling performers in Sussex fall mainly into two categories: lords and gentry with strong local connections and lords with no obvious local connections but of national importance. The dominant local patrons in our records are without question the earls of Arundel and their families. Groups called the earl of Arundel's (or Lord Mautravers') 'ministralli,' 'lusores,' 'mimi,' 'histriones,' 'minstrels,' and 'players' appearing in the records of Battle Abbey, Chichester, and Rye are recorded between 1381-2 and 1543-4 but the bulk of them fall between 1498-9 and 1520-1 in Battle, between 1517-18 and 1522-3 in Chichester, and between 1452-3 and 1518-19 in Rye. That would place most of the performers during the time of William Fitz Alan, earl from 1438 to 1487 (lord warden of the Cinque Ports 1470-87) and Thomas Fitz Alan, earl from 1487 to 1524 (see Patrons and Travelling Companies). It is not clear how many different groups of actors and/or musicians were involved but it is likely that more than one was being maintained, especially since in 1520-1 and 1521-2 separate payments were made to Arundel's 'lusores' and his 'mimi' in Chichester. It is significant that in 1520-1 in Chichester some of Arundel's performers are referred to as 'Mimis ... *vocatis Tropattes*,' a phrase which seems to indicate that at least at that time one group consisted of musicians. (Arundel's men are also called trumpets in 1521-2.) However, the earls also patronized a harper (Rye, 1489-90), 'Claioneres' (Rye, 1494-5), and a dancing boy (Chichester, 1518-19). It appears from an incident in Singleton in 1506 that the earl of that time may have had a fool as well who, perhaps befitting the stereotype of the tragic clown, committed suicide.<sup>181</sup> Although the performers of the earls of Arundel were based in Sussex they also travelled extensively outside the county and during the time of William and Thomas Fitz Alan they appear extensively in the records of Kent and Devon.<sup>182</sup> The appearances of Arundel's performers in Rye in 1526-7 and Chichester in 1543-4 show that Thomas Fitz Alan's successor, who like his grandfather was called William (earl from 1524 to 1544), kept entertainers as well. While gaps in the Chichester records prevent us from knowing how often William's performers went there they seem to have gone to Rye but once. The reasons for this abrupt fall-off in visits to Rye after the passing of Thomas Fitz Alan in 1524 are not clear. This was well before the decline of the Arundels' political fortunes, which only began with Henry Fitz Alan's resignation of his positions at court in 1564. It may be that the earls after Thomas were just not interested in performance patronage as a political tool. In any case as the sixteenth century progressed through the Reformation performers who had these Catholic earls as patrons would likely not have been welcome in Protestant Rye and certainly would not have been received by the time the title passed to the Howards in 1580.

Payments to the performers of the lord wardens of the Cinque Ports are a recurring feature of the Rye accounts up until 1569-70. The cessation of visits after that time (with the exception of one payment in 1593-4) may only be a result of the general decline in travelling performers coming to Rye but it may also be a sign of the deteriorating state of the confederation of the Cinque Ports. Clearly, however, for some time the wardens perceived regular touring by their servants through the Ports as an important part of their duties – and the Ports obviously felt obligated to receive their performers. It is not always easy to see exactly how much of this touring is directly connected to the position of warden, as some lord wardens were often also

important members of the nobility or the administration of the county and some also already had strong local connections before appointment. For instance, as we have seen, Arundel served as warden in the late fifteenth century but his players appeared in Rye before his term in that office with no noticeable change in the amounts paid to them. Prince Henry was lord warden from 1492 to 1504 but this probably was not the only reason why his minstrels came to Rye during that time as they likely were touring throughout the country. Sir Edward Poynings probably did not become lord warden until 1509 but his minstrels appeared in Rye as early as 1500-1.<sup>183</sup> Interestingly they also appeared outside the Cinque Ports at Battle Abbey in 1520-1, the year before or of his death. It may or may not be significant that during all this time payments were usually made to performers identified as the lord warden's but sometimes they were named for the title or family name of the patron, even during their patron's terms as warden, eg. Arundel, Buckingham, Cobham, Poynings, and Warwick (see *Patrons and Traveling Companies*). It is thus important to see that these performers usually had an independent existence apart from their patron's position as warden and were not likely to have been local musicians and actors from the ports themselves drafted for the purpose of serving the warden. It seems to have been standard practice to have musical performers at the Brotherhood meetings but they were not always the lord warden's musicians. Visits to Rye of the performers named as those of the lord admiral in 1512-13, 1529-30, 1552-3, 1585-6, 1589-90, 1591-2, and 1592-3 are much fewer but widely ranged in time. These are also likely to have been related to the town's position as a Port.

Other patrons with strong local connections are of interest as well. Sussex magnates other than Arundel do not appear as patrons nearly as often. Minstrels of the Fiennes of Herstmonceux appear once in the Robertsbridge Abbey accounts in 1416-17, in the Rye accounts of 1453-4, and once under the title of Dacre in Rye in 1459-60. The minstrels of Lord Saye and Sele, also a member of the Fiennes family but based in Kent, came to Rye in 1448-9. Performers of the lady of Northumberland appeared in Chichester in 1518-19 and those of the earl of Northumberland in Rye from 1482-3 to 1516-17. Although payments were sporadic they may have been connected with the Percys' residence at Perworth, which they had occupied since the thirteenth century. The players of George Nevill, Lord Abergavenny, appear in the Rye accounts in 1516-17 and 1517-18. Abergavenny belonged to an east Sussex family which held vast estates in the area and whose castle at Eridge near the Kent border was visited by Elizabeth during her progress of 1573 (see p li). He had ties by marriage with the Fitz Alans and the Percys. The 'lord of borgaynes' whose players are referred to in the Rye accounts of 1570-1 was George Nevill's son Henry, who inherited the title in 1535.<sup>184</sup>

Sir Henry Guildford's minstrels appeared in Rye in 1516-17, 1517-18, 1523-4, 1525-6, and 1530-1. These visits were probably related to Henry's connections with Kent (he was constable of Leeds Castle 1512-31) and his half-brother Edward's position as lord warden in 1521-34. However, it is also known that Sir Henry (who, unlike most patrons, was a member of the gentry rather than the nobility) had a personal interest in drama for he and his half-brother acted with the newly crowned Henry VIII in 1510 in a play of Robin Hood and his men to amuse the queen, and he was also master of the revels at court in later years.<sup>185</sup> Another prominent Kent gentry patron was Sir Edward Poynings, whose minstrel made frequent visits



to Rye between 1500 and 1521, during at least part of which time Poynings was lord warden. Poynings probably was not actually in Kent for much of this time as he served Henry VII and Henry VIII in many official, diplomatic, and military capacities.<sup>186</sup>

Of the patrons without local connections the most prominent were obviously the monarchs and other members of the royal family. The 'histriones' of Henry VI appeared at Robertsbridge Abbey in 1424–5, as did those of Henry VII at Battle Abbey in 1499–1500. The Battle Abbey record of 1508–9 also mentions a visit from the king's players (either Henry VII or Henry VIII); another visit from Henry VIII's bearward is mentioned in *c* 1522. Our short run of Chichester accounts records visits from Henry VIII's performers, with his players coming almost every year for which we have records, in addition to several visits from his bearward and his juggler (see pp 14–16). The Rye records have payments to the king's various performers almost every year during the reigns of Henry VI, Edward IV, Richard III, Henry VII, Henry VIII, Edward VI, and Mary. Elizabeth's players came every year until 1570–1, then again sporadically from 1583–4 to 1588–9, and 1594–5 to 1596–7. During these last two periods her players were among the very few who came at all. Patrons among other royal family members include Queen Elizabeth, Prince Edward, and the duke of Clarence in Edward IV's time; Queen Elizabeth, the duchess of York, Prince Arthur, and Prince Henry in Henry VII's time; and Prince Edward in Henry VIII's time. During the reign of James I, when the companies were consolidated, it is not surprising that the few companies that came were under the patronage of members of the royal family. Though the king's players themselves did not appear, those of Queen Anne, Princess Elizabeth, and Prince Charles did perform in Rye.

The remaining patrons of performers visiting Rye were a mixed lot but mostly individuals of national significance. They included the earls of Kent (who in spite of their title held most of their lands in the home counties, the Midlands, and East Anglia) in the 1480s and the 1490s and later in 1519–21; the earl of Derby in the 1480s and 1490s; the earls of Oxford from 1486 to 1519;<sup>187</sup> Robert Dudley, later the earl of Leicester, from 1559–60 to 1587–8; and the earl of Worcester in the 1590s. Presumably these companies were spreading the influence and good will of their patrons in areas where their lords were not otherwise connected. The entry recording a joint payment to the minstrels of the earl of Oxford (John de Vere) and of the archbishop of Canterbury (John Morton) in 1498–9 is significant because in the same year payments to minstrels of these patrons were entered consecutively in the Dover Chamberlains' Accounts and they were given another joint payment (with the king's minstrels) in Plymouth.<sup>188</sup> It is even possible that the consecutive payments to the 'histriones' of the earl and the archbishop in the same year in the Battle Abbey accounts are for the same entertainers, although a different identifying term is used by the scribe. The companies of these two privy councillors may have been touring the south together though there is no obvious deeper political connection between them. There were also many patrons without obvious strong local connections, whose performers appeared in Rye only once or twice, such as Lord Welles in 1490–1, the marquess of Exeter and earl of Devon in 1530–1 and 1534–5, the marquess of Dorset in 1540–1, and the earl of Pembroke in 1592–3.

There was one more type of travelling performer who played a major role in the cultural life of Sussex. From 1456 to 1560 almost a hundred payments are recorded in the Battle Abbey



accounts and the Rye Chamberlains' Accounts for players, banns criers, or, occasionally, waits or morris dancers but they are identified by locations (rather than by patrons) in Sussex, Essex, and most frequently Kent (see Patrons and Travelling Companies). Some of the most frequent visitors were from the Cinque Ports and other major centres of Kent like Canterbury, Faversham, and Maidstone. Others came from the other Sussex ports of Hastings and Winchelsea and from other Sussex towns like Chichester, Lewes, and West Tarring (or Tarring Neville). Many of the most frequent visitors, however, came from places in the marshy hinterland around Rye, such as Appledore, Cranbrook, Peasmarsh, and Wittersham. The furthest any town minstrels seem to have come is from Colchester in Essex in 1519–20 and from London in 1485–6. Thus these performers came from nearby communities that had a variety of economic relationships with Rye including fellow ports and trading partner towns that imported and exported goods through the port of Rye. Most of these settlements were within a twenty-five mile radius of Rye, especially to the north or east in Kent but some lay to the west in Sussex as well. It is not known for sure how these travellers reached Rye but it was not an inaccessible town by any means. Travellers from inland Kent could have visited Rye by means of the admittedly poor roads through the Weald from Rochester, with the final leg possibly by barge on the Rother River, which probably also provided access from many of the nearby hinterland area villages. Rye could have been reached from coastal settlements like Chichester, Winchelsea, and Hastings to the west or New Romney and Dover to the east either by the coastal road, or perhaps by boat. Town players from Winchelsea also performed before the abbot of Battle *c* 1478–82 as did others from Cranbrook, Maidstone, Malling, and Tenterden in 1520–1. A number of the payments at Rye are for entertaining banns criers (eg, see Rye 1487–8, 1502–3, and 1525–6) from locations in Kent, presumably as an advertisement for locally performed plays. We also know that travelling banns criers, players, and minstrels from the town of Rye made reciprocal visits, through payments made to them in the records of Lydd, New Romney (both within fifteen miles of Rye), and Sandwich (over thirty-five miles down the coast).<sup>189</sup>

This type of local dramatic activity started later than that of the travelling performers with patrons (in around the 1470s) and also seems to drop off earlier (in the 1530s). It is thus likely that the type of drama involved was of the pre-Reformation variety, either religious plays on biblical or hagiographical subjects or folk plays like those on Robin Hood. One fact that is clear is that these performers were treated with financial respect as many received as much or more than the professional companies. Considering that many of these locations were probably villages of no more than a hundred people or so, it is remarkable that so few people could have produced so much drama. This was a situation both similar to and different from that of cities in which various economic groups came together in friendly competition and cooperation for the purposes of celebration and entertainment. Here a community of communities or cultural neighbourhood seems to have been in operation, in which the production of drama created and reinforced a regional network and presumably overcame geographical distances as well as differences in economic status. These players also served social and economic functions different from those of the entertainers with patrons. While the latter served as 'symbols of royal and aristocratic authority' and were reminders to all of 'the hierarchical social relationships between them,'<sup>190</sup> the town players must have been a way of reinforcing economic and geographical

bonds between communities which, while they may have been of unequal status, were not bound by traditional relationships and hierarchies.

## Playing Places

Although playing places are usually not specified in the records almost all that we do know about fall into five categories: town halls or other civic government buildings, churches, streets, public houses and inns, and private homes. To begin with civic buildings, the main function of these structures was of course housing the local government and in some cases the quarter sessions or the local market, but they would also be obvious venues for performances, even if we have no direct records of their use for this purpose. Tittler has identified six town halls or analogues to town halls constructed or converted from other uses in Sussex during the period 1500–1640, located at Brighton, East Grinstead, Horsham, Lewes, Midhurst, and Rye.<sup>191</sup> During our period there also seems to have been a market or town hall at Arundel, a market house in Cuckfield, a market building in Hailsham, a court house in Hastings, a market hall in Petworth, a market house in New Shoreham, a town hall in Steyning, a market place in West Tarring, and a town hall in Winchelsea.<sup>192</sup> In the Rye records many payments are for performances before the mayor and jurats although usually no location is stated. However, two entries for 1569–70 make it clear that the payments were for performances staged in the Court Hall, which was located above the shops in the Butchery but which no longer survives. Also in Rye men from Lydd showed a ‘contynauunce of their play’ in the market place in 1485–6 and banns criers from Appledore performed in the same place in 1487–8. The market place (in Tudor times apparently a covered area below the Court Hall) would have been an obvious place for crying banns and it is safe to assume they most often took place there.<sup>193</sup> Similarly, a ‘ioculator’ (an entertainer of some kind, possibly a juggler) performed in the Council House in Chichester in 1543–4, which was probably located on the site of the present Council House in North Street. The covered market cross at the centre of Chichester, which still stands and dates from 1500, may have been a performance site too.<sup>194</sup> The Chichester records of 1543–4 also note a performance in ‘le hape’ but it is not known what building this refers to.

Many of the performances in Rye are stated by the records to have taken place in church, such as the one by the players of New Romney in 1474–5, of Maidstone in 1480–1, or of Winchelsea in 1489–90. Minstrels also performed there, such as those of the duchess of York in 1485–6. As we have seen there was only one parish church in Rye and as a surviving performance space St Mary’s is in itself a valuable piece of evidence. The church building dates back to the middle of the twelfth century, with extensive renovation work done in the fifteenth century; it was also badly damaged at the time of the Reformation. The parts that date from the early Middle Ages include the chancel, nave, transepts, and crossing, along with the large chapels on either side of the chancel and the north and south aisles of the nave. The porches on either side of the nave were built in the fourteenth century, along with the present square central tower and arches above the crossing. Light in the chancel is mostly supplied by a large early-fifteenth-century window in the east wall.<sup>195</sup> Wasson suggests that the east end of the nave before the choir screen would have been a logical place to perform at least one twelfth-



century church play<sup>196</sup> but a Rye account of 1485–6 states that the players of the earl of Arundel performed in the choir. We also know that a stage for a play was constructed in the church in 1522–3 but it is not stated where it was located in the church. Another record of 1476–7 says that the players of Winchelsea performed in the churchyard. Almost all of these references to playing in the church come from records of the fifteenth century but it would be risky to conclude that there was a change in venue after that time, especially since it is known that locally produced drama did take place in the church in the sixteenth century (see below, p xlviii).

There are a few references to theatre in the streets of Rye. In 1507–8 we are told that players from Essex played ‘with swordes at the stronde,’ which was the street bordering on the quay (see map, p cix). The one tantalizing reference to a pageant house in the Rye Chamberlains’ Accounts for 1573–4 (see p 121), the year of the queen’s visit, suggests that at least one time there may have been performances on wagons in the town or perhaps a procession of some kind. Given the large number of people from the Continent in Rye during this period, it is tempting to see the potential influence of European staging techniques here though, as is well known, the same devices were used in medieval England. Of course it is possible that a much larger number of street performances took place as these are the sort of event that would not have been recorded.

The last two categories of playing places, public houses and private houses, are the most difficult to separate. We are told that in 1453–4 the duke of Buckingham’s minstrels were at a ‘tabernam’ (an inn or a tavern) in Rye, though it is not clear whether they performed there or just ate and drank there. On the other hand the several references to performances at the mayor’s house in Rye were presumably at a private domicile, such as those of Robert Croche in 1479–80, Nicholas Sutton in 1514–15 and 1516–17, John Wymond in 1525–6, William Byspyn in 1526–7, and John Fleccher in 1530–1. Many of the other performances are said to have taken place at an individual’s house, such as William Eston in 1490–1 and 1491–2, Thomas Barbor in 1493–4 and 1495–6, and Laurence Stephen in 1505–6 and 1516–17. In many cases these were probably inns. There were in fact forty victualling houses in the town of Rye in 1576 but probably only a few were respectable inns where the mayor would appear. The Crown, where the players of Canterbury performed in 1526–7, was one of the most prominent. Other well-established inns where performances may have been held were the Red Lion and the Three Kings.<sup>197</sup> Indeed there are payments for entertainers at the houses of known innkeepers such as Nicholas Sutton in 1507–8 and 1514–15, and Clement Adam in 1510–11, 1511–12, 1513–14, and 1521–2 (in addition to other payments for performances at his house when he was mayor, such as in 1512–13). Other individuals whose houses are frequently mentioned as the venue for dramatic or musical performances may also have been innkeepers, such as Drynker (1486–7, 1488–9, 1490–2, 1494–5) and Wayte (1513–14, 1517–18). There is also a payment in 1532–3 for candles during a performance. In general it seems that most often the recorded payments in Rye are for performances in public or private houses rather than the seat of civic government.

As previously noted there were seven inns in Chichester in the seventeenth century (see p xxv) but we have no records of performances in inns there in any period. As a major administrative and trading centre Lewes also had a number of inns and taverns in the sixteenth and



seventeenth centuries but likewise we have no records of performances there.<sup>198</sup> Outside of Rye, public or private houses mentioned as performance places include those of John Mathewe in 1520–1 and Thomas Grigges in 1608/9 (both in Chichester), Edward Lucas of Funtington in 1602, John Keale of Pett in 1586, and John Dunke of Salehurst in 1581. Thomas Lusy of Westbourne is identified in 1573 as a victualler who kept a minstrel in his house.

Performances in the great houses or large estates of Sussex undoubtedly took place although we have little evidence of them. The few references to performers at Petworth are one exception (see above; p xl) but the Cowdray visit by Elizabeth is the major one. The entertainment in 1591 took place on the grounds of the 600-acre estate, located near Midhurst at the edge of a wood called La Coudraie. The Cowdray property originates from the Norman castle of Savaric de Bohun, which came into the hands of Sir David Owen. His manor house was reconstructed by William Fitzwilliam, earl of Southampton, who bought the estate from Sir David in 1529. After Fitzwilliam died without issue in 1543 Cowdray came into the possession of his half brother, Sir Anthony Browne. In 1548 the estate was passed to Sir Anthony's son, also called Anthony, who was created Viscount Montagu in 1554. Montagu died in 1592, the year after the queen's visit, whereupon the estate was left to Montagu's grandson, also Anthony, Viscount Montagu. Cowdray was occupied by the parliamentary forces in the Civil War and sustained extensive damage at that time. The house was destroyed by fire in 1793.

Cowdray, mainly completed during the time of Fitzwilliam, is primarily known from eighteenth-century antiquarian descriptions and drawings. It was a symmetrical structure built around a courtyard, with a great gatehouse on the west side and Gothic towers at each corner. At some point the courtyard had an Italian Renaissance marble fountain. Another notable feature was the tall oriel window in the great hall. One eighteenth-century travel writer, George Walpole, also mentions a large parlour with a painting of the exploits of Henry VIII by Holbein and a long gallery.<sup>199</sup>

Notable among the castles of Sussex were Bodiam on the Rother River, Scotney Castle on the border with Kent, Amberley Castle, near Arundel, and Herstmonceux near Hailsham. Apart from Cowdray, major aristocratic residences included the Fitz Alans' and, later, the Lumleys' vast estate at Stansted Park; Halnaker House, which was surrendered to the king by the De La Warr family in 1539; Offington, where the De La Warrs moved in 1539; Chesworth, owned by the dukes of Norfolk in the sixteenth century; and Petworth, the southern estate of the Percy family. Gentry estates included Bolebrook House (Lewkenor), Buckhurst (Sackville), Firlie Place (Gage), Isfield Place (Shurley), and Michelgrove (Shelley). Another likely venue was the bishop's palace at Chichester, which still stands and includes a 34-square-foot hall called the 'Great Kitchen.'<sup>200</sup> At the other end of the spectrum of playing places is the barn in Felpham where minstrels were caught playing in 1609.

## Seasonal Activities and Local Customs

Owing to the scarcity of extant parish records we do not have a clear picture of local dramatic and ceremonial activities in Sussex during our period. However, it is also possible that there was not much of such activity to begin with, especially in the eastern parts of the county like

the Weald, which did not populate heavily until well into the Tudor period and which seems to have had deep historical affinities with Protestantism. Sussex also has few records of religious guilds.<sup>201</sup> On the other hand there is some evidence that the seasons in Sussex were marked by local festivals, celebrations, and rituals. Many of these practices were predictable plays that celebrated the important events of the Christian year but others reversed hierarchies and celebrated the temporary loosening of normal social inhibitions. Of course many of these latter activities had pagan origins and most came into ill repute in the Reformation.

If we begin with the Christmas season we see that there is one reference to boy bishop ceremonies at the feast of St Nicholas in the town of Battle in the Battle Abbey records of 1498–9 and several from the churchwardens' accounts of St Andrew's and St Michael's in Lewes in the 1520s and 1530s.<sup>202</sup> These latter records are especially useful because they show details of the expenses and the receipts connected with the traditional ceremony, which continued up close to the time it was banned in England by Henry VIII in 1541.<sup>203</sup> The Christmas season was also celebrated in Rye by plays. Sometimes these plays were performed by visitors, such as the players of Lydd in 1476–7 or of Malling in 1507–8. However, as the origins of other Christmas players are not specified (eg, 1483–4, 1504–5, 1506–7, 1514–15) they may have been local. There is no indication of the subject of the Christmas plays but the records seem to deliberately draw attention to the seasonal nature of the performances. Given the dedication of Rye church it would not be surprising if the plays focused on the Virgin Mary, at least before the Reformation. There is also a record of a fine levied in Rye against two of its most prominent citizens for 'mumminge in maskyng' in December of 1556. It is not clear why this was considered to be an offence though it may have been unease with numbers of people going about in disguise, thus providing criminals with easy movement.<sup>204</sup> A lord of misrule is possibly recorded in a puzzling entry of Battle Abbey in 1498–9 at Christmas, which could refer to such a lord in a great household (Herstmonceux Castle?); another is briefly mentioned in the ecclesiastical records relating to Bosham in March 1598/9 although this could possibly be a summer lord. A much more revealing record comes to us from Chichester in 1586/7 in the Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book for an incident dated 30 December 1586. It appears that this lord of misrule was expected to harass people who were not joining in on the local festivities. This example of a Christmas lord is especially interesting because he seems to be in the employ of the townspeople and not an appointee of a household or a college, as was more common. The punishment for not being in the spirit was apparently to be forced to ride on a cowlstaff, exposed to the mockery of the townspeople.<sup>205</sup> Clearly this was one local custom that survived well into the Protestant era. The cross-dressing incident in West Thorney in the winter of 1620/1 may have been related to some sort of carnivalesque celebration as well.

Easter was marked in the Rye church by the performance of a play of the Resurrection, with the construction of a stage and a special coat made for the actor playing the part of God recorded in 1522–3. There is one later reference to plates for the play in 1525–6 and one possible further reference to the coat in 1546–7 but it is doubtful that religious drama could have survived this long in a strongly Protestant town. On the other hand Hocktide ceremonies did exist in the 1530s in Lewes. This parish activity consisted of women (in this case apparently



the churchwardens' wives) playfully kidnapping members of the community and holding them for ransom to raise funds for the church. The fact that the St Andrew's and St Michael's Church wives had raised their take from 2s in 1532–3 to an astonishing 20s in 1538–40 suggests that they had a remarkably good final year, the success of which may have been its downfall. Like boy bishops and lords of misrule this tradition was a temporary upsetting of the normal hierarchy for festive and financial purposes and was considered to be disruptive by many authorities.<sup>206</sup>

Springtime brought May ceremonies to many Sussex communities and we hear about maypoles when troubles, even death, resulted from their use in Warbleton in 1572, Horsham in 1582, Rudgwick in 1612, Chichester in 1620, and Eastergate in 1623. This appears to have been one custom that survived well into the seventeenth century, at least in the western half of the county, in spite of Puritan animosity towards it.<sup>207</sup> There is one vague reference to May gaming in Petworth in 1593 but there is a much fuller description in the Cocking record from 1616/17, which gives an example of a group of morris dancers, including a Maid Marian figure and a hobby horse. This combination is strikingly like that depicted in the famous Betley window from Staffordshire. There is not necessarily, however, a connection between the dancers and Robin Hood plays.<sup>208</sup> This is a very late date for a performance like this, even for a western Sussex parish, but it may only have been an aberration and it was swiftly punished. William Witcher's dances in Yapton in 1623 also show a late resistance to Puritan prohibitions in west Sussex.

The town of Rye had May celebrations as can be seen from the reference to May Day players in 1531–2, minstrels at the feting of the May in 1555–6, and a drummer at a May game in 1559–60. These last two entries use somewhat vague terms that could refer to a combination of any number of activities such as folk dancing, May kings and queens, and Robin Hood plays and disguisings.<sup>209</sup> There was also a spring or summer visit by morris dancers to Rye in 1533–4. A spring or summer Robin Hood visitation, which was a form of fund-raising rather than a play, is reported in the Rye accounts for 1510–11.

Church ales play an important role in the churchwardens' accounts of Steyning in 1519–22/3 and 1545–8/9 and of West Tarring from 1515–90 (with some interruptions). In neither of these sets of accounts are there exact dates within the year given for the ales but these festivities usually took place in May or later in the summer.<sup>210</sup> The Steyning ales are at first referred to as a 'kyng play' in 1519, which metamorphosed into the 'kyng ale,' and later, in the 1540s, the 'church ale.' Presumably what is involved here is some kind of fund-raising activity in the form of a summer game, probably starting as a naming of a 'king' of the proceedings.<sup>211</sup> The West Tarring accounts refer to a long series of church ales, sometimes with parishioners contributing beer or malt instead of cash, but it is not clear whether the plays, minstrels, and morris dancing in the same accounts are connected. Perhaps it is significant that these parishes were in the western, more Catholic area of the county. Hutton states that the 1570s were the period in which church ales vanished in East Anglia, Kent, and Sussex (the one entry from West Tarring in 1590 apparently is an exception) and shrank in number in other areas.<sup>212</sup> Rye has no such references to ales but the records of plays on dedication day (eg, 1503–4) may indicate some similar form of activity.<sup>213</sup>



## Waits and Other Musicians

Travelling players who were musicians have previously been noted (see p xxxvii) but we also have records of other musicians and musical instruments. Rye had local performers, as is confirmed by numerous payments from 1480 on to individuals variously named as minstrels, waits, or players. These may have been actors at some point but the bulk of the entries seems to indicate they were waits. There is no naming of specific instruments and in fact they may have been only the members of the watch at some point. The payments to them are sporadic, being tendered in 1479–80 (2s), 1482–3 (3s 4d and 12d), 1485–6 (20d), 1487–8 (6s 8d for gown cloth), 1489–90 (20d), 1493–4 (2s), 1505–6 (7d), 1513–14 (6s 8d twice), 1514–15 (3s 4d), 1515–16 (6s 4d and 3s 4d), 1516–17 (5s), 1526–7 (3s 4d and 3s), 1559–60 (25s for coats), 1560–1 (35s for livery), and 1569–70 (30s for livery). There is little pattern in the amounts paid; this may be due to the survival of records or maybe to different numbers of waits at different times. Only the 1526–7 record specifies that there were two waits in that year. In the late sixteenth century, however, the payments were made every quarter, beginning with 1573 when the waits were also rewarded for their service during the queen's visit and their wages were legislated. But it soon becomes clear that the two 'waits' were now in fact performing the functions of fife and drum for musters and the watch for much of the time. They were paid 5s each per quarter until 1585, when the wages were raised to 13s 4d, only to fall back to 5s in 1610–11. The year 1573–4 also marks the first time the waits are identified by name, as Philip Fayrefyld and Angel Shawe. In 1576–7 they are for the first time named as Shawe and Thomas Stronge; from 1582–3 to 1608–9 Shawe alone is named. Noah Radford and John Skinner begin in 1610–11 and are joined by Clement Church the following year. This trio continues to 1616–17, when Radford drops out; Church and Skinner are named until 1619–20, when Church is replaced by Francis Casheire. The latter's service ends with a payment to his widow in 1627–8. Skinner is joined by John Pedle in 1630–1 and this pair continues up to the year before our termination date of 1642–3, when Pedle is at first named alone and then along with his son. Chichester too may have had city musicians, as performers who played for the Carylls at West Harting in 1632–3 and 1633–4 are named for that city.

Other records of minstrel activity in Rye and elsewhere clearly are musical and sometimes show musicians working in official capacities. Minstrels were used to pipe a woman about the town of Rye in 1533, presumably as a public humiliation for some moral transgression, and a taborer paraded a dice-player about the town in 1540. In 1555–6, also in Rye, minstrels were hired to play for road repair crews. The intriguing stammering minstrel who appears in Rye twice in 1513–14 is in a class all his own and begs the question of whether stammering was a part of his act or just an identifier.

Household musicians are very much in evidence in the few family records we have from Sussex, among both Catholics and Protestants.<sup>214</sup> The Edwards family employed distinguished musicians, including William Sanders and William Webb, to teach dancing, singing, and playing the virginals and the lute (see p 290, endnotes to DRO: D/FSI: box 222 ff [9, 18, 23, 24, 27] and ff [30v, 33, 37, 42, 44, 45, 50, 52, 54, 55]). Similarly the Pelham family engaged masters to teach dancing and the lute. We also know that the Sackville family employed a

group of ten musicians in their household.<sup>215</sup> Otho Paullwheele apparently was a music teacher in the households of gentlemen (see Chichester 1616/17) and was labelled a 'seditious papist' for his trouble.

We have some glimpses of independent musicians as well. An early non-verbal record comes in the form of a twelfth-century wall painting of fiddlers in the church at Hardham.<sup>216</sup> In a much later time minstrels seem to have been hired to perform in private houses or inns, as we see in Westbourne in 1573, Salehurst in 1581, and Petworth in 1586. The previously mentioned employment of minstrels in West Tarring in 1562–3 and then from 1567–8, 1568–9, and 1570–1 suggests that the church hired minstrels for their church ale. Most of the odd mentions of minstrels in the ecclesiastical court records concern fiddlers but the case from Ashurst in 1603 records one who played fiddle, pipe, and tabor. Wills are also valuable records in this regard. The will of the minstrel, Robert Banwell, seems to indicate a kind of apprenticeship system, as he left stringed instruments to his 'Boye' (see p 39). That of John Shamler mentions some sort of pipe (see p 14) while Henry Trashe bequeathed violins and music books (see p 41).

## Royal Visits

In spite of its reputation as a difficult region in which to travel, Sussex was in fact the site of a large number of royal visits during the Middle Ages and early modern period. Aside from the obvious visit of William the Conqueror, the earliest recorded royal visits were by John, who was in the county in 1199, 1205, 1206, 1208, 1209, and every year from 1211 to 1216. However, as Blauuw has noted, John may have been in Sussex often but he seems to have travelled quickly and little is known about his activities there.<sup>217</sup> Henry III of course was in Sussex at the battle of Lewes. The first royal visit we know of that was made largely for ceremonial purposes was that of Edward I in 1276, when the court attended the transferral of the bones of St Richard to a shrine in Chichester Cathedral. In 1281, 1285, 1286, and 1290 Edward was again at Chichester often attending the shrine, and later was in Sussex in 1294, 1295, 1297, 1299, 1302, and 1305.<sup>218</sup> In 1324 Edward II paid a visit to Sussex, which included a stay at Battle Abbey followed by a journey to the coast at Pevensey and westward to Petworth, where the Percys already had their southern residence.<sup>219</sup> We know that during this visit 20s was paid to Nicholas 'le Harper,' minstrel of Sir Ralph de Camoys, for performing before the king at Midhurst.<sup>220</sup> Subsequent royal visits included trips by Edward III in 1350, 1355, 1360, and 1372 (at the battle of Winchelsea); by Edward IV in 1479 (to Chichester); by Henry VIII to Rye in 1487;<sup>221</sup> and by Edward VI to Petworth and Cowdray in 1552.<sup>222</sup> Other than the payment to Nicholas the harper we have no extant records of entertainment during these visits.

The most famous royal visits to Sussex were those of Elizabeth, the first of which took place in August 1573. This progress was actually a journey through Kent and parts of eastern Sussex, where the main stops were Eridge and Rye.<sup>223</sup> Little is preserved about her six-day stay at Eridge, a seat of the Lords Abergavenny, but it is known that she stayed in Rye for three days, from the 11th to the 14th, and while there knighted Thomas Shirley, Thomas Guilford, Thomas Walsingham, and Alexander Culpepper. She was presented with 100 gold angels and dubbed



the town Rye Royal. Tradition has it that she was received in Grene Hall, the home of the Gaymer family, which still stands. During her stay Elizabeth also visited Winchelsea (see p xxxi).<sup>224</sup>

Elizabeth apparently planned a visit to Sussex in 1577 to see Lord Montagu at Battle, Lord Buckhurst at Southover, Lord Arundel at Arundel Castle, and Henry Goring at Burton but the trip was cancelled because of the plague.<sup>225</sup> However, in the summer of 1591 Elizabeth journeyed through west Sussex on her way to Portsmouth. Elizabeth was in Surrey at Loseley on the 22 or 23 of July and at Farnham Castle (home of the bishop of Winchester) on 14 August. She arrived at Cowdray the same day, leaving for Chichester on 20 August.<sup>226</sup>

The entertainment at Cowdray has many elements of medieval feudalism as its main thrust was to express Montagu's unwavering loyalty to the queen and his devotion to her service. Right at the queen's entrance the Porter tells her of Montagu, 'what he speakes you may constantlie beleue: which is, that in duetie and seruice to your Maiestie, he would be second to none: in praieng for your happinesse, equall to anie' (see p 189, ll.13–15). This is followed by Lady Montagu bursting into tears at the queen's condescension and by many elaborate compliments to the queen. This to a large extent was an attempt by Montagu to express his loyalty to Elizabeth and overcome suspicions about him because of his abiding allegiance to the Catholic faith. Concern about Montagu's religion was probably very real as he kept priests at Cowdray. It must also be remembered that two of Montagu's fellow recusants among the Sussex nobility, Arundel and Northumberland, had come to grief over the Ridolfi plot of 1569, along with Arundel's son-in-law, Norfolk.<sup>227</sup> The queen's reply that 'she would sweare for him, there was none more faithfull' was, as Wilson says, no doubt directed to Montagu as well as to the Porter. The visit was also an opportunity for Montagu to show his Sussex neighbours that he enjoyed the favour of the queen in spite of his religion.<sup>228</sup>

Indeed much of the deference expressed in the entertainment speaks in the voice of the county of Sussex and, typical of discourses of the less powerful directed to the more powerful, it indulges in self-deprecation and willingly adheres to stereotypes held by the powerful of the weaker. Thus the text makes use of London images of the county as a place of wild forests populated by ruffians and fishermen, who are nevertheless unquestioningly loyal to the sovereign. So the shields hung on the oak (which is also symbolic of a ship) demonstrate in medieval fashion the loyalty of the Sussex nobility and their willingness to champion the queen (see p 192), but her guide in all this is a wild man, who in medieval literature was a guardian of mysteries and supporter of feats of arms<sup>229</sup> but to Elizabethans would also seem like a slight exaggeration of a typical inhabitant of the Weald. Similarly the speeches of the Sussex Angler and the Fisherman may contain many Christian references but the combination of complaint and humour in their words (particularly the punning) also makes them objects of fun and possibly derision. The presentation of the fish should also be seen in light of the fact that most Londoners, especially those in the royal household, would have thought of Sussex mainly as the place that supplied them with seafood.<sup>230</sup> It all ends with Lord and Lady Montagu showing their solidarity with the good folk of the county by joining with the 'countrie people' (see p 194, ll.17–21) (who have at last been let in) in an appropriately rustic dance.

The entertainment should also be seen as another contribution to the cult of Elizabeth,



especially in its comparisons of her to Juno and the emperors of Rome. As Greenblatt says, 'theatrical celebrations of royal glory' were a way by which Elizabeth retained power through symbols without having to maintain the material infrastructure of armies and bureaucracy.<sup>231</sup> Montagu clearly is following the pattern set out in other entertainments of the queen.

As a dramatic production the Cowdray entertainment is not elaborate in comparison with others mounted on Elizabeth's progresses. Wilson suggests that the acting could have been handled by two actors playing the parts of Porter, Pilgrim, Wild Man, Angler, and Fisherman, with a boy playing the Nymph and Peace. We have no idea who the performers were and there is no evidence that Montagu had his own performers. It even appears that the musicians used were the queen's own (see p 189, l.32). Properties included the two wooden porters, the shields on the tree, and the net for the fish, as well as the gold key.

Thomas Phillips, courtier and MP for Hastings, reported from Portsmouth that the queen had been 'magnifisentlye entertayned' at Cowdray.<sup>232</sup> The rest of her itinerary included Chichester, Petworth, Stansted, Portsmouth, and Winchester.<sup>233</sup> However, there is no other record of her travels in Sussex on this progress though apparently her stay of several days in Chichester was once recorded in corporation records.<sup>234</sup>

The bad reputation of Sussex roads may have been a deterrent to royal visits in the seventeenth century as there is little evidence that the Stuart kings came to the county, although of course they seldom went on progress. However, Nichols makes note of local traditions that James I visited Parham (home of Sir Thomas Bishopp) and the Ashdown Forest.<sup>235</sup> But by this time the general picture of drama and music in Sussex had wound down to a few survivals of old customs in scattered locales and the odd travelling performers. The Puritan era was on the horizon.

---

# The Documents

The division of Sussex into East and West applies to the location of records as well. Civic and parish records for East Sussex are mostly located in the Record Office in Lewes, while those of West Sussex are for the most part found in the Record Office in Chichester. The ecclesiastical records of the diocese of Chichester, all of which are kept in the West Sussex Record Office, are the exception. Both offices also have several collections of family papers, although many of the records of Sussex families are scattered across various other repositories.

With regard to ecclesiastical records the diocese of Chichester had for the most part the same borders as the county of Sussex with a few exceptions in the form of peculiar or exempt jurisdictions. The diocese in turn was divided into two archdeaconries, those of Chichester and of Lewes. The detection books of the two archdeaconries record the proceedings of the ecclesiastical courts for cases of correction, ie, alleged offences against church law. Detection books are extant from 1538 for the archdeaconry of Chichester and from 1550 from the archdeaconry of Lewes although both series have gaps for several periods. The registers of presentments (which exist only for the archdeaconry of Chichester) record all cases of offenders against ecclesiastical law presented by the churchwardens. These presentments were usually made at Easter and Michaelmas and during the bishop's or archdeacon's visitation. They are extant from 1571, with many gaps, especially in the early seventeenth century.

Two of the areas in Sussex that were not in the jurisdiction of the diocese of Chichester were the dean of Chichester's peculiar, which as its name implies was under the jurisdiction of the dean of the cathedral and not subject to visitation by the archdeacon, and the exempt deanery of Pagham and Tarring, which fell under the direct control of the archbishop of Canterbury. As these jurisdictions were much smaller it was possible to record many different types of records in 'act books,' which included not only correction and detection causes but also instance causes, probate acts, wills, marriage licences, and admissions to benefices. These act books give spotty coverage from 1484 for the dean of Chichester's peculiar and from 1538 for the exempt deanery of Pagham and Tarring.

The documents are listed below in the order in which they appear in the collection, beginning with the Diocese of Chichester, followed by Boroughs and Parishes, Religious Houses, and Households.

## Diocese of Chichester

### BISHOP RICHARD DE WYCHE'S STATUTES

These statutes are ascribed to Bishop Richard de Wyche, later St Richard of Chichester, who is best known for his long resistance to royal interference in the affairs of the Church.<sup>236</sup>

Oxford, Bodleian Library, University College ms. 148; 1245–52; Latin; paper; i + 116 + i; 245mm x 175mm; contemporary pagination; illuminated capitals, coloured ink; good condition; white calf binding.

### CHICHESTER CATHEDRAL CARTULARY

This cartulary, also known as Liber E, is a miscellaneous volume, containing cathedral statutes, legal memoranda, royal charters, church appropriations, and papal taxations. It is the source for both the synodal statutes and the articles of inquiry for Bishop Gilbert of St Leofard's visitation.

The synodal statutes are collated with a text in Henry Spelman, *Concilia, Decreta, Leges, Constitutiones in Re Ecclesiarum Orbis Britannici*, p 404 (Wing: S 4920). This text was copied from a seventeenth-century manuscript owned by Richard Montague, bishop of Chichester, which is no longer extant and which was neither copied from nor the source for WsRO: Ep. vi/1/4.

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Ep. vi/1/4; late 14th c. with some 16th and 17th c. entries; Latin; parchment; i + 147 + i; 255mm x 190mm; modern foliation, with 14th c. foliation running ff 137–275 (with gaps); illuminated initial letters, red ink for special marks; 17th c. calf binding.

CONCILIA, | DECRETA, LEGES, | *CONSTITUTIONES* | In Re Ecclesiarum | ORBIS | BRITANNICI; | viZ | PAN-ANGLICA, SCOTICA, HIBERNICA, | Provincialia, Diocesana: | Ab introitu *Normannorum*, *An. Dom.* MLxvi. | Ad exutum Papam, sive ad *An. Dom.* MDxxxI. | Accesserunt etiam alia ad rem Eccle- | siasticam spectantia; | Uti reperiuntur in eorundem Actis, Canonibus | Ecclesiasticis, Principum Rescriptis, Libris Impressis, Antiquis Manu- | scriptis, Chartis, Schedis, & Monumentis Veteribus. | Studiosè congesta Operâ & Scrutinio. | [rule] | Henrici Spelmanni | *Equitis Aurati*. | [rule] | LONDINI, | Apud ALICIAM WARREN Anno Domini | MDCLXIV. Wing: S 4920.

### VISITATION ARTICLES

The churches of Sussex were subject to visitation by the archbishop of Canterbury, the bishop of Chichester, and the archdeacons of Lewes and Chichester. The archbishop's visitation articles will appear in James M. Gibson's edition of Kent: Diocese of Canterbury, forthcoming in the REED series, with the exception of the diocese of Chichester in particular, which was subject to visitation by the archbishop of Canterbury as metropolitan.

As is often the case with visitation articles, these texts were printed in black letter with occasional Roman for the word 'Item,' marginalia, display capitals, and headings.



*Bishop Thomas Bickley's Visitation Articles*

Thomas Bickley was bishop of Chichester 1586–96.

Articles ministred by | the Reuerend Father in God. *Thomas* | by the grace of God Bishoppe of Chi- | chester, to the Churchwardens throughout the whole | Diocesse of Chichester at the Visitation begon | there the 14. of September 1586. and to be en- | quired of quarterly within the said Diocesse. | [ornament] | At London printed by Thomas Purfoote | for Gregory Seaton. *STC*: 10179.

*Bishop Anthony Watson's Visitation Articles*

Anthony Watson was bishop of Chichester 1596–1605.

ARTICLES MINI- | stred by the Reuerend Fa- | ther in God *Anthony* by the grace | of God Bishop of Chichester, to the | Churchwardens throughout the | whole Diocesse of Chichester, at the | visitation begun there the 6 of | September 1600, and to | bee enquired of quarter- | ly within the saide | Diocesse. | [ornament] | Imprinted at London for Tho- | mas Charde. | 1600. *STC*: 10180.

*Archbishop Richard Bancroft's Visitation Articles*

Richard Bancroft was archbishop of Canterbury 1604–10. These articles are printed here because they represent a visitation of the diocese of Chichester in particular, conducted on behalf of the archbishop as metropolitan.

Articles to be inquired | Of in the first Metropolitall Visitation | of the most Reuerend Father: *Richarde* | by Gods Prouidence, Archbushop of Canterbu- | ry, and Primate of all ENGLANDE: in, & for, all thes Diocesses | following, (Viz.) Exeter Norwich, Chichester, St. Davids, | Landaffe, Heriford, Worcester, Bristol, Bath & Welles | and Coventrie & Litchfelde, in the yeare of our | Lorde God, 1605. and in the first yeare of his | Graces Translation. | [printer's device, McKerrow 298 with I.W. voided] | At London Printed by Ralph Blower, for | Thomas Pavier, and are to be solde at his Shop | neare the Royall Exchaung An. Dom. 1605. *STC*: 10158.

*Bishop Lancelot Andrewes' Visitation Articles*

Lancelot Andrewes was bishop of Chichester for the period 1605–9.

[Ornament] | Articles to be enquired | of within the Diocesse of Chi- | chester, in the second Generall Visitation | of the Reuerend Father in God, *Lancelot* | Bishop of Chichester. | Holden in the yeere of our | Lord God 1609. | [ornament] | ¶ Imprinted at London | by *R. B.* | Anno 1609. *STC*: 10181.

These articles of enquiry were originally printed in 1606 for Andrewes' first general visitation but were used again in 1609. On the title page of the only extant copy identified by the *STC* (Jesus College Library, Cambridge: B.5.11/1) the printed year '1606' is cancelled (both times it occurs) by underlining to mark it for substitution with the year '1609,' which is twice written in ink by a contemporary hand to the right of the printed text. The printed words 'first Generall' are also underlined ('Generall' was then marked to let stand and 'first' is completely crossed out) and the word 'second' is written to

the right of the line in ink by the same hand. Also hand written on the title page in a different and later hand is the surname 'Andrewes.'

*Bishop Richard Montague's Visitation Articles*

Richard Montague was bishop of Chichester from 1628 until 1638, when he was translated to Norwich.

ARTICLES | TO BE ENQVIRED | OF, THROVGHOVT | The whole Diocesse of | CHICHESTER: | Ministred and giuen in charge to the | Church-wardens and Sidemen within | the same Diocesse; | *By the Reuerend father in God RICHARD by | Gods prouidence Bishop of CHICHESTER, in | his generall Visitation. Holden | Anno Domini 1631. | [rule] | Anno Consecrationis sue quarto. | [rule] | [ornament] | [rule] | LONDON, | Printed by R.Y. for Thomas Bourne. | MDCXXXI. STC: 10182.5.*

ARTICLES | TO BE ENQVIRED | OF, THROVGHOVT | The whole Diocesse of | CHICHESTER. | Ministred and given in charge to the | Church-wardens and Side-men within | the same Diocesse. | *By the Reverend Father in God RICHARD by | Gods providence Bishop of CHICHESTER, | in his generall Visitation: Holden | Anno Domini 1634. | [rule] | Anno Consecrationis sue septimo. | [rule] | [ornament] | [rule] | LONDON, | Printed by MILES FLESHER. | MDCXXXIV. STC: 10183.*

*Archbishop William Laud's Visitation Articles*

William Laud was archbishop of Canterbury 1633–45. These articles are printed here because they represent a visitation of the diocese of Chichester in particular, conducted on behalf of the archbishop as metropolitan. It was most likely held in 1633.

ARTICLES | TO BE | ENQVIRED OF | IN THE METROPOLITICALL | VISITATION OF THE MOST | REVEREND FATHER, | VVILLIAM, | *By Gods Providence, Lord Arch-Bishop of | Canterbury, Primate of all England; and | METROPOLITAN: | In and for the Dioces of Chichester, In the yeere of our | LORD GOD 163 (blank), And in the (blank) yeere | of his Graces Translation. | [printer's device, McKerrow 417] | Printed at London, by Richard Badger. | 163 (blank). STC: 10167.*

*Archdeacon Roger Andrewes' Visitation Articles*

Roger Andrewes was archdeacon of Chichester 1608–35.

ARTICLES | TO BE INQVIRED OF | WITHIN THE ARCH- | DEACONRY OF | CHICHESTER | IN THE ORDINARY VISI- | tation of the Right Worshipfull, D. ANDREWES, | *Arch-deacon of Chichester. | Anno Domini, 1634. | [rule] | [printer's device] | [rule] | LONDON | Printed by Richard Badger. STC: 10185.5.*

*Archdeacon Laurence Pay's Visitation Articles*

Laurence Pay was archdeacon of Chichester 1635–40.

ARTICLES | TO BE ENQVIRED | OF IN THE ORDINARY | *Visitation of the Worshipfull, Mr. |*  
*LAVVRENCE PAY, Arch- | deacon of Chichester. | Anno Domini, 1635. | [rule] | [printer's device] | [rule] |*  
*Printed by THOMAS COATES. STC: 10186.*

ARTICLES | TO BE ENQVIRED OF | In the ordinary Visitation of the | *Right Worshipfull LAWRENCE |*  
*PAY, Doctor of Divinitie, Arch- | Deacon of Chichester. | Holden, Anno Dom. 1638. | [printer's device] |*  
*LONDON, | Printed by B.A. for Richard Meighen. | 1638. STC: 10187.*

*Bishop Brian Duppa's Visitation Articles*

Brian Duppa was bishop of Chichester from 1638 until 1641, when he was translated to Salisbury.

ARTICLES | TO BE | INQVIRED OF, | Throughout the Diocesse of | *CHICHESTER, | In the first*  
*Visitation of the Rt. Reve- | rend Father in GOD, | BRIAN DUPPA, | Bishop of that Diocesse. | Anno*  
*DOMINI 1638. | [rule] | Anno Consecrationis sua primo. | [rule] | [printer's device] | LONDON, | Printed*  
*by Richard Badger. 1638. STC: 10185.*

*Archdeacon James Marsh's Visitation Articles*

James Marsh was archdeacon of Chichester in 1640–1.

ARTICLES | TO BE ENQVIRED | OF IN THE ORDINARY | Visitation of the Right | *WORSHIP-*  
*FULL, | IAMES MARSH, | Dr. of Divinity, Arch-Deacon of | Chichester. | Holden Anno Dom.*  
*1640 | [ornament] | [rule] | LONDON, | Printed by B.A. for RICHARD MEIGHEN. | 1640. STC:*  
*10188.*

## **Boroughs and Parishes**

### **ASHURST**

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book*

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Ep. 1/17/11; October 1603–September 1606; Latin and English; paper; 273 leaves; 290mm x 190mm; modern foliation; no decoration; poor condition; parchment cover.

### **BEXHILL**

*Archdeaconry of Lewes Detection Book*

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Ep. 11/9/7; September 1593–October 1595; Latin and English; paper; 244 leaves; 320mm x 210mm; modern foliation; no decoration; parchment cover.



## BILLINGSHURST

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Books*

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Ep. 1/17/9; September 1596–September 1600; Latin and English; paper; 269 leaves; 295mm x 195mm; modern foliation; no decoration; poor condition; parchment cover.

This book also yielded an extract for Bosham.

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Ep. 1/17/10; October 1600–September 1603; Latin and English; paper; 247 leaves; 295mm x 185mm; modern foliation; no decoration; poor condition; no cover.

This book also yielded an extract for Funtington.

## BIRDHAM

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Register of Presentments*

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Ep. 1/23/2; 1573; Latin and English; paper; 27 leaves; 350mm x 215mm; modern foliation; no decoration; no cover.

This book also yielded an extract for Westbourne.

## BOLNEY

*Bill of Complaint in Wilkinson and Langford v. Pellatt et al*

London, Public Record Office, STAC 8/294/23; 1608; English and Latin; paper; 2 sheets, consisting of a reply (sheet [1]) with bill of complaint (sheet [2]) attached; reply: 240mm x 523mm, bill of complaint: 715mm x 810mm.

## BOSHAM

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book*

See above under Billingshurst for WSRO: Ep. 1/17/9.

## CHICHESTER

While ecclesiastical documents of the diocese of Chichester are plentiful, early civic and parish records are scarce. The reason for the lack of civic records may lie in the lack of a permanent archive for much of the city's history. Up until the twentieth century the civic records were stored by the town clerk, an independent solicitor, sometimes in a cellar. With such primitive document storage and with every change of the clerkship, probably more and more records were lost. There is anecdotal evidence that at one point some medieval documents were destroyed because they had congealed. The total lack of churchwardens' accounts from our period is harder to explain. In any case the result is that little is known in general about medieval and early Renaissance Chichester.

*Civic Records*

## St George's Guild Accounts

The St George's Guild was the merchant guild of the town of Chichester, consisting of the mayor and the most prominent citizens of the town. The putative purpose of the guild was the performance of charitable works and prayer. However, the numerous payments to entertainers and performers contained in the accounts seem not to be charitable donations but rather payments for performances.

The accounting year for these accounts runs from Michaelmas to Michaelmas.

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Chichester City Archives AE/1; 1517–23; Latin; paper; 47 + i; 290mm x 195mm; modern foliation; no decoration; repaired; in blue file folder.

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Chichester City Archives AE/2; 1543–4; Latin; paper; 6 membranes, attached at top; 410mm x 300mm; modern numbering; no decoration; wrapped in blue file folder.

*Cathedral Records*

## Cathedral Communars' Accounts

These accounts are largely for expenses incurred for the upkeep and repair of the cathedral building, although gratuities and salaries also figure prominently.

The accounts run from Michaelmas to Michaelmas.

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Cap. 1/23/1; 1513–14, 1532–8; English and Latin; paper; 232 leaves; 320mm x 200mm; modern pencil foliation; cardboard casing. Cap. 1/23/1 includes ecclesiastical statutes and a survey of chapter lands as well.

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Cap. 1/23/2; 1543–98; Latin and English; paper; 130 leaves; 310mm x 205mm; modern pencil foliation; 17th c. leather binding, title on spine: 'Extracts from Old Register Act Book Computus etc.' Cap. 1/23/2 devotes some space to extracts from registers and act books.

*Ecclesiastical Court Records*

## Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Books

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Ep. 1/17/6; March 1585/6–March 1588/9; Latin and English; paper; 202 + i; 310mm x 210mm; modern foliation; no decoration; poor condition; paper cover.

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Ep. 1/17/16; July 1615–May 1617; Latin and English; paper; 3 booklets of 30, 24, and 13 leaves; 290mm x 200mm; modern foliation (each booklet numbered separately); no decoration; poor condition; no cover.

### Act Books for the Dean of Chichester's Peculiar

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Ep. III/4/5; January 1590/1–July 1601; Latin and English; paper; 141 leaves; 295mm x 190mm; modern foliation; no decoration; parchment cover.

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Ep. III/4/7; October 1605–March 1609/10; Latin and English; paper; 107 leaves; 300mm x 200mm; modern foliation; no decoration; parchment cover.

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Ep. III/4/10; April 1619–October 1622; Latin and English; paper; 186 leaves; 290mm x 185mm; modern foliation; no decoration; parchment covers.

### Act Book for the Exempt Deanery of Pagham and Tarring

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Ep. IV/2/13; July 1622–September 1629; Latin and English; paper; 288 leaves; 295mm x 190mm; modern foliation; no decoration; parchment cover.

This book also yielded an extract for West Tarring.

### *Miscellaneous Records*

#### Will of John Shamler, Musician

Shamler was a musician attached to the cathedral. Among his other beneficiaries were the cathedral fabric, the vicars choral, the parish clerk, the choristers, and the bell-ringers.

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Ep. III/4/1; May 1484–January 1503/4; Latin; paper; i + 119 + i; 300mm x 225mm; modern foliation (partially foliated in 15th c. Roman numerals as well); no decoration, extensively repaired; 20th c. white leather binding: 'Ep III 4 1' on spine. This volume is an Act Book for the dean of Chichester's peculiar, which contains a number of wills as well.

### COCKING

#### *Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book*

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Ep. I/17/17; September 1615–July 1617; Latin and English; paper; 180 + i; 300mm x 200mm; modern foliation; no decoration; poor condition; parchment cover.

### EASTERGATE

#### *Archdeaconry of Chichester Register of Presentments*

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Ep. I/23/8; 1621–6, 1628, and 1664–70; English; paper; i + 52; 295mm x 200mm; modern foliation; no decoration; parchment cover.

This book also yielded an extract for Yapton.



## FELPHAM

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book*

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Ep. 1/17/13; September 1609–May 1612; Latin and English; paper; 225 leaves; 295mm x 195mm; modern foliation; no decoration; poor condition; parchment cover.

## FOLKINGTON

*Archdeaconry of Lewes Detection Book*

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Ep. 11/9/2; April 1580–January 1585/6; Latin and English; paper; 197 leaves; 325mm x 210mm; modern foliation; no decoration; extremely poor condition; unbound.

This book also yielded an extract for Salehurst.

## FUNTINGTON

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Books*

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Ep. 1/17/22; November 1626–January 1628/9; Latin and English; paper; 278 leaves; 300mm x 195mm; modern foliation; no decoration; poor condition; parchment cover.

See also under Billingshurst (p lix) for WSRO: Ep. 1/17/10.

## GRAFFHAM

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Register of Presentments*

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Ep. 1/23/5; 1579; English and Latin; paper; i + 67 + i; 285mm x 205mm; modern foliation; no decoration; parchment cover.

## HASTINGS

As explained previously (see p xxvi), our view of early Hastings is obscured by a lack of documentation. This dearth of records may have been at least partly caused by the serious decline of the port in our period.

*Hastings Custumal*

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 57/4; 15th–early 17th c.; French; paper; 200 leaves; 314mm x 216mm (241mm x 159mm); ink foliation; good condition; calf binding: 'Presidents, entries, etc.' on spine. As well as a copy of the Hastings custumal, this volume contains precedents and other legal matter pertaining to the corporation of Rye.

*Order from the Warden of the Cinque Ports against Plays*

London, British Library, Egerton ms 2093; 1520–47; English and Latin; paper; ii + 219 + iii; 300mm x 215mm, average 30 long lines; modern pencil foliation; repaired and rebound in modern green leather binding. The ms includes memoranda of acts, ordinances of Dover, and a register of royal writs, letters, and proclamations.

*Chamberlains' Account*

The Hastings Chamberlains' Accounts begin at the very end of our period. The accounts run from the third Sunday after Easter in one year to the same day in the next.

Hastings, Hastings Museum and Art Gallery, D/A.1.1; 1642–3; English; parchment; 10 membranes attached at top; 350mm x 295mm; numbered seriatim.

## HEATHFIELD

*Archdeaconry of Lewes Detection Book*

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Ep. 11/9/11; October 1606–October 1610; Latin and English; paper; 281 leaves; 295mm x 190mm; modern foliation; no decoration; parchment cover.

## HELLINGLY

*Henry Burton, A Divine Tragedie*

Henry Burton (1578–1648) was a highly controversial Puritan preacher and writer. As rector of St Matthew's, Friday Street, in London, he attacked the supposedly popish tendencies of several bishops. As a result Burton was deprived of his benefice, pilloried, mutilated, and imprisoned. However, he remained popular with his parishioners and other members of the public and was exonerated by parliament in 1641. The *Divine Tragedie* is not one of his best-known works.

The same text (with only spelling variants) appears on the same page in *STC*: 4140.7. The difference is that *STC*: 4140.7 has this entry as example 8 (but coming between examples 52 and 53), while *STC*: 4140.8 lists it as example 38, in correct sequence. Wing: B6161 is a later text, published in 1641; it has no substantive variants for this incident, except for the one noted in the endnote (see p 263).

A DIVINE TRAGEDIE | LATELY ACTED, | Or | A Collection of sundry memorable exam- | ples of Gods  
judgements upon Sabbath-breakers, and other | like Libertines, in their unlawfull Sports, happening  
within | the Realme of England, in the compass only of two yeares | last past, since the Booke was  
published, worthy to be | knowne and considered of all men, especially such, who are | guilty of the  
sinne or Arch-patrons | thereof. | *Psal. 50. vers. 22.* | Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest he teare  
you in peaces, | and there be none to deliuer you. | *Gregorius M. Moraliū.lib. 26.c.18.* | Deus, etsi

quædam longanimiter tolerat, quædam tamen in hac vita | flagellat, & his nonnunquam socire inchoat  
 quos æterna | damnatione consummat. | *Tibullus Elegiarum. lib.3.Eleg.7.* | Fœlix quicunque dolore |  
 Alterius disces posse carere tuo. | *Concil. Paris.2.lib.3.c.5.* | Salubriter admonemus cunctos fideles, ut diei  
 Dominico debitum ho- | norum & reverentiam exhibeant. Quoniam hujus dehonoratio, & | a Religione  
 Christiana valde abhorret, & suis violatoribus anima- | rum perniciem procul dubio generat. | *Alex.*  
*Alensis ex Hieron. P.3.Q.32.M.4.Art.1. Resol.* | Quis dubitat Sceleramus esse commissum, quod gravius  
 est punitum? | ut *Nvm.15.35.ibid.* | [ornament] | Anno M.DC.XXXVI. *stc:* 4140.8

## HORSHAM

Horsham was a parliamentary borough located in a heavily forested area in the Weald, from which few documents survive. It passed into the possession of the Mowbrays in the fourteenth century and though it was lost during the reign of Edward VI, it was given to the Howards by Mary in 1553. In the sixteenth century Horsham prospered a great deal from the iron industry, as well as from stone quarrying.<sup>237</sup>

### *St Mary's Parish Register*

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Par. 106/1/1/2; 1558–1717; English; parchment; 397 leaves; 290mm x 190mm; modern pencil foliation; headings, years, and months in coloured ink; parchment gatherings, rebound in original parchment bindings with strapping and ties and boxed.

### *Inquest on the Death of John Rowe*

London, Public Record Office, KB 9/1026/74; 25 May 1582; Latin; parchment; single membrane; 410mm x 110mm; unnumbered; mutilated with hole on right side; bound with other documents of various sizes in a fabric cover.

## ITCHINGFIELD

### *Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book*

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Ep. 1/17/8; 1592–6; Latin and English; paper; 366 leaves; 295mm x 200mm; modern foliation; no decoration; poor condition; parchment cover.

This book also yielded an extract for Petworth.

## LEWES

Lewes is another important Sussex community for which few early documents survive. The town books are very revealing about many aspects of the town government but they contain only summary accounts.

### *St Andrew's and St Michael's Churchwardens' Accounts*

These accounts begin with those of the church of St Andrew from 1522 to 1546, when it was



amalgamated with St Michael's and probably St Mary's in Foro and St Martin's, likely at the time the church of St Andrew was destroyed. The amalgamation was the result of the impoverishment of St Michael's parish, which had not been able to support a curate and had lain abandoned for six years. St Michael's was retained, however, as the church building.<sup>238</sup> The volume continues with the accounts of the amalgamated parishes up to 1601.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, PAR 414/9/1/1a; 1522–1601; English; paper; 105 leaves (ff 33–105 bound upside down); 300mm x 205mm; modern foliation; no decoration; good condition; parchment binding, shelfmark on spine.

### *Town Book*

There are five Lewes Town Books surviving, stretching continuously from 1542 to 1882. The only records from Lewes before 1642 appear in the first Town Book, which mainly records the annual election of the constables at the court leet held on the Monday after Michaelmas. The constables' accounts are also included, as well as inventories of the town property handed over by them.

In the 1586 inventory of the goods of the town there is included a note of 'Too Toune bookes of Recorde' (f 31). One of these appears to have been the Old Register Book, lost in the seventeenth century; the other is ESRO: LEW/C 1/1. This volume was, in fact, started in 1576, with the entries from 1542 to that date abstracted from the Old Register Book.<sup>239</sup>

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, LEW/C 1/1; 1542–1740; English; paper; vi + 205 + i; 410mm x 275mm; modern foliation; no decoration; damp stains; 18th c. brown calf binding.

### NEWHAVEN

#### *Depositions at the Trial of George Berdesworth*

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 47/47/5a; 7 March 1592/3; English; paper; 1 sheet folded in half; 300mm x 400mm; unnumbered.

#### *Letter Concerning the Trial of George Berdesworth*

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 47/47/5b; 9 March 1592/3; English; paper; single sheet; 210mm x 200mm; unnumbered; writing only on recto.

### OVING

#### *Archdeaconry of Chichester Register of Presentments*

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Ep. 1/23/7; 1584 and 1586–7; English and Latin; paper; i + 41 + i; 305mm x 205mm; modern foliation; no decoration; covered with an old will.

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book*

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Ep. 1/17/12; October 1606–September 1609; Latin and English; paper; 277 leaves; 295mm x 190mm; modern foliation; no decoration; poor condition; parchment cover.

## PAGHAM

*Will of Robert Banwell, Minstrel*

This volume, wsro: STA 1/7, is a register of wills. The Banwell will itself is not dated although the probate date is appended to it, as is done with most of the wills in this register.

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, STA 1/7; 1592–1622; paper; iv + 159 + xi; 300mm x 205mm; contemporary foliation; first words of each will in large capitals; good condition; parchment cover.

*Act Book for the Exempt Deanery of Pagham and Tarring*

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Ep. 1v/2/14; October 1629–July 1636; Latin and English; paper; 228 leaves; 305mm x 190mm; modern foliation; no decoration; covered with board wrapped in parchment.

## PETT

*Archdeaconry of Lewes Detection Book*

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Ep. 11/9/3; July 1586–January 1586/7; Latin and English; paper; 94 leaves; 310mm x 210mm; contemporary foliation; no decoration; parchment cover.

## PETWORTH

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book*

See under Itchingfield (p lxiv) for wsro: Ep. 1/17/8.

*Will of Henry Trashe, Musician*

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, STC 11/Box 10; 20 April 1622, proved 16 October 1622; English; paper; single sheet; 395mm x 305mm; 'Henrye Trashe his Last will and Testament' on dorse.

*Inventory of the Goods of Henry Trashe, Musician*

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Ep. 1/29/149, no. 23; 15 October 1622; English; paper; single sheet; 330mm x 155mm; 'Henricus Trashe de Petworth 1622' on dorse.

## ROTHERFIELD

*Archdeaconry of Lewes Detection Book*

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Ep. 11/9/14; January 1617/18–June 1618; Latin and English; paper; 20 leaves; 310mm x 195mm; modern foliation; no decoration; no cover.

## RUDGWICK

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Instance Book*

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Ep. 1/10/30; May 1612–July 1613; Latin and English; paper; 118 leaves; ff 1–70: 280mm x 205mm, ff 71–118: 305mm x 210mm; modern foliation; no decoration; no cover.

## RYE

The surviving records of Rye are extensive. Richard F. Dell lists 157 classes of documents at the ESRO, many of which include materials from before 1643.<sup>240</sup> Included are manuscripts relating to assembly and council, oaths of office, registration and deposit, coroners, courts of record, general files, customs and precedents, the Cinque Ports, finance, musters, water and sewers, harbour records, charities, deeds, maps, and parish affairs. In general all documents from before 1643 have been searched for REED material, except for those relating to musters, water, harbour activity, charities, and land title. The relevant records are listed below beginning with civic documents (legislative, legal, financial, and miscellaneous), followed by parish documents and miscellaneous items.

*Civic Records*

## Assembly Books

Minutes of the meetings of the assembly, which consisted of the mayor, jurats, and all other freemen, along with the judicial and administrative proceedings of the mayor and jurats, are preserved in the assemblies, hundreds, and sessions books. These records survive, with gaps from 1538 and continuously from 1549. During the period 1574–90, another body, a common council, made up of twenty-four commoners, was vested with the powers of the assembly in an attempt by the town elite to restrict governing power.<sup>241</sup>

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 1/3; 1561–7; English and Latin; paper; ii + 214 + i; 295mm x 205mm; modern ink foliation; no decoration; good condition; brown leather binding, 'Rye Hundred &c 1561 to 1567, no 25' on spine.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 1/4; 1567–82; English and Latin; paper; iii + 384 + ii; 300mm x



200mm; contemporary foliation; no decoration; good condition; rough brown calf binding, 'Rye Hundred &c' on spine.

### Court Book

From at least as early as the thirteenth century Rye had a court of record for the hearing of civil pleas before the mayor and jurats. There are records of this court from 1475.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 33/7; 1530–1665; English and Latin; vellum and paper; ii + 159 + ii; 280mm x 205mm; 18th c. foliation; good condition; 18th c. leather binding, 'Rye Courts' on spine.

### Chamberlains' Accounts

On the second Sunday after St Bartholomew's Day (24 August), one week after the election of the mayor and the appointment of the jurats, two chamberlains (one of them a jurat) were elected to serve for the year as chief financial officers of the corporation.

The financial year was divided into four quarters, beginning at St Bartholomew's Day (or rather the Sunday thereafter, when the mayor was elected), followed by Christmas, Easter (later Lady Day), and Midsummer Day, at which times there was an 'opening of the boxes,' when receipts were tendered and salaried employees of the town were paid. The receipts and expenses for each quarter were then entered into the account books under the quarterly heading. However, the quarterly opening and closing dates were sometimes treated with some flexibility, and late entries were often included in the previous quarter, perhaps at times due to a late opening of the box. Sometimes, especially in the 1540s, the quarterly terms were not used but the entries were entered continuously. As well, after 1544–5 the fiscal year was adjusted slightly to begin and end not on the Sunday after St Bartholomew's Day but on the following Sunday, when the chamberlains were actually elected. Here too we sometimes find late entries registered by outgoing chamberlains in the period of change-over after the accounting year had technically ended.

Although most of the entries presented here come from the payments of the chamberlains, of course about half of the actual accounts are in the form of receipts, which come first in the reckonings for each year. In the latter part of the fifteenth century and the first half of the sixteenth century, the interval at the accounting year end between St Bartholomew's Day and the mayor's election (or in some cases, the chamberlains' election) was treated as a 'fifth quarter' and debts outstanding on 24 August were assigned to it.

The extant accounts run 1405–6, 1448–1606 (excepting 1464–74 and 1570–1), and 1718–1833. The actual accounts for 1474–7 are now lost although they were in existence at the time of the Historical Manuscripts Commission report and are known from the transcripts that Riley included in his report.

The rough accounts also exist for 1570–2, 1586–7, 1588–9, 1591–3, 1594–5, 1600–6, 1608–24, 1629–32, 1633–5, 1637–8, and 1640–3. Although these accounts contain the same information as the final accounts word-for-word, they are useful for our purposes in supplying the missing accounts for the period after 1606. There is also a rough account

for 1573–5 in the Rye Museum (Rye Museum: N1/281; see below).

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 60/2; 1448–64; Latin and English; paper; ii + 109 + ii; 400mm x 290mm; contemporary foliation; headings somewhat elaborated; several pages partially torn or ripped out; rough brown calf binding, 'Chamberlains Accts 1448–1464' on spine.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 60/3; 1479–93; Latin and English; paper; ii + 122 + ii; 390mm x 280mm; contemporary foliation; headings elaborated; good condition; rough brown calf binding, 'Rye Hundred Accts 1480–1494 No. 2' on spine.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 60/4; 1493–1514; Latin and English; paper; iii + 325 + ii; 410mm x 290mm; modern foliation; no decoration; good condition; rough brown calf binding, 'Rye Hundreds &c. 1494 to 1515 No. 3' on spine.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 60/5; 1514–42; Latin and English; paper plus single, final parchment leaf; i + 392 + ii; 400mm x 290mm; contemporary foliation; some headings elaborated; good condition; rough brown calf binding, 'Rye Hundreds etc 1515 to 1543 No. 4' on spine.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 60/6; 1542–50; English and Latin; paper; iv + 223 + ii; 380mm x 280mm; contemporary foliation; no decoration; good condition; rough brown calf binding, 'Rye Hundreds &c. 1543–50 No. 5' on spine.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 60/7; 1550–64; Latin and English; paper; ii + 320 + ii; 390mm x 290mm; contemporary foliation; no decoration; good condition; rough brown calf binding, 'Rye Hundreds &c. 1551 to 1564 No. 6' on spine.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 60/8; 1564–73; Latin and English; paper; ii + 246 + ii; 370mm x 280 mm; roughly contemporary foliation; no decoration; good condition; rough brown calf binding, 'Rye Hundred &c. 1564 to 1572 No. 7' on spine.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 60/9; 1573–93; English and Latin; paper; iv + 330 + ii; 420mm x 290mm; contemporary foliation; some elaborated headings; good condition; rough brown calf binding, 'Rye Hundreds &c. 1573 to 1593 No. 8' on spine.

There is a stray chamberlains' account book for 1573–5 (Rye Museum: N1/281) that has the same expenses listed as ESRO: RYE 60/9. It probably is the original list of expenses although it does not give a detailed rental. The corresponding folio numbers from the Rye Museum manuscript are referenced in the endnote to ESRO: RYE 60/9 ff 9v, 12v, 13, 13v, 16, 16v, 17, 18, 20, 22 (pp 278–9).

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 60/10; 1593–1606; English; paper; iv + 188 + vii; 390mm x 260mm; contemporary foliation; no decoration; good condition; rough brown calf binding, 'Rye Hundred &c. 1593 to 1605 No. 52' on spine.

### Chamberlains' Accounts (AC)

The accounts for 1474–7 are now missing so that the only extant record we have of them is

the Historical Manuscripts Commission report done by Riley in the nineteenth century. Riley is best known as a translator of Latin classics and editor of chronicles. His most extensive work for the Historical Manuscripts Commission was on the documents of the colleges of Oxford and Cambridge.

Historical Manuscripts Commission. Henry Thomas Riley (ed), 'The Manuscripts of the Corporation of Rye,' *The Fifth Report of the Manuscripts Commission*, Appendix, pt I (London, 1876), 488–516.

### Chamberlains' Rough Accounts

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 61/1–4; 1570–1; English; paper; ii + 80 + ii; 4 gatherings bound together, 61/1 in 12, 61/2 in 30, 61/3 in 10, 61/4 in 28; 61/1–2: 330mm x 230mm, 61/3–4: 310mm x 210mm; modern foliation running continuously through 4 gatherings; no decoration; modern brown cloth binding.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 61/13; 1604–7; English; paper; ii + 88 + iii; 305mm x 195mm; 17th c. foliation to f 86; no decoration; extensively repaired; modern brown leather binding.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 61/14; 1608–9; English; paper; ii + 22 + ix; 305mm x 200mm; 17th c. foliation; no decoration; repaired; bound together in modern brown leather binding with ESRO: RYE 61/14–20.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 61/16; 1610–11; English paper; i + 22 + i; 305mm x 200mm; 17th c. foliation; no decoration; bound together in modern brown leather binding with ESRO: RYE 61/14–20.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 61/18; 1611–12; English; paper; i + 43 + i; 310mm x 210mm; erratic contemporary foliation; no decoration; damp stains; bound together in modern brown leather binding with ESRO: RYE 61/14–20.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 61/19; 1612–13; English; paper; i + 22 + i; 310mm x 210mm; contemporary foliation; no decoration; signs of damp; bound together in modern brown leather binding with ESRO: RYE 61/14–20.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 61/20; 1613–14; English; paper; i + 34 + i; 310mm x 210mm; contemporary foliation; no decoration; good condition; bound together in modern brown leather binding with ESRO: RYE 61/14–20.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 61/21; 1614–15; English; paper; i + 27 + i; 310mm x 210mm; contemporary foliation; no decoration; good condition; bound in modern cover with ESRO: RYE 61/21–5.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 61/22; 1615–16; English; paper; i + 28 + i (several single pages clipped on); 310mm x 210mm; contemporary foliation; no decoration; good condition; bound in modern cover with ESRO: RYE 61/21–5.



Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 61/23; 1616–17; English; paper; ii + 28; 310mm x 210mm; contemporary foliation; no decoration; good condition; bound in modern cover with ESRO: RYE 61/21–5.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 61/24; 1617–18; English; paper; ii + 48 + ii; 310mm x 210mm; contemporary foliation; no decoration; bound in modern cover with ESRO: RYE 61/21–5.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 61/25; 1618–19; English; paper; ii + 43 + ii; 310mm x 210mm; contemporary foliation; no decoration; bound in modern cover with ESRO: RYE 61/21–5.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 61/26; 1619–20; English; paper; ii + 28 + ii; 300mm x 210mm; contemporary foliation; no decoration; bound in modern cover with ESRO: RYE 61/26–31.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 61/27; 1620–1; English; paper; i + 28 + i; 310mm x 210mm; contemporary foliation; no decoration; damp stains; bound in modern cover with ESRO: RYE 61/26–31.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 61/28; 1621–2; English; paper; i + 19 + i; 310mm x 210mm; contemporary foliation; no decoration; bound in modern cover with ESRO: RYE 61/26–31.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 61/29; 1622–3; English; paper; i + 20 + i; 310mm x 210mm; contemporary foliation; no decoration; bound in modern cover with ESRO: RYE 61/26–31.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 61/30; 1623–4; English; paper; ii + 27 + ii; 300mm x 210mm; contemporary foliation; no decoration; bound in modern cover with ESRO: RYE 61/26–31.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 61/32; 1625–6; English; paper; i + 22 + i; 310mm x 210mm; contemporary foliation; no decoration; bound in modern brown leather cover with ESRO: RYE 61/32–40.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 61/33; 1626–7; English; paper; i + 17 + ii; 305mm x 210mm; contemporary foliation; no decoration; bound in modern brown leather cover with ESRO: RYE 61/32–40.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 61/34; 1627–8; English; paper; i + 18 + i; 310mm x 210mm; contemporary foliation; no decoration; bound in modern brown leather cover with ESRO: RYE 61/32–40.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 61/35; 1629–30; English; paper; i + 10 + i; 310mm x 210mm; contemporary foliation; no decoration; bound in modern brown leather cover with ESRO: RYE 61/32–40.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 61/36; 1630–1; English; paper; i + 14 + i; 310mm x 210mm; contemporary foliation; no decoration; bound in modern brown leather cover with ESRO: RYE 61/32–40.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 61/37; 1631–2; English; paper; i + 14 + i; 310mm x 210mm; contemporary foliation; no decoration; bound in modern brown leather cover with ESRO: RYE 61/32–40.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 61/38; 1633–4; English; paper; i + 8 + iv; 305mm x 200mm; contemporary foliation; no decoration; bound in modern brown leather cover with ESRO: RYE 61/32–40.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 61/39; 1635–6; English; paper; i + 10 + i; 300mm x 200mm; contemporary foliation; no decoration; repaired; bound in modern brown leather cover with ESRO: RYE 61/32–40.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 61/40; 1637–8; English; paper; i + 11 + ix; 305mm x 200mm; contemporary foliation; no decoration; repaired; bound in modern brown leather cover with ESRO: RYE 61/32–40.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 61/41; 1640–1; English; paper; i + 9 + iii; 315mm x 205mm; contemporary foliation; no decoration; repaired; bound in modern brown leather cover with ESRO: RYE 61/41–55.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 61/42; 1641–2; English; paper; i + 9 + i; 305mm x 205mm; contemporary foliation; no decoration; repaired; bound in modern brown leather cover with ESRO: RYE 61/41–55.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 61/43; 1642–3; English; paper; 16 leaves; 275mm x 165mm; modern foliation and incomplete contemporary foliation; no decoration; bound in modern brown leather cover with ESRO: RYE 61/41–55.

### Other Civic Documents

Miscellaneous papers relating to the business of the town are kept in 182 bundles dating from 1382. They include correspondence, sessions papers, letters testimonial, depositions, and indictments. Several of the items calendared in the Historical Manuscripts Commission report, including some that may have been relevant to REED, are now missing although from the calendars themselves it is impossible to be sure. Notable among these missing documents is one granting 40s each and a livery to Philip Fayrefyld and Angel Shawe for their pains with 'drome and phife' during Queen Elizabeth's visit in 1573 and their going about the town in winter for the watches.<sup>242</sup> However, the same decree does appear in the Rye Assembly Book, ESRO: RYE 1/4 f 156v, which is printed herein (see p 121).

### Depositions at the Trial of Francis Daniell

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 47/77/2; 18 March 1609/10; English; paper; single sheet; 315mm x 205mm.

### Letter of Certificate and Passport

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 47/89; 12 July 1617; English; paper; single sheet; 415mm x 310mm.

*Parish Records*

## St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts

These accounts run from Easter to Easter until 1530, when the accounting year changes to Michaelmas to Michaelmas.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, RYE 147/1; 1513–70; English; paper; ii + 212 + iii; ff 1–173: 410mm x 280mm, ff 174–212: 390mm x 280mm; contemporary foliation; good condition; rough brown calf binding, 'Churchwardens Accounts 1513 to 1570 No. 17' on spine.

*Miscellaneous Record*

## Order from the Warden of the Cinque Ports against Plays

See under Hastings (p lxiii) for BL: Egerton MS 2093.

## SALEHURST

*Archdeaconry of Lewes Detection Book*

See under Folkington (p lxii) for WSRO: Ep. II/9/2.

## STEYNING

Steyning was a parliamentary borough and an important market town, from which few records survive. Located about a mile from Bramber, it acquired borough status in the time of Edward I and became an important market centre due to its easy access to roads to London to the north and to the sea to the south.

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts*

These accounts are not a complete run. Most significantly for our purposes the accounts for 1522–41 are missing, as folio 10v is dated 1522, and folio 11 begins with accounts for 1541. As the book has been repaired it is not possible to tell whether these folios were originally in different gatherings. Moreover, some of these accounts are clearly not the original but a later copy. Specifically, the entries on folios 9–10v are all in the same hand, probably from the mid-sixteenth century.

As is common with churchwardens' accounts there is no consistency in the length of the accounting year.

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Par. 183/9/1; 1519–1877; English; paper; ii + 164 + ii; 400mm x 275mm; modern foliation; no decoration; good condition; modern white calf binding.



## WARBLETON

There are no surviving churchwardens' accounts from this parish for our period.

*St Mary the Virgin's Parish Register*

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, PAR 501/1/1; 1559–1663; English; vellum; i + 67; 280mm x 195mm; modern foliation; good condition; vellum cover with 'Baptisms & Marriages and Burials from November 1559 to 1663' on front.

*Inquest on the Death of Noah Spynner*

London, Public Record Office, ASSI 35/14/6; 22 May 1572; Latin; parchment; single membrane; 375mm x 150mm; unnumbered; indented; faded on right side; bound with other documents of various sizes in fabric cover.

## WESTBOURNE

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Register of Presentments*

See under Birdham (p lix) for WSRO: Ep. 1/23/2.

## WEST TARRING

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts*

These accounts are dated by the date of appointment of the churchwardens, which until the 1540s at least appears to have occurred around the first or second Sunday in Advent. However, the actual date of appointment varies from year to year and in later decades, as can be seen from the records.

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Par. 193/9/1; 1515–79; English; paper; iii + 65 + iii; 295mm x 215mm; modern foliation; no decoration; extensively repaired; modern cardboard cover with part of original parchment cover pasted on spine.

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Par. 193/9/2; 1580–92; English; paper; i + 26 + iii; 305mm x 210 mm (original size cannot be determined due to extensive repair); modern foliation; modern cardboard cover.

*Act Book for the Exempt Deanery of Pagham and Tarring*

See under Chichester (p lxi) for WSRO: Ep. IV/2/13.

## WEST THORNEY

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book*

Chichester, West Sussex Record Office, Ep. 1/17/19; January 1619/20–June 1622; Latin and English; paper; 332 leaves; 305mm x 190mm; modern foliation; no decoration; poor condition; parchment cover.

## WINCHELSEA

There are surviving court books of the hundred from Winchelsea from 1527–1629. These manuscripts also contain records of the assembly and the sessions of the peace. Other records of the town are mostly minutes of the Brotherhood and Guestling meetings of the Cinque Ports from the seventeenth to the nineteenth centuries, as well as a book of extracts from the court books and one sixteenth-century inventory.<sup>243</sup>

*Order from the Warden of the Cinque Ports against Plays*

See under Hastings (p lxiii) for BL: Egerton MS 2093.

*Court of the Hundred Book*

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, WIN 53; 1568–86; English; paper; ii + 281 + i; 305mm x 195mm; contemporary ink foliation; no decoration, but partially thumb-indexed; good condition; vellum cover with 'Hundred Book' on front.

## YAPTON

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Register of Presentments*

See under Eastergate (p lxi) for WSRO: Ep. 1/23/8.

**Religious Houses**

## BATTLE ABBEY

After the Dissolution most of the archives of Battle Abbey presumably were given to Sir Anthony Browne, the recipient of the Sussex property of the institution. The estate passed to the Webster family in the eighteenth century, and in the nineteenth the documents relating to the abbey became part of the collection of Thomas Phillips, the bulk of which passed to the Huntington Library. However, records of the abbey are now also found in the East Sussex Record Office, the Hastings Museum and Art Gallery, the Public Record Office, the Senate House Library of the University of London, and other repositories.<sup>244</sup>

Most of the visiting entertainers were paid from the Abbots' Accounts but they were also remunerated from the accounts of three other officers: the seneschal, the treasurer, and the

chaplain. This suggests that entertainment expenses were not necessarily assigned to one position but could be reimbursed from several different accounts.

### *Abbots' Accounts*

The rolls of Battle Abbey Abbots' Accounts at the Huntington Library have come apart or been taken apart at the sewing joints. The individual membranes or sheets of these rolls are not systematically numbered and thus numbers have been editorially assigned. In some cases, the ms pieces or groups of pieces bear modern numbering, presumably from a superseded system of classification. This has been noted below but the editorially assigned numbers have been preferred for the records texts themselves. The Huntington Library ms reference numbers appear on the dorse, not the face, of the documents.

San Marino, California, Huntington Library, BA 139; 29 September 1346–29 September 1347; Latin; vellum; 3 membranes now separate, originally sewn serially; 558mm x 240mm; unnumbered; written on both sides, dorse text begins on back of first membrane.

San Marino, California, Huntington Library, BA 142; 29 September 1351–29 September 1352; Latin; vellum; 2 membranes now separate, originally sewn serially; larger 725mm x 230mm, smaller 418mm x 230mm; unnumbered; written on both sides, dorse text begins on back of first membrane.

San Marino, California, Huntington Library, BA 144; 29 September 1357–29 September 1358; Latin; vellum; 2 membranes now separate, originally sewn serially; larger 865mm x 233mm, smaller 490mm x 283mm; unnumbered; written on both sides, dorse text begins on back of first membrane.

San Marino, California, Huntington Library, BA 140; 29 September 1364–29 September 1365; Latin; vellum; 2 membranes now separate, originally sewn serially; 475mm x 285mm; unnumbered; written on both sides, dorse text begins on back of first membrane.

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, AMS 4901; 29 September 1365–29 September 1366; Latin; parchment; 2 membranes sewn serially; 560mm x 285mm and 280mm x 285mm; unnumbered; written top to bottom on both sides.

San Marino, California, Huntington Library, BA 146; 29 September 1381–29 September 1382; Latin; vellum; 4 membranes now separate (with modern numbering as 378–1 to 378–4), originally sewn serially; largest 540mm x 305mm, smallest 182mm x 300mm; unnumbered; written on both sides, dorse text begins on back of first membrane.

San Marino, California, Huntington Library, BA 145; 29 September 1382–29 September 1383; Latin; vellum; 2 membranes now separate (with modern numbering as 433–1 and 433–2), originally sewn serially; 845mm x 290mm; unnumbered; written on both sides, dorse text begins on back of first membrane.

London, Public Record Office, SC 6/1251/1; 29 September 1393–29 September 1394; Latin; parchment;



2 membranes sewn serially; 800mm x 350mm and 100mm x 350mm; unnumbered; both sides of each membrane written on seriatim.

London, Public Record Office, SC 6/Henry 7/1878; c 1478–82; Latin; paper; 16 sheets, attached serially; 440mm x 100mm; unnumbered; dorse text begins on back of last sheet.

London, Public Record Office, SC 6/Henry 7/1874; 29 September 1498–29 September 1499; Latin; parchment; 22 leaves; 360mm x 245mm; unnumbered; no decoration; no cover.

London, Public Record Office, SC 6/Henry 7/861; 1499–1500; Latin; paper; bifolium; 265mm x 500mm; unnumbered.

San Marino, California, Huntington Library, BA 272; 1508–9; Latin; paper; 3 sheets now separate, originally sewn serially; 410mm x 280mm; unnumbered; written on one side only.

### *Chaplain's Account*

San Marino, California, Huntington Library, BA 278; 25 March 1520–25 March 1521; Latin; paper; originally 3 sheets attached serially then indented, now 2 pieces, ie, each half of indenture; largest 350mm x 310mm, smallest 155mm x 310mm; unnumbered; written on one side only.

### *Seneschals' Accounts*

San Marino, California, Huntington Library, BA 275; 1513–14; Latin; paper; 13 sheets (now grouped into 7 pieces with modern numbering for pieces 1–6 ), originally sewn serially; largest 440mm x 310mm, smallest 150mm x 310mm; unnumbered; written on one side only.

San Marino, California, Huntington Library, BA 277; c 1522; Latin; paper; 8 sheets (now grouped into 2 pieces made up of 2 and 6 sheets with modern numbering 47–1 and 47–2), originally sewn serially; largest 710mm x 310mm, smallest 578mm x 310mm; unnumbered; written on one side only.

### *Treasurer's Account*

San Marino, California, Huntington Library, BA 111; 29 September 1350–3 April 1351; Latin; vellum; 2 membranes now separate, originally sewn serially; 690mm x 180mm; unnumbered; written on one side only.

## ROBERTSBRIDGE ABBEY

### *Bursars' Accounts*

Documents relating to the abbey have been owned by the Sidneys since the Dissolution, when the abbey was granted to the family. The Sidneys have had the De L'Isle title since the nineteenth century.<sup>245</sup>

These accounts are dated by quarters, normally Christmas to Lady Day (or Easter), Lady

Day to St John the Baptist, St John the Baptist to St Michael, and St Michael to Christmas.

Maidstone, Centre for Kentish Studies, U1475 Q1; 25 March 1416–25 March 1417; Latin; paper; 4 sheets attached at top; 420mm x 220mm; numbered; written on dorse seriatim.

Maidstone, Centre for Kentish Studies, U1475 Q2; 25 March 1417–25 March 1418; Latin; paper; 4 sheets attached at top; largest 510mm x 300mm, smallest 510mm x 230mm, numbered; written on dorse seriatim.

Maidstone, Centre for Kentish Studies, U1475 Q3; 23 April 1424–8 April 1425; Latin; paper; 4 sheets attached at top; 430mm x 300mm; numbered; written on dorse seriatim.

Maidstone, Centre for Kentish Studies, U1475 Q5; 29 September 1426–29 September 1427; Latin; paper; 4 sheets attached at bottom; 440mm x 295mm; numbered; written seriatim.

Maidstone, Centre for Kentish Studies, U1475 Q4; 17 April 1435–8 April 1436; Latin; paper; 4 sheets attached at bottom; 445mm x 300mm; numbered; written seriatim.

Maidstone, Centre for Kentish Studies, U1475 Q6; 25 December 1437–13 April 1438; Latin; paper; 4 sheets attached at bottom; 450mm x 295mm; numbered; written seriatim.

## Households

### BROWNE OF COWDRAY

A manuscript of the speeches given at the entertainment for Elizabeth is listed in the Historical Manuscripts Commission report on the documents at Loseley Park<sup>246</sup> but it cannot now be traced. Other than the printed accounts of the visit of Elizabeth, no records of entertainment at Cowdray survive. The household book of the second Viscount Montagu (dated 1 November 1595) does exist as WSR0: MS. Cowdray 18 but no mention is made of household entertainers.<sup>247</sup>

The *STC*: 3907.5 text appears to have been the original imposition while *STC*: 3907.7 is partly a reimposition with the addition of three songs and corrections of errors. It appears that to make room for the songs some material was excluded from *STC*: 3907.7, including all of Thursday's and Friday's activities. On the other hand Wilson believes that *STC*: 3907.7 may have been made for distribution before the actual performance and *STC*: 3907.5 was printed after, as it contains more of Elizabeth's reactions.<sup>248</sup> In this volume, *STC*: 3907.5 has been printed in its entirety with collation notes to *STC*: 3907.7. Only the three songs from *STC*: 3907.7 have been included here.

### *The Honorable Entertainment Given to the Queen*

[Ornament] | THE | HONORABLE | Entertainment giuen to the Queenes | MAIESTIE in Progresse,  
at Cowdreie in | Sussex, by the right Honorable the | Lord Montecute. | 1591. | [ornament] | LONDON |

Printed by Thomas Scarlet, and are to bee solde by | *William Wright*, dwelling in Paules Churchyard | neere to the French Schoole. | 1591. *STC*: 3907.5

*The Speeches and Honorable Entertainment*

[Ornament] | The Speeches and | HONORABLE | Entertainment giuen to the Queenes | MAIESTIE in Progresse, at Cowdrey in | Sussex, by the right Honorable the | *Lord Montacute*. | 1591. | [ornament] | LONDON | Printed by Thomas Scarlet, and are to bee solde by | *William Wright*, dwelling in Paules Churchyard | neere to the French Schoole. | 1591. *STC*: 3907.7

CARYLL OF WEST HARTING

The Carylls were a royalist and Roman Catholic family whose estate was located at West Harting, about 15 kilometres or 9.3 miles northwest of Chichester. Sir John Caryll, whose accounts these are, was the father of Lord Caryll, secretary to Mary of Modena, queen to James II.

These accounts are organized on a Michaelmas to Michaelmas fiscal framework.

*Sir John Caryll's Household Accounts*

London, British Library, Additional ms 28242; 1631–1735; English; paper; i + 193 + ii; 345mm x 210mm; modern pencil foliation; no decoration; good condition; 19th c. green BL binding.

EDWARDS OF FAYRE CROOCH

Judith Edwards was the daughter of Francis Throckmorton and widow of Thomas Edwards, a London mercer, whose estate of Fayre Crooch (no longer standing) was located near Wadhurst. The payments in her book for music teachers were for the education of her daughter Susanna, who married Sir Giles Strangways in the mid-1630s, and of her other daughters Lucy and Judith.<sup>249</sup>

The cashbook is organized on a Lady Day to Lady Day year.

*Judith Edwards' Cashbook*

Dorchester, Dorset Record Office, D/FSI: box 222; 1626–31; English; paper; i + 90; 191mm x 152mm; unnumbered; vellum cover, illegible label on cover.

EVERENDEN OF SEDLESCOMBE

John Everenden was a member of the Protestant gentry with strong connections to the Sackville and Pelham families. A later entry in the account book notes expenses of Everenden in London at a St George Day feast 'when I waited on the Earle of Dorset.' This book in fact includes sporadic accounts of the Everenden family from 1586, 1592, and 1609, as well as accounts of John's son Walter from 1661–78. However, the only interesting part of the book for our



purposes is devoted to John's accounts from the years 1618/19 to 1660 (though those of the period 1632–43 are somewhat incomplete).<sup>250</sup>

The account book is organized on a Lady Day to Lady Day framework.

### *John Everenden's Accounts*

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, FRE 520; 1586–1678; English; paper; i + 222; 305mm x 205mm; contemporary foliation; leather cover embossed on spine, bound with 3 spiral straps (part of buckle on 1 strap), deed pasted on inside front cover.

## GODFREY OF WINCHELSEA

### *Thomas Godfrey's Diary (A)*

Although the Godfrey family is primarily known for its prominence in Lydd it dated back to the early fourteenth century in Winchelsea. They left Winchelsea in the sixteenth century but Thomas Godfrey, the second son of Thomas Godfrey of Lydd and auditor of the lord chamberlain's accounts, returned to the town in 1609 and became a freeman.<sup>251</sup>

The manuscript contains various papers relating to the Godfrey family. However, it appears to be an eighteenth-century copy of an original. There is no indication of dates within the year.

London, British Library, Lansdowne MS 235; 18th c. copy of original papers for 1609–55; English; paper; v + 15 (single leaves mounted on stubs in a guardbook); 310mm x 210mm; modern foliation; large capitals in headings; good condition; bound with Lansdowne 236 in bl. red leather binding, title on spine: 'Sir Francis Bacon's Speeches etc./Brit. Mus. Lansdowne MSS 235, 236.'

## RICHARD MONTAGUE, BISHOP OF CHICHESTER

Montague, renowned as a scholar and theologian, was bishop of Chichester 1628–38 and rector of Petworth (part of the time *in commendam*) at the same time. He was known as a vigorous opponent of Puritanism and a supporter of ritual. Any of the expenses in his book could have been incurred at either Petworth or Chichester.

The document which Steer published his article on was wsro: Ep. vi/4/3. Unfortunately the book has been missing for several years, so the Steer transcript is now our only source. Steer describes the manuscript as 'a gathering of 28 folios, 11.4 x 7.4 in, which has been badly stained by damp.'<sup>252</sup> There is no definite indication of the dating system of the accounts but it seems to run January to December.

### *Richard Montague's Personal Accounts (A)*

F.W. Steer, 'Bishop Montague's Personal Accounts, 1636–8,' *SAC* 95 (1957), 28–41.

## PELHAM OF HALLAND PLACE

The Pelhams were one of the leading Protestant families of Sussex. They built Laughton Place in the 1530s but moved to Halland Place (which no longer stands) near East Hoathly in 1595. This manuscript relates to Sir Thomas Pelham, the only son of Sir Thomas Pelham, an MP and sheriff of Sussex and Surrey, who died in 1624. The Sir Thomas Pelham who kept these accounts died in 1653.<sup>253</sup>

The accounts are organized by terms only without any indication of year breaks. The book as a whole begins with the Lady Day term (25 March–24 June) in 1626.

*Sir Thomas Pelham's Accounts*

London, British Library, Additional ms 33145; 1626–49; paper; English; ii + 234 + ii; 295mm x 190mm; modern pencil foliation; no decoration; good condition; BL binding, with title on spine.

## ROBERTS OF BOARZELL

The Roberts family had roots in Kent and two members of the family had served as sheriff and justice of the peace in that county. Thomas Roberts inherited the Boarzell property in 1553 and died in 1567. His widow Margaret appears to have been in charge of the property for the next twenty years although Thomas' younger brother John and his wife Elizabeth moved onto the estate.<sup>254</sup> The Roberts family were Roman Catholics, who had supported Mary Tudor in the Wyatt rebellion. They were minor gentry whose fortunes were in decline in the latter part of the sixteenth century.

Boarzell was located at Ticehurst in the Weald. Although the house was demolished in the nineteenth century, an eighteenth-century drawing and a photograph show a sixteenth-century two-storey, barn-shaped structure, probably with a hall on the ground floor. The estate was primarily devoted to cattle farming.<sup>255</sup>

The dating of the accounts is problematic. Items appear to have been entered as they were made but it is not clear at what point the accounting year started.<sup>256</sup> The period covered by the accounts largely coincides with the time from the beginning of the widowhood of Margaret Roberts, the wife of Thomas the younger, until her death, so it can be safely assumed that the accounts are part of her management of the estate.

*Margaret Roberts' Accounts*

Lewes, East Sussex Record Office, DUN 37/2; 1566–79; English; paper; 125 leaves; 284mm x 190mm; modern foliation; no decoration; damp stains, some pages cut; unbound.

## SHELLEY OF MICHELGROVE

*Inventory of the Goods and Chattels of William Shelley*

The Shelleys were a prominent Catholic family whose estate at Michelgrove was located in Clapham parish, about 7 kilometres or 4.4 miles northwest of Worthing, having been built or reconstructed in the reign of Henry VIII. The house was reputed to be one of the finest in Sussex, a large quadrangle building with towers on the corners, and Henry VIII was entertained there. William Shelley, who owned the house in the time of Elizabeth, was attainted of high treason for conspiring to murder the queen and enthrone Mary, queen of Scots, and his estates were confiscated. Shelley was sentenced to death but in the end escaped execution. The house was restored to the family in the reign of James I but was razed in the nineteenth century.<sup>257</sup> One member of the family became Protestant and served as MP and JP in the reign of Elizabeth.<sup>258</sup>

This document is among the accounts of Richard Bostocke, sheriff of Sussex, which include inventories of the possessions of felons and people attainted for high treason.

London, Public Record Office, E 199/43/32; 23 March 1585/6; Latin and English; 3 membranes attached at top; 675mm, 575mm, and 300mm x 290mm; unnumbered; both sides of each membrane written seriatim; folded and enclosed in leather pouch.



---

# Editorial Procedures

## Principles of Selection

This volume follows the REED procedures for selection of entries. Accordingly, I have attempted to locate and publish all references to drama, music, secular ceremony, and popular mimetic customs up to 1642. Drama has proven to be reasonably straightforward, even in the case of the Cowdray entertainment, which is one long dramatic performance put on mainly for an audience of one person. Words like 'play' and 'stage' have not triggered inclusion if there was a strong likelihood that gambling, sports, or carpentry was being referred to.

Music has required some hard decisions. I have included all references I could find to musical instruments (except for church organs) but only included musicians when they were involved in performing. Thus the excerpt from the will of Robert Banwell is included more because it contains a bequest of instruments than because the will was made by a minstrel. Teachers of music and dancing are included as musicians. Singers are not included when it seems that their only duties were part of religious services. References to dancing in houses and maypoles are included when it is clear that such activity was being done as a form of entertainment or ritual. The use of musicians to parade malefactors before the public is admittedly borderline but since there likely was an element of entertainment in this for the townspeople (albeit of a cruel nature), such references are included. References to musicians in legal documents are not included if their professions are named solely for the purposes of identification. I have, however, included the payments in the Roberts family records to minstrels for thread, ribbons, and pins because such payments may help us understand the other activities of travelling performers.

The payments to town musicians in the Rye Chamberlains' Accounts are somewhat problematic. They are at first named as waits and thus are clearly within the REED guidelines. However, in the later part of our period they become fife and drum, probably for military musters and/or the watch. In 1574 the fife and drum definitely are said to be manning the watch but at the same time they are rewarded for their special duties during the queen's visit, a specification that seems to imply some sort of performing function. Because it is not clear to me exactly what the town musicians' duties were at any time, I have decided to include all references to payments to them up to 1642. Also included are the Rye Chamberlains' Accounts payments to musicians at Guestling and Brotherhood meetings, even though such meetings usually took place in Kent. This has been done partly to preserve the integrity of the Chamberlains'

Accounts as documentary records, rather than splitting them up with another REED collection. As well, there is reason to believe that in some cases at least, these musicians were from Rye, as they are sometimes identified as such or as individuals (eg, Francis Casheire and Thomas Maxwell) who are otherwise known to have been Rye musicians or waits. Indeed these records help to complete our view of the range of the duties of the Rye waits.

I have included all expenses which may be associated with royal visits. However, some further expenses may be hidden in payments not explicitly related to the visits, such as costs of cleaning streets or repairing conduits.

Parish activities are sometimes not clearly defined as dramatic or musical. References to church ales in general are not included, although exceptions are made in the cases of Steyning and West Tarring because at some point in the records there is definite mention of a play or music associated with the ales. Minstrels in churchwardens' accounts are included whether or not there is any evidence they were performing outside the church service.

Ecclesiastical court records have been searched and they have yielded relevant material, especially in the case of individuals indulging in dramatic or musical activity during time of divine service. However, I have not included all citations of a case when no new information is added. Thus if an individual is cited for non-appearance after the original charge is made only the first notice of the case is printed and the succeeding citations are summarized in an endnote.

With regard to family records I have tried to search the documents that were promising and reasonably accessible. However, I have not been able to gain access to the uncatalogued documents at Arundel Castle, in spite of the fact that there is a possibility of records of the Fitz Alans and Howards being located there.<sup>259</sup> The records of the Lumley family are located at Sandbeck Park, which I have not visited. But the typescript catalogue of those materials seems to indicate only one document from our period of relevance to Sussex (EMA/1/4), of which I was able to see a photocopy and confirm that it had no REED items. Nor have I seen the Alnwick Castle records of the Percy family (see p xxxvii), even though they may contain references to performances at Petworth. I have also not included entries from the Sackville records, although the family had a residence at Buckhurst near Withyham. As the Sackvilles' principal seat was at Knole in Kent their household records will appear in James M. Gibson's edition of *Kent: Diocese of Canterbury*, forthcoming in the REED series. In any case, it is not possible to establish which of these records relate to Sussex.

There are a few cases where more than one document records the same information. In the case of the Cowdray entertainment I have printed one text and collated the variants. Likewise, there are situations in which we have both the rough and the final chamberlains' accounts for Rye; in these cases the records in both sources are invariably identical except for spelling variants. I have therefore only printed the version from the final accounts and recorded where the same entry appears in the rough accounts. In those years in which the rough accounts are the only source, of course that version is the one presented. The Rye Museum account is also not printed from, as the accounts for that year are recorded in the regular account book.

The following specific items have been omitted:

1/ The town equipment in the Lewes Town Book provided for the Whitsun procession, which was primarily a military muster.

- 2/ References to harpers, trumpeters, fools, and singing men in the Sussex coroners' reports (PRO: KB 9/227, 9/438, 9/442 and 9/504).
- 3/ The records of repairs to 'stages' in the Rye Chamberlains' Accounts, when it is probable that the stage being referred to is a sawing stage.
- 4/ Various references to individual musicians in the county quarter sessions rolls (WSRO: QRE 19/124–30/11) for the period 1617–27. Almost all of these citations are for victuallers' recognizances.
- 5/ Regulations governing choristers and singing men at Chichester Cathedral contained in Bodleian Library: ms. Top. Sussex e.1.
- 6/ A request by the archbishop of Canterbury in 1635 that the city of Chichester provide access to a field for scholars for the purpose of playing, in ms. Lambeth Palace 943, pp 477–8.
- 7/ Court of Star Chamber proceedings in PRO: STAC 8/111/4, which make reference to people wearing masks while poaching.
- 8/ References to chapel music at the Montagu estate in Battle contained in the *Life of Lady Montague* published in 1609.

## Dating

Most of the records in this volume are financial in nature and are dated following whatever fiscal year was in use by the corporate body whose records they are. This results in a double year date (eg, 1573–4). The particular accounting period (the start and end dates) of a set of accounts is normally indicated in the record subheading. However, it is not supplied: 1/ when the accounting period is the customary Michelmas to Michaelmas; 2/ in those cases where the accounting term cannot be determined based on the available records, in which case readers should consult the endnote for further discussion; 3/ in non-financial records (eg, wills, registers, presentments) where the specific day/month can be supplied; and 4/ in the Rye Chamberlains' Accounts (see below). Double years are not to be confused with slash years (eg, 19 January 1573/4), which are used to correct the style of changing the year on 25 March rather than 1 January. Ecclesiastical court records are dated by the time of the hearing of the case, not by the time of the actual incident. In many cases the time of the incident is not specified at all. Wherever possible, conclusions about the dating are based on evidence in the document itself. If this evidence is ambiguous or if external evidence has been used in dating, the information is given in a textual note or discussed in the endnote to the individual record. If the exact date of the record is known but not indicated in the text of the record (such as in the Rye Chamberlains' Accounts or in some family records) the information is provided in the endnotes. Particulars concerning the documents, gaps in the records, and details about dating of individual documents are given on pp liv–lxxxii.

As the Rye Chamberlains' Accounts are usually dated by quarter (see p lxviii), the entries quoted here have subheads according to the accounting term within the year (eg, 24 June–24 August 1522), except in those years when the accounts are dated by year only. Sometimes the actual date of the payment is given in the accounts and these have been preserved in the endnotes or textual notes of the individual records. Because the bulk of the entries in Rye come



from one series of accounts, those of the chamberlains, I have let their system of dating be the guide for the overall dating for other civic records in Rye.

## Editorial Conventions

The documents are presented in the order in which they are listed in the Introduction: the Diocese of Chichester, Boroughs and Parishes, Religious Houses, and Households. The heading Diocese of Chichester is used for documents relating to the entire diocese or to its constituent archdeaconries and deaneries; these are arranged chronologically. Within the latter three categories, the listing is alphabetical and then chronological. Excerpts from legal records are listed under the name of the place in which the offence took place (when known), not where the case was heard. The records in the Households category generally are from documents of a private nature, such as account books and diaries.

As with all REED volumes this collection attempts to present transcriptions of the texts of the documents with a minimum of editorial interpretation. Thus the layout of the documents has been mimicked where practical, except for lineation in prose texts but including placement of headings, marginalia, and columns. Where a marginele is in the right margin in the MS, it has been placed in the left here, but with the mark ®. At times the layout of ecclesiastical court documents has been impossible to imitate since in some cases the clerk found that he had not left sufficient room for the entry under the place name heading and had to finish his notes in available spaces in the margins. In such cases the MS layout is explained in the endnotes or textual notes.

Letters are represented as 'diplomatically' as possible. Thus the letters 'i,' 'j,' 'I,' 'u,' and 'v' are copied as they occur in the MSS, not assimilated to modern usage. The letter 'J' is used only if it occurs in a printed source text. Capitalization also conforms to scribal practice, although many ambiguous forms have had to be dealt with on a case-by-case basis. Raised letters are silently lowered except after numbers, as in 'xx<sup>ti</sup>.' Inserted material, however, is enclosed between ']' if written above the line and between '[' if written below.

Abbreviations have usually been expanded in italics. However, this has not been done for abbreviations whose meanings are obvious to the modern reader, such as 'Mr.' or 'viz.' or which stand for sums of money, such as 'li.' 's.' 'd.' 'ob.' and 'qua.' There are also a few situations where expansion is avoided because it would require unwarranted editorial guessing; an example is the case of accounts where payments are made to 'ministrall,' with no indication of whether the form is singular or plural. In such cases the conventional apostrophe replaces expansion. This problem is more common in Latin records but occasionally is also encountered in some of the early Rye accounts in English. Italics are not used for any other purpose: where a printed or MS text uses italics (or any other special lettering) they are replaced by roman type.

In general the texts have been allowed to speak for themselves even when the chances of some sort of scribal error are high. Possible editorial corrections are dealt with in footnotes or, when more extensive discussion is called for, in endnotes. The one exception is the case of a wrong number of minims: then the corrected text is printed and the error noted in a footnote. Square brackets ([ ]) enclose material cancelled in the original. Angle brackets (< >) indicate

damaged or illegible text, with the number of enclosed dots showing the number of letters omitted; where there is extensive damage the matter is discussed in an endnote. Text written in a hand different from that of the rest of the text is enclosed in bubbles (° °); (*blank*) indicates that the scribe has clearly left room for matter (such as a total or a signature) which has not been supplied.

MS punctuation has been preserved when the mark is still in use. Virgules are printed as slashes (/). Flourishes, line fillers, and decorations are not reproduced; in the few cases where such marks may be of some use in interpretation an endnote describes the situation. Braces are not usually reproduced but are retained in those cases where their presence contributes to the sense of the record.

# Notes

- 1 On the geography of the Weald, see Brent, 'Rural Employment and Population, Part One,' p 38; Alan Everitt, *Continuity and Colonization: The Evolution of Kentish Settlement* (Leicester, 1986), 52–7; and C.W. Chalkin, *Seventeenth-Century Kent: A Social and Economic History* (London, 1965), 10.
- 2 This geographical sketch owes much to Leslie and Short, *Historical Atlas of Sussex*, pp 6–7; Herrup, *Common Peace*, pp 11–21; Brent, 'Rural Employment and Population, Part One,' pp 27–48; and Horsfield, *History, Antiquities and Topography*, vol 1, pp 1–4.
- 3 Brent, 'Urban Employment and Population,' p 36.
- 4 Herrup, *Common Peace*, pp 18–19.
- 5 Herrup, *Common Peace*, pp 21–3.
- 6 *A Descriptive Report on the Quarter Sessions, Other Official, and Ecclesiastical Records in the Custody of the County Councils of East and West Sussex*, Record Publication, no 2 (Lewes and Chichester, 1954), viii.
- 7 For details, see Judith A. Brent, *East Sussex Record Office: A Short Guide*, 2nd ed (Lewes, 1988), 5.
- 8 See Ordnance Survey, *Map of Britain in the Dark Ages*, 2nd ed (Southampton, 1966); I.D. Margary, *Roman Ways in the Weald* (London, 1948); R.A. Pelham, 'Studies in the Historical Geography of Medieval Sussex,' *SAC* 72 (1931), 180; Martin G. Welch, *Early Anglo-Saxon Sussex*, Part 1 (Oxford, 1983), 11; and Leslie and Short, *Historical Atlas of Sussex*, pp 24–5.
- 9 Bodl.: ms Gough Gen. Top. 16.
- 10 Tittler, *Accounts of the Roberts Family*, p xvii; Herrup, *Common Peace*, p 18.
- 11 Lowerson, *Short History of Sussex*, p 75.
- 12 Brandon and Short, *The South East*, p 13.
- 13 Alasdair Hawkyard, *The Counties of Britain: A Tudor Atlas by John Speed*, (London, 1988), 176.
- 14 *Ogilby's Road Maps of England and Wales from Ogilby's 'Britannia', 1675*, facsimile (Reading, 1971), plates 4, 29, 31, 39, 81; and Herrup, *Common Peace*, p 19.
- 15 Brent, 'Rural Employment and Population, Part One,' p 28. Unfortunately there was also an early seventeenth-century London joke that compared stale news to Rye fish – 'both unfit for consumption' (see Stephen Hipkin, 'The Maritime Economy of Rye,



- 1560–1640,' *Southern History* 20–1 (1998–9), 127).
- 16 Brent, 'Rural Employment and Population, Part One,' p 28.
  - 17 Pelham, 'Studies in the Historical Geography of Medieval Sussex,' p 173.
  - 18 Fletcher, *County Community in Peace and War*, p 7.
  - 19 See G.M. White, 'The Chichester Amphitheatre: Preliminary Excavations,' *The Antiquaries Journal* 16 (1936), 149–58; and Armstrong, *History of Sussex*, pp 25–6.
  - 20 Armstrong, *History of Sussex*, pp 36–9.
  - 21 Armstrong, *History of Sussex*, p 71.
  - 22 Maurice Beresford, *New Towns of the Middle Ages: Town Plantation in England, Wales and Gascony* (London, 1967), 124; and Brandon and Short, *The South East*, p 90.
  - 23 Armstrong, *History of Sussex*, pp 73–4; and Brandon and Short, *The South East*, pp 13–14.
  - 24 Searle, *Lordship and Community*, p 67.
  - 25 Brandon and Short, *The South East*, pp 95–8, 103–4.
  - 26 Mavis Mate, 'The Occupation of the Land: Kent and Sussex,' *The Agrarian History of England and Wales*, vol 3, 1348–1500, Edward Miller (ed) (Cambridge, 1991), 119–36; also her 'The East Sussex Land Market and Agrarian Class Structure in the Late Middle Ages,' *Past and Present* 139 (1993), 46–65, especially p 55.
  - 27 Mate, 'Occupation of the Land,' p 136.
  - 28 Julian Cornwall, 'Sussex Wealth and Society in the Reign of Henry VIII,' *SAC* 114 (1976), 2.
  - 29 Brent, 'Rural Employment and Population, Part One,' pp 28–38; Herrup, *Common Peace*, pp 16–17; and Joan Thirsk, 'The Farming Regions of England: South-eastern England,' *The Agrarian History of England and Wales*, vol 4, 1500–1640, Joan Thirsk (ed) (Cambridge, 1967), 55–7.
  - 30 Brent, 'Rural Employment and Population, Part One,' pp 38–48; and Thirsk, 'Farming Regions of England,' pp 57–9.
  - 31 Brent, 'Rural Employment and Population, Part Two,' pp 41–3; and Brandon and Short, *The South East*, pp 185–7.
  - 32 Brent, 'Rural Employment and Population, Part Two,' pp 43–7; Herrup, *Common Peace*, p 15; and J.J. Goring, 'Wealden Ironmasters in the Age of Elizabeth,' *Wealth and Power in Tudor England: Essays Presented to S.T. Bindoff*, E.W. Ives et al (eds) (London, 1978), 204–27.
  - 33 Brent, 'Rural Employment and Population, Part One,' p 43; and Thirsk, 'Farming Regions of England,' pp 59–60.
  - 34 Armstrong, *History of Sussex*, pp 83–9.
  - 35 Herrup, *Common Peace*, p 24; Alan G.R. Smith, *The Government of Elizabethan England* (New York, 1967), 85–6; and G.R. Elton, *The Tudor Constitution: Documents and Commentary*, 2nd ed (Cambridge, 1982), 463.
  - 36 Manning, *Religion and Society*, pp 82, 148.
  - 37 Smith, *Government of Elizabethan England*, pp 86–9; Elton, *Tudor Constitution*, pp 463–4; and Gladys Scott Thomson, *Lords Lieutenants in the Sixteenth Century: A Study in Tudor Local Administration* (London, 1923), 1–13, 126–37.
  - 38 Manning, *Religion and Society*, pp 222–3, 232 n3.

- 39 Smith, *Government of Elizabethan England*, pp 90–3; and J.H. Gleason, *The Justices of the Peace in England 1558 to 1640* (Oxford, 1969), 81–2, 259.
- 40 Manning, *Religion and Society*, pp 9–10.
- 41 Smith, *Government of Elizabethan England*, pp 94–5.
- 42 Smith, *Government of Elizabethan England*, p 96.
- 43 Simon Walker, *The Lancastrian Affinity 1361–1399* (Oxford, 1990), 127–41.
- 44 Roskell, *House of Commons 1386–1421*, vol 1, pp 645–7.
- 45 Bindoff, *House of Commons 1509–1558*, vol 1, p 200; and Hasler, *House of Commons 1558–1603*, vol 1, p 255.
- 46 Bindoff, *House of Commons 1509–1558*, vol 1, p 254; and Hasler, *House of Commons 1558–1603*, vol 1, pp 300, 305.
- 47 See Shannon McSheffrey, *Gender and Heresy: Women and Men in Lollard Communities, 1420–1530* (Philadelphia, 1995), 20.
- 48 This paragraph is based on essays by H. Mayr-Harting, E. Kemp, C.H Lawrence, J. Fines, M.J. Kitch, and T.J. McCann in *Studies in Sussex Church History*, Kitch (ed), pp 1–123.
- 49 Jeremy Goring, 'Reformation and Reaction in Sussex 1534–1559,' *SAC* 134 (1996), 143.
- 50 Goring, 'Reformation and Reaction,' p 151.
- 51 Manning, *Religion and Society*, pp xi–xiii, 37–8.
- 52 Kitch, 'The Reformation in Sussex,' in *Studies in Sussex Church History*, Kitch (ed), p 79.
- 53 McCann, 'The Clergy and the Elizabethan Settlement in the Diocese of Chichester,' *Studies in Sussex Church History*, Kitch (ed), pp 100–2.
- 54 Goring, 'Reformation and Reaction,' pp 143–4.
- 55 Kitch, 'The Reformation in Sussex,' p 79; and Manning, *Religion and Society*, p 222.
- 56 Goring, 'Reformation and Reaction,' pp 148–50.
- 57 Manning, *Religion and Society*, pp 146–7, 232–6.
- 58 Nigel J. Abercrombie, 'From Counter-Reformation to Bourgeois Catholicism: Recusancy in Seventeenth and Eighteenth Century Sussex,' *Studies in Sussex Church History*, Kitch (ed), pp 125–6; Brandon and Short, *The South East*, p 141; and Leslie and Short, *Historical Atlas of Sussex*, p 56.
- 59 *VCH: Sussex*, vol 2, p 29; and Seward, *Sussex*, p 117.
- 60 Fletcher, *County Community in Peace and War*, pp 61–2; also his 'Puritanism in Seventeenth Century Sussex,' *Studies in Sussex Church History*, Kitch (ed), p 141; Manning, *Religion and Society*, pp 37–8; and G.J. Mayhew, 'The Progress of the Reformation in East Sussex 1530–1539: The Evidence from Wills,' *Southern History* 5 (1983), 49–50, 58. Mayhew's conclusions, based on the formulae in wills, are slightly different from Fletcher's, as he locates the strongest Protestantism in the coastal towns and parishes of eastern Sussex, followed by only some parts of the Weald.
- 61 Manning, *Religion and Society*, p 15; see also Fletcher, *County Community in Peace and War*, p 8.
- 62 Lowerson, *Short History of Sussex*, p 81; Mayhew, 'Progress of the Reformation,' p 58; and Brandon and Short, *The South East*, p 138.
- 63 Fletcher, 'Puritanism in Seventeenth Century Sussex,' p 142.

- 64 See, for example, Manning, *Religion and Society*, pp 63–78.
- 65 Brandon and Short, *The South East*, pp 144–7.
- 66 Fines, 'Cathedral and Reformation 1500–40,' p 64.
- 67 The information on the bishops is taken from Stanford E. Lehmberg, *The Reformation of Cathedrals: Cathedrals in English Society, 1485–1603* (Princeton, 1988), 116–17, 134, 147; and Brandon and Short, *The South East*, pp 144–5.
- 68 Andrew Foster, 'The Dean and Chapter 1570–1660,' *Chichester Cathedral: An Historical Survey*, Mary Hobbs (ed) (Chichester, 1994), 90–1.
- 69 Kitch, 'The Reformation in Sussex,' pp 83, 88; these figures are based on *Valor ecclesiasticus temp. Henr. VIII auctoritate regia institutus*, vol 1 (London, 1810), 293–355. Slightly different figures are given by Goring, 'Reformation and Reaction,' p 141, even though he cites Kitch as his source.
- 70 Armstrong, *History of Sussex*, p 61.
- 71 Kitch, 'The Reformation in Sussex,' pp 89, 91; Malcolm Lyne, *Lewes Priory: Excavations by Richard Lewis, 1969–82*, Mark Gardiner (ed) (Lewes, 1997), 8–13; and *vCH: Sussex*, vol 2, p 66.
- 72 Searle, *Lordship and Community*, p 23; and *vCH: Sussex*, vol 2, p 54.
- 73 Lowerson, *Short History of Sussex*, p 55.
- 74 Searle, *Lordship and Community*, pp 422–3, 425–31.
- 75 Searle, *Lordship and Community*, pp 266, 342–3, 366, 397–9.
- 76 Searle, *Lordship and Community*, pp 117–18, 442.
- 77 *vCH: Sussex*, vol 2, pp 71–4; Cooper, 'Notices of the Abbey of Robertsbridge,' p 142; W.H. Blaauw, 'Royal Journeys in Sussex,' *SAC* 2 (1849), 141–2, 168–70; and his 'Visit of King Edward the Second,' p 44.
- 78 Murray, *Constitutional History*, pp 6–7, 82; and Hull, *Calendar of the White and Black Books*, pp xi–xii, xxvi.
- 79 Murray, *Constitutional History*, pp 1, 13–15.
- 80 Hull, *Calendar of the White and Black Books*, p xi.
- 81 Murray, *Constitutional History*, pp 17, 33.
- 82 Murray, *Constitutional History*, pp 77, 89, 120–1, 127–8.
- 83 Murray, *Constitutional History*, pp 95–100.
- 84 Murray, *Constitutional History*, pp 63, 139–59, 192–3; and Hull, *Calendar of the White and Black Books*, pp xii–xv.
- 85 Murray, *Constitutional History*, pp 140–8; and Robert Tittler, 'The English Fishing Industry in the Sixteenth Century: The Case of Great Yarmouth,' *Albion* 9 (1977), 49–52.
- 86 Murray, *Constitutional History*, pp 205–11; R.A. Pelham, 'Medieval Foreign Trade: Eastern Ports,' *An Historical Geography of England Before A.D. 1800: Fourteen Studies*, H.C. Darby (ed) (Cambridge, 1969), 302–4; and *vCH: Sussex*, vol 2, pp 156–7.
- 87 On the Roman name of Chichester, see *vCH: Sussex*, vol 3, p 9.
- 88 Armstrong, *History of Sussex*, pp 36, 65–7; and Roskell, *House of Commons 1386–1421*, vol 1, p 651.



- 89 *vCH: Sussex*, vol 3, pp 97–8.
- 90 Morgan, *Chichester*, p 11; and Roskell, *House of Commons 1386–1421*, vol 1, p 651.
- 91 Roskell, *House of Commons 1386–1421*, vol 1, pp 651–2; Bindoff, *House of Commons 1509–1558*, vol 1, p 203; and *vCH: Sussex*, vol 3, p 91.
- 92 Lowerson, *Short History of Sussex*, p 67; and *vCH: Sussex*, vol 3, pp 92–3.
- 93 Roskell, *House of Commons 1386–1421*, vol 1, p 652; Bindoff, *House of Commons 1509–1558*, vol 1, p 203; and Hasler, *House of Commons 1558–1603*, vol 1, p 257.
- 94 Morgan, *Chichester*, p 42.
- 95 Patten, *English Towns*, pp 169, 208; and Bindoff, *House of Commons 1509–1558*, vol 1, p 202.
- 96 Roskell, *House of Commons 1386–1421*, vol 1, p 653; and Hasler, *House of Commons 1558–1603*, vol 1, pp 257–8.
- 97 *vCH: Sussex*, vol 3, pp 87–8; and Brandon and Short, *The South East*, p 148.
- 98 Brandon and Short, *The South East*, p 125; and Patten, *English Towns*, p 100.
- 99 Morgan, *Chichester*, p 11; and Clark and Hosking, *Population Estimates*, p 149.
- 100 Hasler, *House of Commons 1558–1603*, vol 1, pp 257–8.
- 101 *vCH: Sussex*, vol 3, pp 160–6.
- 102 Morgan, *Chichester*, p 53.
- 103 *vCH: Sussex*, vol 9, pp 8–10.
- 104 Brent, 'Urban Employment and Population,' pp 36, 44.
- 105 Hasler, *House of Commons 1558–1603*, vol 1, p 302.
- 106 Mayhew, 'Progress of the Reformation,' pp 50–1. In 1547 Browne was granted the Collegiate Church of St Mary at Hastings Castle. Soon after that the church was dissolved, however (see *vCH: Sussex*, vol 9, p 17).
- 107 A.J.F. Dulley, 'The Early History of the Rye Fishing Industry,' *SAC* 107 (1969), 64; and Brent, 'Urban Employment and Population,' p 45.
- 108 Clark and Hosking, *Population Estimates*, p 151.
- 109 *vCH: Sussex*, vol 9, p 10; and Roskell, *House of Commons 1386–1421*, vol 1, pp 755–6.
- 110 Bindoff, *House of Commons 1509–1558*, vol 1, pp 256–7; and Hasler, *House of Commons 1558–1603*, vol 1, pp 301–2.
- 111 Brent, 'Urban Employment and Population,' p 36.
- 112 *vCH: Sussex*, vol 7, p 14.
- 113 Roskell, *House of Commons 1386–1421*, vol 1, p 658; L.F. Salzman, *The Town Book of Lewes 1542–1701*, *SRS*, vol 48 (Lewes, 1946 for 1945–6), ii; and *vCH: Sussex*, vol 7, pp 16, 32.
- 114 *vCH: Sussex*, vol 7, pp 24–6; Roskell, *House of Commons 1386–1421*, vol 1, p 658; Bindoff, *House of Commons 1509–1558*, vol 1, p 205; Walter H. Godfrey (ed), *The Book of John Rowe, Steward of the Manors of Lord Bergavenny 1597–1622*, *SRS*, vol 34 (Lewes, 1928), 120; and Jeremy Goring, 'The Fellowship of the Twelve in Elizabethan Lewes,' *SAC* 119 (1981), 160–1, 163, 169.
- 115 Brent, 'Urban Employment and Population,' pp 36–8, 47; and Leslie and Short, *Historical Atlas of Sussex*, p 64. The population figure is from Cornwall, 'Sussex Wealth

and Society in the Reign of Henry VIII,' p 14; Clark and Hosking, *Population Estimates*, do not have complete figures for Lewes during our period. In contrast to Brent and Leslie and Short, Bindoff, *House of Commons 1509–1558*, vol 1, p 205, says that Lewes ceased to be a centre of commercial activity after 1537 due to the dissolution of the priory and the silting of the harbour.

- 116 *VCH: Sussex*, vol 7, p 45.
- 117 Brent, 'Urban Employment and Population,' p 50; and Leslie and Short, *Historical Atlas of Sussex*, p 64.
- 118 Hasler, *House of Commons 1558–1603*, vol 1, p 260.
- 119 Mayhew, 'Progress of the Reformation,' p 50; *VCH: Sussex*, vol 7, p 17; and Manning, *Religion and Society*, pp 37–8, 213, 242–3. The population figure is from Fletcher, *County Community in Peace and War*, p 8.
- 120 Manning, *Religion and Society*, p 41.
- 121 *VCH: Sussex*, vol 7, pp 40–1.
- 122 *VCH: Sussex*, vol 9, pp 49–52; and Richard F. Dell (ed), *The Records of Rye Corporation: A Catalogue* (Lewes, 1962), xiii–xiv, 63–4.
- 123 Stephen Hipkin, 'Closing Ranks: Oligarchy and Government at Rye, 1570–1640,' *Urban History* 22 (1995), 321–3, 328; *VCH: Sussex*, vol 9, p 51; Bindoff, *House of Commons 1509–1558*, vol 1, p 260; and Hasler, *House of Commons 1558–1603*, vol 1, p 305.
- 124 Mayhew, *Tudor Rye*, pp 166–7; Stephen Hipkin, 'Buying Time: Fiscal Policy at Rye 1600–1640,' *SAC* 133 (1995), 246–7; also his 'Closing Ranks,' pp 326–7.
- 125 Brent, 'Urban Employment and Population,' p 36.
- 126 Richard F. Dell, *Rye Shipping Records 1566–1590*, SRS, vol 44 (Lewes, 1966), xxxiv; Mayhew, *Tudor Rye*, pp 6–7, 237–44; and Hipkin, 'Maritime Economy,' p 108.
- 127 See Mayhew, *Tudor Rye*, pp 38, 233–69; and Dell, *Rye Shipping Records*, p xxxv.
- 128 Brent, 'Urban Employment and Population,' p 39.
- 129 On the fishing industry, see Tittler, 'The English Fishing Industry in the Sixteenth Century: The Case of Great Yarmouth,' pp 40–60; and Hipkin, 'Maritime Economy,' pp 108–42; on piracy, see Dell, *Rye Shipping Records*, pp xlii–xliv, and Graham J. Mayhew, 'Rye and the Defence of the Narrow Seas: A Sixteenth Century Town at War,' *SAC* 122 (1984), 121–4.
- 130 Mayhew, *Tudor Rye*, pp 38–41; and Brent, 'Urban Employment and Population,' p 40.
- 131 Mayhew, *Tudor Rye*, pp 79–90.
- 132 Mayhew, *Tudor Rye*, p 23. Hipkin, 'Maritime Economy,' p 108, gives a much more conservative figure of 3,500 for the 1560s. Clark and Hosking's figure of 1,410 in *Population Estimates*, p 151, based on the 1563 diocesan survey, cannot be correct. Comparative population figures for other English towns are given in Patten, *English Towns*, p 103.
- 133 Hipkin, 'Maritime Economy,' pp 117–23.
- 134 Mayhew, *Tudor Rye*, p 23; and Hipkin, 'Maritime Economy,' pp 108, 130.
- 135 Mayhew, *Tudor Rye*, pp 262–9; and Brent, 'Urban Employment and Population,' p 39.
- 136 Hipkin, 'Buying Time,' especially pp 248–52.
- 137 Graham Mayhew, 'Religion, Faction and Politics in Reformation Rye: 1530–59,'

- SAC 120 (1982), 140–8, 155; Bindoff, *House of Commons 1509–1558*, vol 1, p 260; and Mayhew, *Tudor Rye*, pp 60–77.
- 138 Manning, *Religion and Society*, pp 76–8; Annabel Gregory, 'Witchcraft, Politics and "Good Neighbourhood" in Seventeenth-Century Rye,' *Past and Present* 133 (1991), 39–43.
- 139 Hipkin, 'Closing Ranks,' pp 330–3.
- 140 Vidler, *New History of Rye*, p 75.
- 141 Hipkin, 'Maritime Economy,' p 108.
- 142 Beresford, *New Towns of the Middle Ages*, pp 14–28.
- 143 *vCH: Sussex*, vol 9, p 70; Leslie and Short, *Historical Atlas of Sussex*, pp 8, 44; and Saul, *Scenes from Provincial Life*, pp 177–8.
- 144 Leslie and Short, *Historical Atlas of Sussex*, p 44; and Clark and Hosking, *Population Estimates*, p 153.
- 145 Roskell, *House of Commons 1386–1421*, vol 1, p 766.
- 146 Hasler, *House of Commons 1558–1603*, vol 1, pp 306–7.
- 147 *vCH: Sussex*, vol 9, p 70.
- 148 Brandon and Short, *The South East*, p 118; and Saul, *Scenes from Provincial Life*, pp 35–7.
- 149 *Complete Peerage*, vol 1, pp 248–50.
- 150 Manning, *Religion and Society*, pp 221–6; and *Complete Peerage*, vol 1, pp 250–3.
- 151 Manning, *Religion and Society*, pp 226–8; and *Complete Peerage*, vol 8, pp 276–8.
- 152 Brandon and Short, *The South East*, p 136.
- 153 Manning, *Religion and Society*, pp 228–30, 234; and *Complete Peerage*, vol 9, pp 97–9.
- 154 Norman Jones and Paul Whitfield White, 'Gorboduc and Royal Marriage Politics: An Elizabethan Playgoer's Report of the Premiere Performance,' *English Literary Renaissance* 26 (1996), 6–7.
- 155 Manning, *Religion and Society*, pp 230–4.
- 156 Manning, *Religion and Society*, pp 235–6; and *Complete Peerage*, vol 4, pp 155–9.
- 157 *Complete Peerage*, vol 4, pp 8–10, and vol 11, pp 479–81; *vCH: Sussex*, vol 9, p 133; Seward, *Sussex*, pp 103–4; and Fletcher, *County Community in Peace and War*, p 23.
- 158 *Complete Peerage*, vol 9, pp 720–1, 728–9, 732–4; Seward, *Sussex*, pp 184–5; and Manning, *Religion and Society*, p 226 n1.
- 159 Fletcher, *County Community in Peace and War*, p 23.
- 160 On Cocking, see *vCH: Sussex*, vol 4, p 45; on Graffham, see *vCH: Sussex*, vol 4, p 58; on Westbourne, see *vCH: Sussex*, vol 4, p 130; on Yapton, see *vCH: Sussex*, vol 5, pt 1, p 250.
- 161 Herrup, *Common Peace*, p 22.
- 162 Saul, *Scenes from Provincial Life*, p 60.
- 163 Kitch, 'The Reformation in Sussex,' p 79; and Manning, *Religion and Society*, pp 239–40.
- 164 For the Leedes, see Seward, *Sussex*, pp 117–18; on the Dawtreys, see Manning, *Religion and Society*, pp 248–50.
- 165 Manning, *Religion and Society*, pp 152, 209n, 242, 244, 246, 250–2, 262–5; and



- J.E. Mousley, 'The Fortunes of Some Gentry Families of Elizabethan Sussex,' *Economic History Review*, ser 2, vol 11 (1958–9), 476.
- 166 Fletcher, *County Community in Peace and War*, p 27.
- 167 Herrup, *Common Peace*, p 22.
- 168 On travelling performers, see Peter H. Greenfield, 'Touring,' *A New History of Early English Drama*, John D. Cox and David Scott Kastan (eds) (New York, 1997), 251–68.
- 169 BL: Cotton Nero C.x f 23v.
- 170 The Latin terms 'histrio,' 'lusor,' and 'ministrallus' do not necessarily seem to indicate any one type of entertainer, although 'lusor' probably did not refer to musicians. See Abigail Ann Young, 'Plays and Players: The Latin Terms for Performance,' *REEDN* 9.2 (1984), 58, 61–2. The minstrel at the 1554–5 Brotherhood may have been paid for singing and acting or for singing and playing an instrument.
- 171 On bear-baiting, see James Stokes, 'Bull and Bear Baiting in Somerset: The Gentles' Sport,' *English Parish Drama*, Alexandra F. Johnston and Wim Hüskén (eds) (Amsterdam and Atlanta, 1996), 64–80.
- 172 For other possible joint performances, see also under 1504–5, ESRO: RYE 60/4 f 170; 1505–6, ESRO: RYE 60/4 f 182v; and 1512–13, ESRO: RYE 60/4 f 295. The Canterbury Chamberlains' Accounts, Canterbury Cathedral Archives: CC/FA 16 f 159v, record a payment to Robert Dudley's players dated 17 March 1560/1 and an undated one to the queen's players but the entries are not consecutive.
- 173 Mayhew, *Tudor Rye*, p 59, on the other hand, feels that the decline is related to increasingly Protestant sentiments. On the decline in touring in the early seventeenth century, see Greenfield, 'Touring,' pp 265–7.
- 174 The Dover chamberlains recorded a payment for Leicester's men on 3 February 1587/8, (East Kent Archives Centre: DO/FCA 3 f 221), which means the bill should have been received during the previous fortnight, given how the town's finances were organized at that time. The undated payments under the 1587–8 account year are these: Faversham, CKS: FA/FAC 17 sheet 6; Folkestone, Folger Library: W.b.200 p 83 (antiquarian source); Lydd, Lydd Town Archives: Ly/FAC 7 p 52; New Romney, East Kent Archives Centre: FA/NRc 8 f 4. The Lyme Regis account is in Rosalind Conklin Hays and C.E. McGee et al (eds), *Dorset/Cornwall*, REED (Toronto, 1999), 216; and for the Plymouth record, see John M. Wasson (ed), *Devon*, REED (Toronto, 1986), 251.
- 175 Mark C. Pilkinton (ed), *Bristol*, REED (Toronto, 1997), 133; and Audrey Douglas and Peter Greenfield (eds), *Cumberland/Westmorland/Gloucestershire*, REED (Toronto, 1986), 310.
- 176 Scott McMillin and Sally-Beth MacLean, *The Queen's Men and Their Plays* (Cambridge, 1998), 186.
- 177 See Young, 'Plays and Players,' p 61; see also *Oxford Latin Dictionary*, s.v. 'mimus.'
- 178 Lydd: Lydd Town Archives: Ly/FAC 2 p 50 (22 July 1520–22 July 1521); New Romney: East Kent Archives Centre: FA/NRc 6 f 128v (25 March 1519–25 March 1520, bearwards here); and Sandwich: East Kent Archives Centre: FA/SAt 25 sheet 6 (1 December 1519–6 December 1520).
- 179 WSRO: Ep 1/17/12 f 45. A complete text of the proceedings is printed by Cameron Louis,

- 'Two Fools from Sussex,' *REEDN* 21.2 (1996), 16–18. The record is not included in this collection because the incident does not directly involve a performance or the occupation of the subject as a 'stultus' (the term is used only as an identifier).
- 180 Petworth House: MS 580 mb 2; MS 574 mb 13; these entries are not included in this collection but are to appear in a future edition by Robert Alexander of the Percy family records in the REED series.
- 181 PRO: KB 9/442 mb 92. See also Louis, 'Two Fools from Sussex', pp 16–19.
- 182 James M. Gibson's edition of Kent: Diocese of Canterbury, forthcoming in the REED series, has over seventy discrete entries for performers under the patronage of William Fitz Alan and over fifty for performers under the patronage of Thomas Fitz Alan. See also Wasson, *Devon*, p 458.
- 183 Bindoff, *House of Commons 1509–1558*, vol 3, p 146.
- 184 *Complete Peerage*, vol 1, pp 31–3; and Seward, *Sussex*, p 181.
- 185 Bindoff, *House of Commons 1509–1558*, vol 2, pp 262–4.
- 186 Bindoff, *House of Commons 1509–1558*, vol 3, pp 146–7.
- 187 The de Veres were based in Essex; the thirteenth earl was made high steward of the duchy of Lancaster south of the Trent in the 1480s (see *Complete Peerage*, vol 10, pp 241–2).
- 188 BL: Add. MS 29617 f 203v; in fact there are three consecutive payments, to the queen's minstrels, Oxford's minstrels, and the archbishop's minstrels. For the Plymouth payment, see Wasson, *Devon*, p 214, where the payment is to the king's minstrels, the archbishop's minstrels, and Oxford's minstrels.
- 189 Lydd: 1478–9, Lydd Town Archives: Ly/FAC 1 f 158v; 1520–1, Lydd Town Archives: Ly/FAC 2 p 57; 1538–9, Lydd Town Archives: Ly/FAC 2 p 218; and 1539–40, Lydd Town Archives: Ly/FAC 2 p 226; New Romney: 1495–6, East Kent Archives Centre: NR/FAC 5 f 58; 1518–19, East Kent Archives Centre: NR/FAC 6 f 113v; and 1560–1, East Kent Archives Centre: NR/FAC 7 f 118v; Sandwich: 1516–17, East Kent Archives Centre: SA/FAC sheet 9.
- 190 Greenfield, 'Touring,' p 258.
- 191 Robert Tittler, *Architecture and Power: The Town Hall and the English Urban Community c. 1500–1640* (Oxford, 1991), 167.
- 192 I am grateful to Robert Tittler for providing me with this list. On Arundel, see G.O. Cowley, 'Sussex Market Towns, 1500–1700' (PhD dissertation, University of London, 1965), 27, 51; on Cuckfield, see Horsfield, *History of Sussex*, vol 1, p 255; on Hailsham, see L.F. Salzman, *The History of the Parish of Hailsham, the Abbey of Otham and the Priory of Michelham* (Lewes, 1901), frontispiece map; on Hastings, see *VCH: Sussex*, vol 9, p 5; on Petworth, see Cowley, 'Sussex Market Towns,' p 41; on New Shoreham, see *VCH: Sussex*, vol 6, pt 1, pp 146–7; on Steyning, see Cowley, 'Sussex Market Towns,' p 29; on West Tarring, see *VCH: Sussex*, vol 6, pt 1, p 275; on Winchelsea, see *VCH: Sussex*, vol 9, p 64.
- 193 The courts were held in the Court Hall, adjacent to the market cross and the churchyard. The Court Hall dated from the fourteenth century and occupied the same site as the present Town Hall, which dates from the eighteenth century. See Vidler, *New History of Rye*, p 96; Mayhew, *Tudor Rye*, p 35; and A.F. de P. Worsfield, 'The Court Hall, Rye,'

- SAC* 66 (1925), 208–18. On the market place, see Mayhew, *Tudor Rye*, p 35.
- 194 *VCH: Sussex*, vol 3, p 78; Tittler, *Architecture and Power*, p 95, notes that a deposition of 1586 shows that the Chichester guild hall was a separate building from the Council House in spite of the fact that the merchant guild was the de facto government of the city. On the market cross, see *VCH: Sussex*, vol 3, p 73.
- 195 *VCH: Sussex*, vol 9, p 57; and Ian Nairn and Nikolaus Pevsner, *The Buildings of England: Sussex* (Harmondsworth, 1965), 595.
- 196 John M. Wasson, 'The English Church as Theatrical Space,' *A New History of Early English Drama*, John D. Cox and David Scott Kastan (eds) (New York, 1997), 30.
- 197 Mayhew, *Tudor Rye*, p 36. On the distinction between inns, taverns, and alehouses, see Peter Clark, 'The Alehouse and the Alternative Society,' *Puritans and Revolutionaries*, Donald Pennington and Keith Thomas (eds) (Oxford, 1978), 48–9.
- 198 Leslie and Short, *Historical Atlas of Sussex*, pp 64–5.
- 199 *VCH: Sussex*, vol 4, p 49; Armstrong, *History of Sussex*, pp 84–5; and Seward, *Sussex*, pp 106–7.
- 200 Brandon and Short, *The South East*, pp 113–16; Maurice Howard, *The Early Tudor Country House: Architecture and Politics 1490–1550* (London, 1987), 204–17; and *VCH: Sussex*, vol 3, pp 147–53.
- 201 Christopher Haigh, *English Reformations: Religion, Politics, and Society Under the Tudors* (Oxford, 1993), 36.
- 202 On boy bishops, see Chambers, *Mediaeval Stage*, vol 1, pp 336–71; and Hutton, *Rise and Fall of Merry England*, pp 10–12.
- 203 Hughes and Larkin, *Tudor Royal Proclamations*, vol 1, pp 301–2, no 203; see also Hutton, *Rise and Fall of Merry England*, p 77.
- 204 Hutton, *Rise and Fall of Merry England*, pp 8–9.
- 205 Chambers, *Mediaeval Stage*, vol 1, pp 403–19; Hutton, *Rise and Fall of Merry England*, pp 90–1, 114–17; and Martin Ingram, 'Ridings, Rough Music and Mocking Rhymes in Early Modern England,' *Popular Culture in Seventeenth-Century England*, Barry Reay (ed) (London, 1985), 168–71.
- 206 Hutton, *Rise and Fall of Merry England*, pp 59–60; and Sally-Beth MacLean, 'Hocktide: A Reassessment of a Popular Pre-Reformation Festival,' *Festive Drama: Papers from the Sixth Triennial Colloquium of the International Society for the Study of Medieval Theatre Lancaster, 13–19 July, 1989*, Meg Twycross (ed) (Cambridge, 1996), 233–41.
- 207 See François Laroque, *Shakespeare's Festive World: Elizabethan Seasonal Entertainment and the Professional Stage*, Janet Lloyd (trans) (Cambridge, 1991), 118.
- 208 Chambers, *Mediaeval Stage*, vol 1, pp 195–6.
- 209 See Chambers, *Mediaeval Stage*, vol 1, pp 160–81; Laroque, *Shakespeare's Festive World*, pp 111–36.
- 210 Hutton, *Rise and Fall of Merry England*, p 28.
- 211 Chambers, *Mediaeval Stage*, vol 1, p 179; Hutton, *Rise and Fall of Merry England*, pp 30–1.
- 212 Hutton, *Rise and Fall of Merry England*, p 119.



- 213 See p 271, endnote to ESRO: RYE 60/4 ff 151, 154.
- 214 On the relationship between religion and family musical activities, see David C. Price, *Patrons and Musicians of the English Renaissance* (Cambridge, 1981), 153–77.
- 215 cks: U 269/a1/1 pp 17, 45, and 61. These records will be published in James M. Gibson's edition of Kent: Diocese of Canterbury forthcoming in the REED series.
- 216 Jacqueline Wiltshire, 'Medieval Fiddles at Hardham,' *Galpin Society Journal* 34 (1981), 142–6.
- 217 W.H. Blauuw, 'Royal Journeys in Sussex from the Conquest to Edward I,' *SAC* 2 (1849), 133–6.
- 218 Blauuw, 'Royal Journeys in Sussex,' pp 137–56.
- 219 Blauuw, 'Visit of King Edward the Second,' pp 41–53.
- 220 PRO: E 101/381/4 mb 5 (King's Wardrobe and Household Account Roll). This entry is not included in the records of this volume because the royal records have not been searched systematically.
- 221 Blauuw, 'Visit of King Edward the Second,' p 53.
- 222 John Gough Nichols, 'The Progress of King Edward VI in Sussex,' *SAC* 10 (1858), 195–204.
- 223 Nichols, *Progresses and Public Processions of Queen Elizabeth*, vol 1, p 334.
- 224 Vidler, *New History of Rye*, pp 50, 63.
- 225 William Durrant Cooper, 'Queen Elizabeth's Visits to Sussex,' *SAC* 5 (1852), 192.
- 226 Nichols (*Progresses and Public Processions of Queen Elizabeth*, vol 3, pp 84, 90, 96) actually dates this to 15–21 August but he seems to be following errors in his source. The *src*: 3907.5 text actually gives the dates of 18 August and 15 August but these are emended to 14 August in *src*: 3907.7 (see p 188). The latter date appears to be correct as it is the only one that fell on a Saturday in 1591.
- 227 Seward, *Sussex*, p 115.
- 228 Wilson, *Entertainments for Elizabeth*, p 86.
- 229 Wilson, *Entertainments for Elizabeth*, p 87.
- 230 Charles Thomas-Stanford, *Sussex in the Great Civil War and the Interregnum 1642–1660* (London, 1910), 7, notes that even in the eighteenth century Londoners regarded Sussex as a 'savage and outlandish county' and tales were circulated about monsters in the Weald.
- 231 Stephen Greenblatt, 'Invisible Bullets: Renaissance Authority and Its Subversion, *Henry IV* and *Henry V*,' *Political Shakespeare: Essays in Cultural Materialism*, Jonathan Dollimore and Alan Sinfield (eds), 2nd ed (Manchester, 1994), 44.
- 232 PRO: SP 12, vol 239, no 159; dated 31 August 1591.
- 233 Nichols, *Progresses and Public Processions of Queen Elizabeth*, vol 3, pp 96–9. On Phillips, see Hasler, *House of Commons 1558–1603*, vol 3, pp 219–20.
- 234 Nichols, *Progresses and Public Processions of Queen Elizabeth*, vol 3, p 96.
- 235 John Nichols, *The Progresses, Processions, and Magnificent Festivities of King James the First*, vol 1 (London, 1828), xix–xxi.
- 236 For the career of Richard de Wyche, see C.H. Lawrence, 'St. Richard of Chichester,'

*Studies in Sussex Church History*, Kitch (ed), pp 35–55.

- 237 Roskell, *House of Commons 1386–1421*, vol 1, p 656; and Bindoff, *House of Commons 1509–1558*, vol 1, p 204.
- 238 Whitley, 'Churchwardens' Accounts of St Andrew's and St Michael's,' p 40; *VCH: Sussex*, vol 7, p 41.
- 239 Salzman, *Town Book of Lewes*, p [ii].
- 240 Dell, *The Records of Rye Corporation: A Catalogue*.
- 241 Mayhew, *Tudor Rye*, pp 5, 103.
- 242 Hardy and Page, 'Manuscripts of the Corporation of Rye,' p 29.
- 243 Richard F. Dell, *Winchelsea Corporation Records: A Catalogue* (Lewes, 1963).
- 244 For a survey of the documents of the abbey, see Judith A. Brent, *A Catalogue of the Battle Abbey Estate Archives*, East Sussex Record Office Handbook, no 6 (Lewes, 1973).
- 245 See H. Penfold (ed), *Calendar of Charters and Documents Relating to the Abbey of Robertsbridge* (London, 1873).
- 246 Historical Manuscripts Commission. John Cordy Jeaffreson, 'The Manuscripts of William More Molyneux, Esq., of Loseley Park, Guildford, Co. Surrey,' *The Seventh Report of the Manuscripts Commission*, Appendix (London, 1879), 666.
- 247 Sibbald David Scott, "'A Book of Orders and Rules" of Anthony Viscount Montague in 1595,' *SAC* 7 (1854), 173–212.
- 248 Wilson, *Entertainments for Elizabeth*, p 88. Wilson (p 87) calls Bond's attribution of the entertainment to Lyly 'conjectural.'
- 249 I am indebted to C.E. McGee for drawing the Edwards' cashbook to my attention. See McGee's 'Music for Marriage.'
- 250 ESRO: FRE 520 f 34. The earl of Dorset was Edward Sackville. On the Everendens, see William Durrant Cooper, 'Extracts from the Account Books of the Everenden and Frewen Families in the Seventeenth Century,' *SAC* 4 (1851), 22–30.
- 251 Cooper, *History of Winchelsea*, p 163.
- 252 Steer, 'Bishop Montague's Personal Accounts,' p 32.
- 253 Hasler, *House of Commons 1558–1603*, vol 3, p 194; Seward, *Sussex*, pp 179–80; and Christina Hallowell Garrett, *The Marian Exiles: A Study in the Origins of Elizabethan Puritanism* (Cambridge, 1938), 247–8.
- 254 Tittler, *Accounts of the Roberts Family*, pp xv–xvi.
- 255 Tittler, *Accounts of the Roberts Family*, pp xvii–xix.
- 256 See Tittler, *Accounts of the Roberts Family*, p xxvi.
- 257 Whitley, 'An Inventory of the Goods and Chattels of William Shelley of Michelgrove, 1585.' Whitley misdates the document.
- 258 Hasler, *House of Commons 1558–1603*, vol 3, p 375.
- 259 According to the *Complete Peerage*, vol 1, p 254, the castle was conveyed to Philip Howard when he became earl of Arundel in February 1579/80.

---

# Select Bibliography

The following list includes works that contain transcriptions of primary documents relevant to this collection. It also includes basic reference works for research on Sussex but not manuscript catalogues or guides to records. Nor does it include all works referred to in the Introduction and Endnotes.

Armstrong, J.R. *A History of Sussex*. 4th ed (Chichester, 1995).

Bindoff, S.T. (ed). *The House of Commons 1509–1558*. The History of Parliament. 3 vols (London, 1982).

Blaauw, W.H. 'Visit of King Edward the Second to Battle and Other Parts of Sussex in 1324,' *SAC* 6 (1853), 41–53.

Bond, R. Warwick (ed). *The Complete Works of John Lyly*. 3 vols (Oxford, 1902).

Brandon, Peter, and Brian Short. *The South East from AD 1000* (London, 1990).

Brent, C.E. 'Rural Employment and Population in Sussex Between 1550 and 1640, Part One,' *SAC* 114 (1976), 27–48.

– 'Rural Employment and Population in Sussex Between 1550 and 1640, Part Two,' *SAC* 116 (1978), 41–55.

– 'Urban Employment and Population in Sussex Between 1550 and 1660,' *SAC* 113 (1975), 35–50.

Burton, Henry. *A Divine Tragedie* (London, 1636; *STC*: 4140.8).

Chambers, E.K. *The Mediaeval Stage*. 2 vols (Oxford, 1903).

Clark, Peter, and Jean Hosking. *Population Estimates of English Small Towns 1550–1851*. Rev ed (Leicester, 1993).

Cooper, George Miles. 'Notices of the Abbey of Robertsbridge,' *SAC* 8 (1856), 141–76.

Cooper, William Durrant. *The History of Winchelsea, One of the Ancient Towns Added to the Cinque Ports* (London and Hastings, 1850; rpt 1986).

Dawson, Giles E. (ed). *Collections* 7. Malone Society (Oxford, 1965).

Evans, Allan. 'Actors in the Account Rolls of Battle Abbey,' *The Huntington Library Quarterly* 6.1 (1942), 103–5.

– 'Battle Abbey at the Dissolution: Expenses,' *The Huntington Library Quarterly* 6.1 (1942), 53–101.

Fines, John. 'Cathedral and Reformation 1500–40,' *Chichester Cathedral: An Historical*

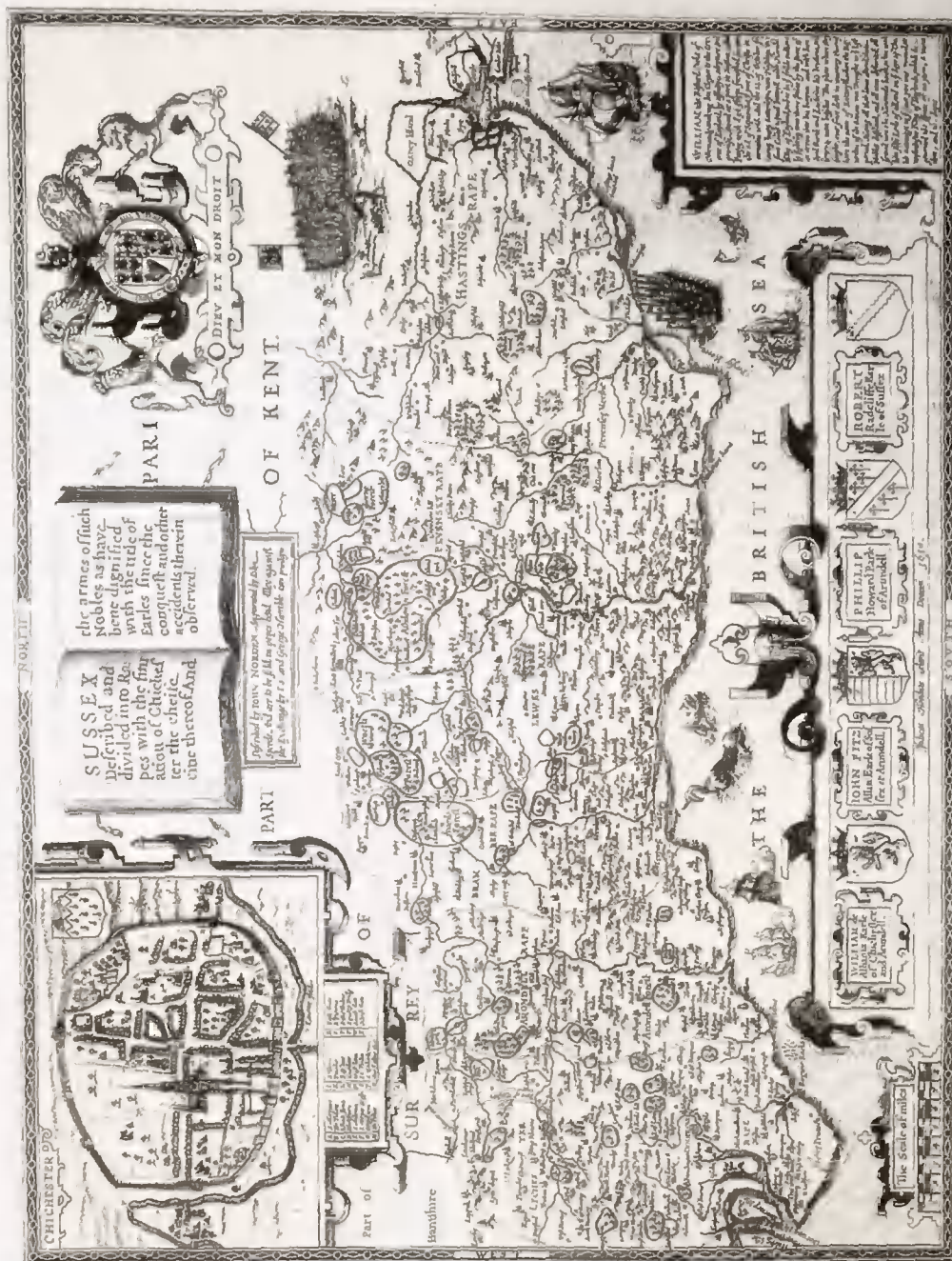


- Survey*. Mary Hobbs (ed) (Chichester, 1994), 47–68.
- Fleming, Lindsay. *History of Pagham in Sussex Illustrating the Administration of an Archiepiscopal Hundred, the Decay of Manorial Organisation and the Rise of a Seaside Resort*. 3 vols (London, 1949).
- Fletcher, Anthony. *A County Community in Peace and War: Sussex 1600–1660* (London, 1975).
- Gaimar, Geffrei. *L'Estoire des Engleis*. Alexander Bell (ed). Anglo Norman Text Society, vols 14–16 (Oxford, 1960).
- Hasler, P.W. (ed). *The House of Commons, 1558–1603*. The History of Parliament. 3 vols (London, 1981).
- Hay, Alexander. *The History of Chichester* (Chichester, 1804).
- Herrup, Cynthia. *The Common Peace: Participation and the Criminal Law in Seventeenth-Century England* (Cambridge, 1987).
- Historical Manuscripts Commission. W.J. Hardy and W. Page, 'The Manuscripts of the Corporation of Rye,' *The Thirteenth Report of the Manuscripts Commission*, Appendix, pt 4 (London, 1892), 1–246.
- Henry Thomas Riley, 'The Manuscripts of the Corporation of Rye,' *The Fifth Report of the Manuscripts Commission*, Appendix, pt 1 (London, 1876), 488–516.
- Holloway, William. *The History and Antiquities of the Ancient Town and Port of Rye, in the County of Sussex, with Incidental Notices of the Cinque Ports* (London, 1847).
- Horsfield, Thomas Walker. *The History and Antiquities of Lewes and Its Vicinity*. 2 vols (Lewes, 1824–7).
- *The History, Antiquities, and Topography of the County of Sussex*. 2 vols (Lewes, 1835).
- Hughes, Paul L., and James F. Larkin (eds). *Tudor Royal Proclamations*. 3 vols (New Haven, 1964–9).
- Hull, Felix (ed). *A Calendar of the White and Black Books of the Cinque Ports 1432–1955* (London, 1966).
- Hutton, Ronald. *The Rise and Fall of Merry England: The Ritual Year 1400–1700* (Oxford and New York, 1994).
- Johnstone, Hilda (ed). *Churchwardens' Presentments (17th Century)*. Part 1, *Archdeaconry of Chichester*. SRS, vol 49 (Lewes, [1949] for 1947–8).
- Kingsley, David. *Printed Maps of Sussex 1575–1900*. SRS, vol 72 (Lewes, 1982).
- Kitch, M.J. (ed). *Studies in Sussex Church History* (London, 1981).
- Lee, William. *Ancient and Modern History of Lewes and Brighthelmston* (Lewes, 1795).
- Leslie, Kim, and Brian Short (eds). *An Historical Atlas of Sussex* (Chichester, 1999).
- Louis, Cameron. 'Early Drama in Sussex,' *SAC* 123 (1985), 145–50.
- Lower, Mark Antony. *A Compendious History of Sussex, Topographical Archaeological and Anecdotal*. 2 vols (Lewes, 1870).
- Lowerson, John. *A Short History of Sussex* (Folkestone, 1980).
- MacDermott, K.H. 'Sussex Church Music in the Past,' *SAC* 60 (1919), 1–33.
- Manning, Roger B. *Religion and Society in Elizabethan Sussex: A Study of the Enforcement of the Religious Settlement 1558–1603* (Leicester, 1969).

- Mayhew, Graham. *Tudor Rye* (Falmer, 1987).
- McGee, C.E. 'Music for Marriage: The Education of Susanna Edwards,' *The Early Drama, Art, and Music Review* 13 (1990), 7–12.
- Medland, Thomas. 'Extracts from the Steyning Church-Book,' *SAC* 8 (1856), 131–40.
- Morgan, Roy. R. *Chichester: A Documentary History* (Chichester, 1992).
- Murray, John Tucker. *English Dramatic Companies 1558–1642*. 2 vols (1910; rpt New York, 1963).
- Murray, K.M.E. *The Constitutional History of the Cinque Ports* (Manchester, 1935).
- Nichols, John. *The Progresses and Public Processions of Queen Elizabeth*. Vol 3 (London, 1823).
- Patten, John. *English Towns 1500–1700* (Folkestone, 1978).
- Phillips, Charles James. *History of the Sackville Family*. 2 vols (London, 1930).
- Powicke, F.M., and C.R. Cheney (eds). *Councils and Synods, with Other Documents Relating to the English Church*. Vol 2, AD 1205–1313 (Oxford, 1964).
- Pressey, W.J. 'The Churchwardens' Accounts of West Tarring,' *Sussex Notes and Queries* 3 (1930–1), 18–21, 42–6, 77–80, 108–12, 145–9, 179–84, 209–14, 240–5; 4 (1932–3), 9–14, 46–9, 80–5, 105–10, 140–4, 170–5, 185, 199–204, 229–32; 6 (1936–7), 238–40; 7 (1938–9), 14–16, 43–7, 68–71, 107–9, 132–6, 174–5, 208–10, 230–2; 8 (1940–1), 9–11, 53–6, 78–80, 115–16, 150–1, 160, 165–9, 191–3.
- Renshaw, Walter C. 'Notes from the Act Books of the Archdeaconry Court of Lewes,' *SAC* 49 (1906), 47–65.
- Rice, R. Garraway (transc and ed). *The Parish Register of Horsham in the County of Sussex, 1541–1635*. SRS, vol 21 (Lewes, 1915).
- Roberts, George. *The Social History of the People of the Southern Counties of England* (London, 1556).
- Roskell, J.S., Linda Clark, and Carole Rawcliffe (eds). *The House of Commons 1386–1421. The History of Parliament*. 4 vols (Stroud, 1992).
- Salzman, L.F. (ed). *The Town Book of Lewes 1542–1701*. SRS, vol 48 (Lewes, [1947] for 1945–6).
- Saul, Nigel. *Scenes from Provincial Life: Knightly Families in Sussex 1280–1400* (Oxford, 1986).
- Sayers, William. 'The Jongleur Taillefer at Hastings: Antecedents and Literary Fate,' *Viator* 14 (1983), 77–88.
- Searle, Eleanor. *Lordship and Community: Battle Abbey and Its Banlieu 1066–1538* (Toronto, 1974).
- Seward, Desmond. *Sussex* (London, 1995).
- Steer, F.W. 'Bishop Montague's Personal Accounts, 1636–8,' *SAC* 95 (1957), 28–41.
- Swift, Eleanor. 'The Obedientary Rolls of Battle Abbey,' *SAC* 78 (1937), 37–62.
- Tittler, Robert (ed). *Accounts of the Roberts Family of Boarzell, Sussex c. 1568–1582*. SRS, vol 71 (Lewes, [1979] for 1977–9).
- The Victoria History of the Counties of England. *History of the County of Sussex*. Vol 1. William Page (ed) (1905; rpt Folkestone, 1973). Vol 2. William Page (ed) (1907; rpt Folkestone, 1973). Vol 3. L.F. Salzman (ed) (1935; rpt Folkestone, 1973). Vol 4: *The Rape of Chichester*.

- L.F. Salzman (ed) (1953; rpt Folkestone, 1973). Vol 5: *Arundel Rape (South-Western Part) Including Arundel*. T.P. Hudson (ed) (London 1997). Vol 6: *Bramber Rape*. T.P. Hudson (ed). 3 pts (London 1980–8). Vol 7: *The Rape of Lewes*. L.F. Salzman (ed) (1940; rpt Folkestone, 1973). Vol 9: *The Rape of Hastings*. L.F. Salzman (ed) (1937; rpt Folkestone, 1973).
- Vidler, Leopold Amon. *A New History of Rye* (1934; rpt Rye, 1971).
- Walcott, MacKenzie E.C. *The Early Statutes of the Cathedral Church of the Holy Trinity, Chichester, with Observations on Its Constitution and History*. *Archaeologia*, vol 45 (London, 1877).
- Whitley, Michell. 'The Churchwardens' Accounts of St. Andrew's and St. Michael's, Lewes, from 1522 to 1601,' *SAC* 45 (1902), 40–61.
- 'An Inventory of the Goods and Chattels of William Shelley of Michelgrove, 1585,' *SAC* 55 (1912), 284–98.
- Wido, Bishop of Amiens. *The Carmen de Hastingæ prælio of Guy, Bishop of Amiens*. Catherine Morton and Hope Muntz (eds) (Oxford, 1972).
- Wilson, Jean. *Entertainments for Elizabeth I* (Woodbridge, 1980).
- Woodfill, Walter L. *Musicians in English Society from Elizabeth to Charles I* (Princeton, 1953; rpt 1969).

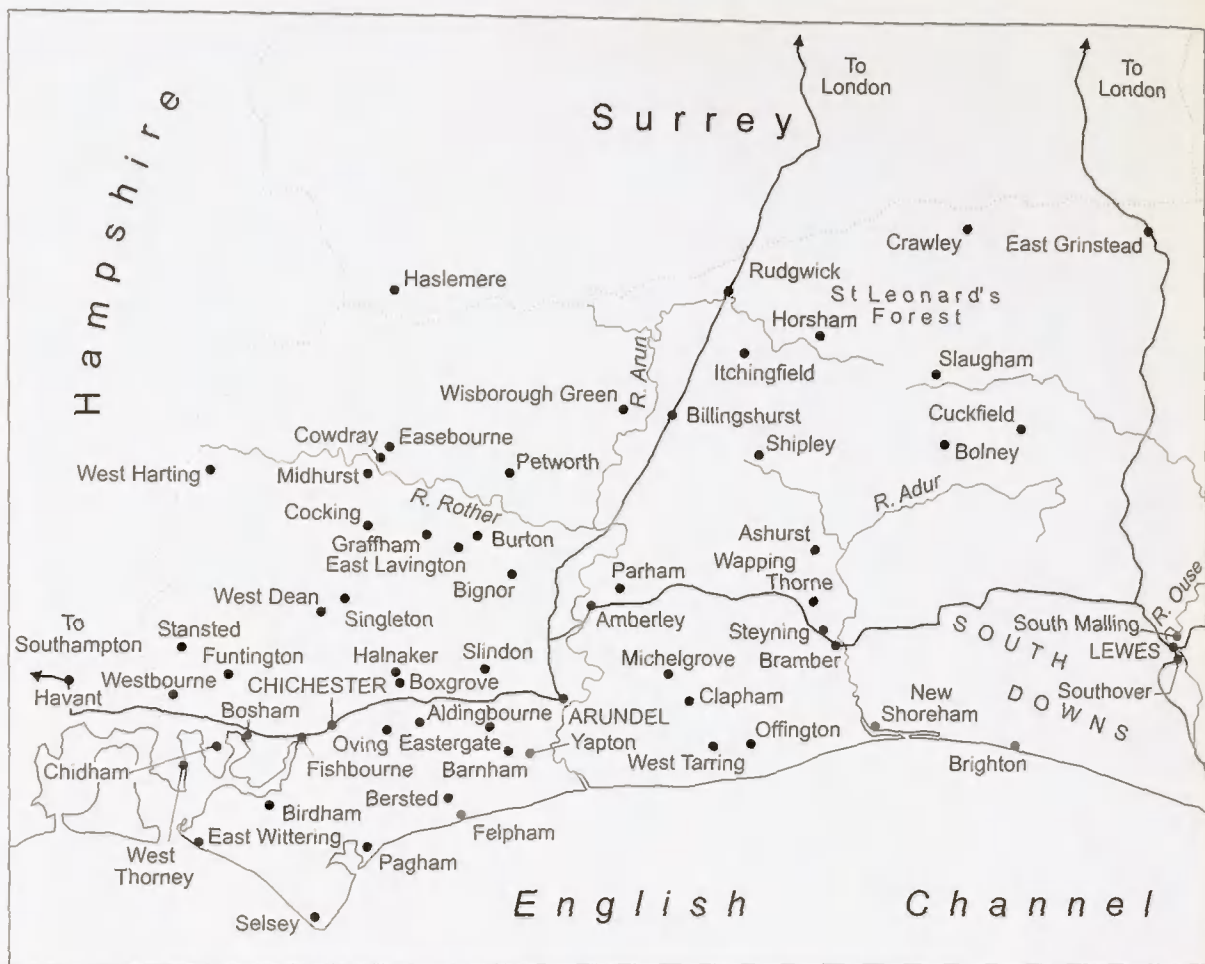




Sussex, from John Speed, *Theatre of the Empire of Great Britaine* (1611), reproduced by permission of The Huntington Library, San Marino, California.

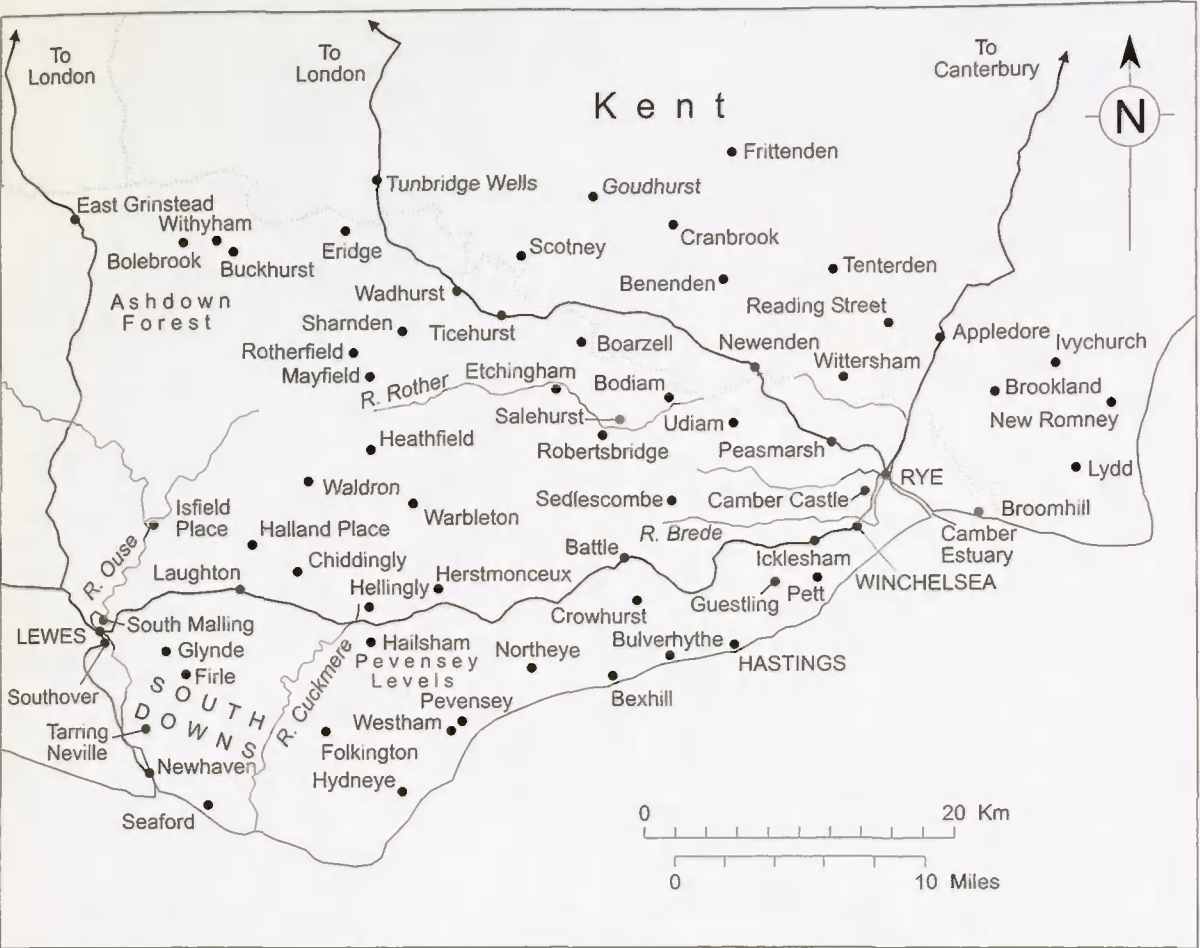


Chichester, from John Speed, *Theatre of the Empire of Great Britaine* (1611), reproduced by permission of The Huntington Library, San Marino, California.

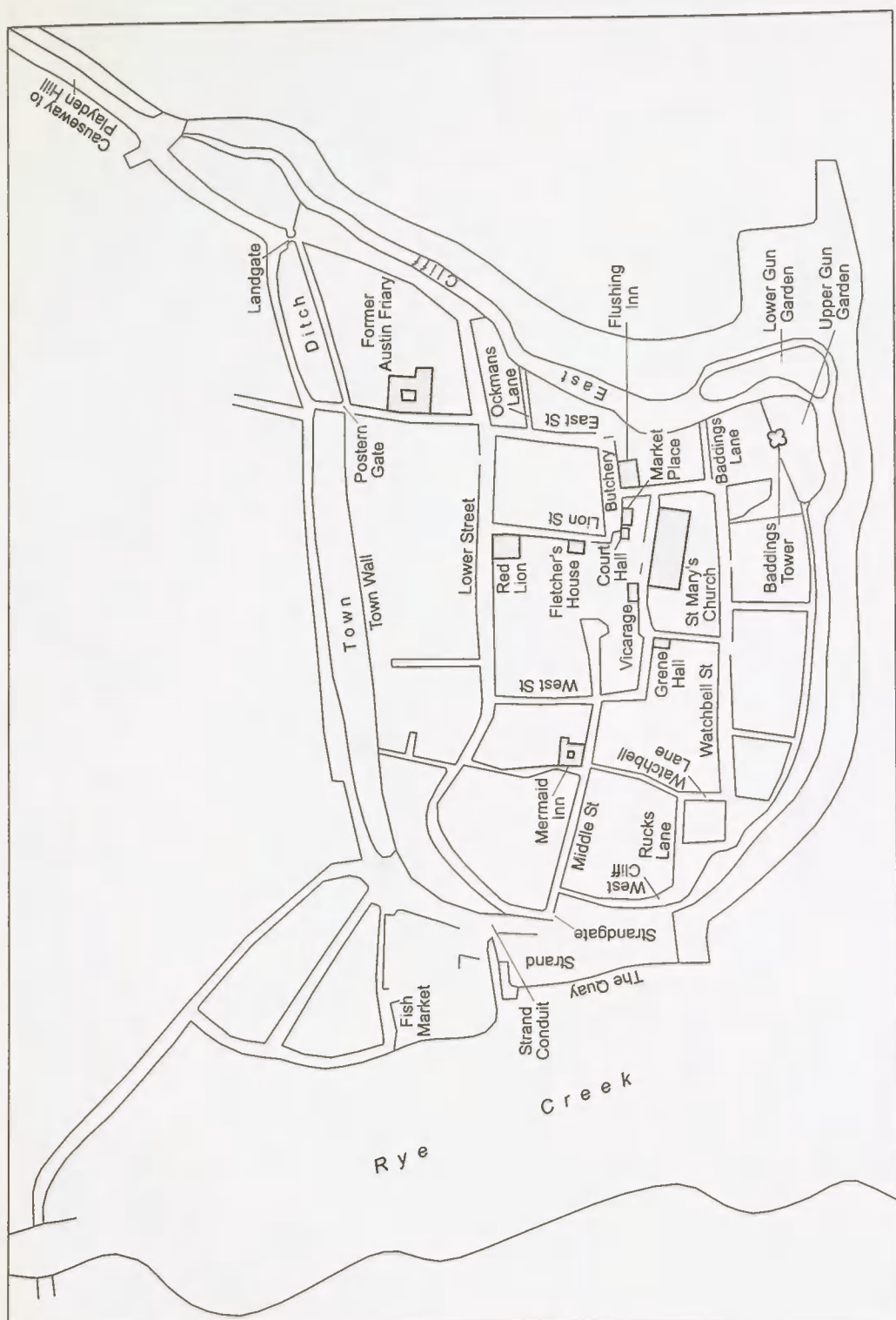


Sussex, with principal late medieval and Renaissance routes.









Rye in the sixteenth century.





RECORDS OF EARLY ENGLISH DRAMA

---

# Symbols

BL	British Library	ESRO	East Sussex Record Office
Bodl.	Bodleian Library	HL	Huntington Library
CKS	Centre for Kentish Studies	PRO	Public Record Office
DRO	Dorset Record Office	WSRO	West Sussex Record Office

A	Antiquarian Compilation
AC	Antiquarian Collection
<i>DNB</i>	<i>Dictionary of National Biography</i>
REED	Records of Early English Drama
<i>SAC</i>	<i>Sussex Archaeological Collections</i>
SRS	Sussex Record Society
<i>STC</i>	A.W. Pollard and G.R. Redgrave (comps), <i>Short-Title Catalogue ... 1475–1640</i>
<i>VCH</i>	<i>The Victoria History of the Counties of England</i>
Wing	D.G. Wing (comp), <i>Short-Title Catalogue ... 1641–1700</i>
*	(after folio, page, membrane, or sheet number) see endnote
<...>	lost or illegible letters in the original
[ ]	cancellation in the original
(blank)	a blank in the original where writing would be expected
° °	matter in the original added in another hand
「 」	text written above the line
「 」	text written below the line
^	caret mark in the original
...	ellipsis of original matter
	change of folio, membrane, page, or sheet in continuous text
@	right-hand marginale
†	marginale too long for the left-hand margin



# Diocese of Chichester

1245–52

*Bishop Richard de Wyche's Statutes* Bodl.: University College MS. 148  
p 189 col 1

...

de ornamentis ecclesie.

Ecclesie uero honeste cooperiantur. calices & libri & omnia ornamenta ecclesiastica sufficientia sint & honesta. & de bonis clericorum decedencium secundum quod certum fuerit suppleantur nisi in uita sua ecclesias ornauerint competenter. Cimiteria claudantur. a parochianis quorum interest bene et honeste. & ad hoc arceantur si neccese fuerit censura ecclesiastica per loci capellanum. Preterea prohibemus ne in cimiteriis choree. vel turpes & inhonesti ludi qui ad laciuiam inuitant. agantur. & ne ibi tractentur cause seculares. nec mercatus. nec alibi dominicis diebus: nisi forte de uictualibus neccessariis...

...

1289

*Chichester Cathedral Cartulary* WSRO: Ep. VI/1/4  
f 188\* (6 October) (Synodal statutes)

Constitutiones sinodales domini Gilberti Episcopi Cicestrensis  
Rectores ecclesiarum & alij quibus incumbit regimen animarum plebes sibi commissas exemplo bone conuersacionis. verbo exhortacionis in fide recta & bonis moribus diligenter instruent & informant. Vt autem liberius & efficacius

Collation with Henry Spelman, *Concilia, Decreta, Leges, Constitutiones In Re Ecclesiarum Orbis Britannici* (S), p 404: 21 Constitutiones ... Cicestrensis] S adds lectæ & publicatæ in maiori Ecclesia Cicestrensi, in festo Sanctæ Fidis Virginis, in Concilio Synodali ibidem celebrato, præsidente dicto domino Gilberto Cicestrensi Episcopo, anno Domini MCCLxxxix.

5/ de ornamentis ecclesie: title written in red ink at right of text

- ®.1. officium impleant exhortantis vniuersi *animarum curam habentes ecclesiasticis*  
*officijs & alijs bonis studijs se exerceant/ orationibus & lectionibus iugiter &*  
*intendant. Sint pudici. virtutum operatione preclari/ humilitate prediti.*  
*pacifici euangelizantes pacem annuntiantes bona/ dissensiones. rixas rixas*  
*& scandala. resecantes ab illicitis spectaculis se abstineant & precipue a*  
 ®.2. duellis & torneamentis luctis & alijs vbi sanguinis effusio poterit formidari.  
 ¶ Tabernas & inhonesta conuiuia non frequentent *extranearum* fugiant  
*consortia feminarum & omnium ex quarum cohabitatione sinistra suspicio*  
*poterit exoriri...*

...

1292

*Chichester Cathedral Cartulary* WSRO: Ep. VI/1/4  
 f 265v (*Bishop Gilbert of St Leofard's visitation articles*)

...

- ¶ Item. an ludi theatrales & inhonesti fiant in ecclesia per vicarios & alios  
 ecclesie ministros

...

1586

*Bishop Thomas Bickley's Visitation Articles* STC: 10179  
 sig B2

...

46. Whether they haunt ale houses, rauerns, Innes, or any suspected  
 place, or vse any vnlawful gaming as dauncing, carding, dicing, hawking  
 and hunting.

...

sig B3v

65. Whether any vitteler, vseth to receaue any minstrels, players at dice,  
 tables, cardes, shouegrote, or vttereth any meat or drinke in time of deuine  
 seruice, and sermons, or whether thee be any shewing of wares before  
 morning prayer be done, in fayres and markets, also whether packemen or  
 pedlers sell any kind of wares in the Churchyards.

...

Collation continued: 1 exhortantis] exhortationis S 7 *extranearum*] *externarum* S

4/ rixas rixas: dittography

24/ they: ie, ministers

33/ thee: for there

sig B4

...

72. Whether any lords of Misrule, any Maygaimsters, Dauncers, Plaiers, or other disguised person doe daunce or play any vnseemely parte or once come into the church, churchyarde or chappel yard, also whether there be any common eating or drinking kept in Church or Churchyard.

...

1600

*Bishop Anthony Watson's Visitation Articles* STC: 10180

sig B3

...

## Of the Parishioners

70 Whether the Parishioners and euery of them doe come dayly vpon the sundaies and holydaies to church, or kept open his shop, or done any worke vpon any such day, or vsed at any time to braule or fight in the Church or Churchyarde, or vse Maygames, Lords of Misrule, dauncing, on the Sabaoth day, or holy day in time of deuine seruice.

71 Whether any that keepeth an Alehouse, Tauerne, or Inne or any other, suffereth any to daunce or play at any vnlawfull game, or vttereth any meate or drincke, in time of diuine seruice, either of Sunday or holiday.

...

1605

*Archbishop Richard Bancroft's Visitation Articles* STC: 10158

sig B4v

...

51 Item. Whether haue you or your predecessors Church-wardens there suffered since the last pardon, any plaies, feasts, banquets, Churche ales, drinkinges, or any other prophane vsages to be kept in your church, chappell or church-yarde, or belles to be rung superstitiously vpon hollidayes or daies abrogated by Law.

...

1609

*Bishop Lancelot Andrewes' Visitation Articles* STC: 10181

sig B1

...

47 Whether any Plaies, Feasts, Banquets, Suppers, Churchales, Drinkings, Temporall Courts, or Leets, Lay Iuries, Musters, or any other prophane vsages haue bene kept in your Church, Chappel, or Churchyard. And whether any of your Parishioners haue behaued themselues rudely and



disorderedly in the Church, in the time of Diuine Seruice or Sermon, or by vntimely ringing of Belles, walking, talking, or any disordered noyse hath hindered the Minister or Preacher.

...

### 1631

*Bishop Richard Montague's Visitation Articles* STC: 10182.5

sig A4

...

7 Whether is your Church-yard well mounded, and fenced, kept cleane without Nusance, or soyle cast in to it: is it incroached vpon, and by whom? doe any offensively keepe doores, outlets, or passages into your Church-yard: doe any vse to quarrell, fight, play, or make meetings, banquets, Church-ales there: doe any keepe Courts, Leetes, Lawdayes, Musters there: or otherwise vse it being a consecrated place, prophanely contrary to the 88. Canon? 10 15

...

### c 1633

*Archbishop William Laud's Visitation Articles* STC: 10167

sigs B2v-3

...

Touching the Church-wardens and Side-men.

VVHether you and the Church-wardens, Quest-men or Side-men from time to time, doe, and haue done their diligence, in not suffering any idle person to abide either in the Church-yard, or Church-porch, in Seruice or Sermon time, but causing them either to come into the Church to heare Diuine Seruice, or to depart, and not disturbe such as be hearers there? And whether they haue, and you doe diligently see the parishioners duely resort to the Church euery Sunday and Holiday and there to remaine during Diuine Seruice and Sermon? And whether you or your predecessors, Church-wardens there, suffer any Playes, Feasts, Drinkings, or any other profane vsages, to be kept in your Church, Chappell, or Church-yards, or haue suffered to your and their vttermost power and endeauour, any person or persons to be drin-king in any Inne or Victualling house in your Parish, during the time of the Diuine Seruice or Sermon, on Sundayes and Holydayes? 25 30 35

...

### 1634

*Bishop Richard Montague's Visitation Articles* STC: 10183

sig A4

...

7 Whether is your Church-yard well mounded, and fenced, kept cleane

5

10

15

20

30

35

40

without Nusance, or soyle cast into it: is it incroached vpon, and by whom? doe any offensively kéepe doores, outlets, or passages into your Church-yard: doe any vse to quarrell, fight, play, or make méetings, banquets, Church-ales there: doe any kéepe Courts, Léetes, Law-dayes, Faires, or Musters there: or otherwise vse it being a consecrated place, prophanely contrary to the 88. Canon?

...

***Archdeacon Roger Andrewes' Visitation Articles*** STC: 10185.5

sig A2

...

® Prophanation  
of Churches.

7 Item, Whether haue you in your Church or Chappell, or Church, or Chappell-yard, any Plaies, Feasts, Banquets, Suppers, Church-ales, Drinkings, Temporall Courts, or Leets, Lay-iuries, Musters, or any other prophane vsage, and who are the offenders, or by whom are such abuses suffered?

...

**1635**

***Archdeacon Laurence Pay's Visitation Articles*** STC: 10186

sig A2

...

® Prophanation  
of Churches

7 Item, Whether haue you in your Church or Chappell, or Church-yard any Plaies, Feasts, Banquets, Suppers, Church-ales, Drinkings, Temporall Courts, or Leets, Layiuries, Musters, or any other prophane usage, and who are the offenders, or by whom such abuses are suffered?

...

**1638**

***Bishop Brian Duppa's Visitation Articles*** STC: 10185

sig A2v

...

11 Haue there beene kept in the Church, Chappell, or Church-yard, any Playes, Feasts, Suppers, Church-ales, temporall Courts, or Leet Lay Iuries, Musters, meeting for rates, taxations, leuies, especially at the Communion Table by the Parishoners?

...

***Archdeacon Laurence Pay's Visitation Articles*** STC: 10187

sig A2v

...

10 Have there been kept in your Church, Chappell, or Church-yard, any playes, feasts, banquets, suppers, church-ales, drinkings, temporall courts or

Léets, Lay Iuries, Musters, or any other such prophane usage?

...

1640

*Archdeacon James Marsh's Visitation Articles* STC: 10188

5

sig A2v

...

11. Haue there beene kept in the Church or Chappell, or Church-yard, any Playes, Feastes, Suppers, Church ales, temporall Courte, or Leet Lay, Iuries, Musters meeting for rates, taxations, levies, especially at the Communion Table by the Parishioners? 10

...



# Boroughs and Parishes

## ASHURST

1603

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book* WSRO: Ep. 1/17/11  
f 17v\* (3 December)

5

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before Henry Blaxton, STP, surrogate judge, in the presence of Christopher Theker, notary public*

...

William Tichener we present William Tichenor for playinge vpon his fiddle pipe or tab[l]er in the time of eueninge prayer vpon the sundaye Quo die comparuit Thomas wadye *litteratus et fidem fecit se diligenter quesitus fuit dictum Tichenor xxix<sup>o</sup> die Novembris 1603 ad comparendum isto die &c quo die facta preconizac[i]one pro dicto Tichener dominus decreuit citandum fore vijs et modis in proximum*

10

15

...

## BEXHILL

1593

*Archdeaconry of Lewes Detection Book* WSRO: Ep. II/9/7  
f 27v (6 November)

20

*Proceedings of the court held in the parish church of Brighton before Robert Evans, cleric, in the presence of Stephen Staple, notary public and registrar*

25

*Officium domini contra Thomam Goldinge de Hastings detectum* for playinge with his fiddle in the Churchyard of Bexhill tempore *divinorum* Comparuit dictus Goldinge qui fassus est *detectionem* et submisit se

12/ *litteratus: s written over m*

12/ *se diligenter quesitus fuit: for se diligenter quesiuisset*

&c vnde dominus ei iniunxit ad agnoscendum culpam coram vicario et gardianis de Bexhill *predicta* iuxta *schedulam*, et ad *Certificandum* in *proximo* ...

## BILLINGSHURST

5

1599

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book* WSRO: Ep. I/17/9  
f 163v (31 March)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before Richard Kitson, STB, judge, in the presence of Richard Juxon, notary public*

10

12 d.

Anthony Haler *personaliter* for keping & suffering disorder in his house ye 18<sup>th</sup> day of february Being saboth Day tempore diuinorum as daunsing & such like & absent from Church him self quo die comparuit & obiecto articulo fatetur vnde dominus iniunxit ei ad peragendum penitenciam in ecclesia parochiali *predicta* die dominica proxima ad septimanam [& ac] prout habebit in scriptis & ad *certificandum* in *proximo* post

15

...

20

f 164\*

Rudgewyke/  
12 d.

Iohannes Booker [fo] a mynstrell for plaing <sup>^</sup> on his instrument<sup>l</sup> and kepinge of companye from Churche daunceing on the saboth daye in tyme of devine prayer quo die comparuit & obiecto articulo fatetur vnde dominus monuit eum ad peragendum penitenciam in ecclesia parochiali de Billingshurst die dominica proxima ad septimanam prout habebit in scriptis & ad *certificandum* in *proximo* post

25

...

30

1601

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book* WSRO: Ep. I/17/10  
ff 100–100v\* (26 September)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before Richard Kitson, STB, surrogate judge of the vicar general, in the presence of Richard Juxon, notary public and deputy registrar*

35

...

[Rudgeweek]  
Wisborough  
grene./

Edwardus Vpchurche et Richardus Sendall quesiti for playenge vpon their Instrumentes and a greate multitude daunceinge in and at the house of Richard Stayneinge of Billingshurst

40

Inkeeper vpon Midsomer daye beinge hollidaye prout in billa [quo]

Billingshurst/

Brigitta Iupe vxor Richardi Iupe et Richardus Iupe Iunior filius dicti Richardi senioris

ffor daunceinge vpon Midsomer daye beinge Hallidaye in time of devine prayer

5

Willelmus Hunt vnus gardianus

ffor sufferinge the parties aboue named to daunce in time of devine prayer as we suppose, for in the time of devine prayer he came from them to churche & after prayer ended returned back againe where they weare prout in billa

10

°Richardus Iupe & dictus hunte did vtter diuerse slaunderouse speaches agaynst mr hilton vicar of Billingshurst vnde dominus monuit eos ad proponendum in forma in proximo!°

15

Richarde Staneinge personaliter ffor sufferinge the forenamed abuses in his howse & beinge reprovved for the same disorder by the Churchwardens answered that Edwarde Darkenoll of the same parishe woulde beare him out in yt °quo die dominus continuauit certificarium in proximum°

20

Edwarde Darkenoll for revyleinge our minister in the open streete prout in billa °quo die vt supra°

...

25

## BIRDHAM

1573

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Register of Presentments* WSRO: Ep. 1/23/2 f 2v\* (June)

30

...

Nicholaus warner [is] dothe kepe daunsinge in his house in service tyme/ quo die comparuit warner quem dominus ex certis causis animum suum moventibus demisit &c./

16.

35

## BOLNEY

1608

*Bill of Complaint in Wilkinson and Langford v. Pellatt et al*

PRO: STAC 8/294/23

sheet 2\*

40

...But that the said Sir Benjamin and his said wife and his said other



confederates afore named not willing to lett passe the last tyme or oportunitie  
 of there execucon of full revenge and malice against your said poore Subiecte  
 They the said Sir Benjamin Alice his said wife Edward Pellat and all the rest  
 of the Confederates aforenamed with others forthwith repayered and came to  
 your said Subiect dwelling house beinge the vicaredge of Boulney aforesayed 5  
 and then and there verrie rioutouse and vnlawfully without the presence or  
 companye of any Cunstable or lawfull officer whatsoever or any lawfull  
 warrant or authoritie at all soe to doe entred into your said Subiect dwellinge  
 house and there finding your said Subiect quietly in godes peace <sup>^</sup> & your  
 maiestyes<sup>1</sup> [and your Subiect] (being at his booke) they the said Sir Benjamin 10  
 Alice his wife Edward Pellatt and the rest of there confederates aforenamed  
 then and there verie riotouslye [roatusly] <sup>^</sup> routouslye<sup>1</sup> and vnla<sup>w</sup>fully being  
 o[f] all of them vnlawfully armed weaponed <sup>^</sup> and prepared with great fforce  
 & violence assaulted your sayed subiect and haled<sup>1</sup> and pulled him out of his  
 study or chamber in the said vicaredge house and also caused the comon 15  
 Stockes of Boulney aforesayed to be brought in to the pa<sup>r</sup>lor of the said  
 Vicaredge house and [that] <sup>^</sup> then<sup>1</sup> and there putt and sett your said Subiect  
 in the same stockes by the heales and brought his bed out of his chamber and  
 laid yt neare the same stockes for your said Subiect to lye vppon and then and  
 there the said Confederates leaped and danced about your said Subiect all the 20  
 night after and then and there caused him your said Subiect to be garded and  
 kepte from slapinge by such terrible noice shoutes and out cries as was  
 intollorable and fearefull to be [heard] <sup>^</sup> heard<sup>1</sup> or to behould the which said  
 Confederates all the night longe fell to [dancinge and tramplinge] <sup>^</sup> drinkinge  
 and tiplynge<sup>1</sup> in barbarous manor and made themselves drunke with beare 25  
 which was sent them from the house of the said Sir Benjamin and from the  
 alehouse with mony geiven them by the said Sir Benjamin ... And moreover  
 the said Sir Beniamyn for further vexacion trouble and Causles molestacion of  
 your said subiect Samuell Wilkinson and to bringe him into publike disgrace  
 in this most honourable Courte Thereby intendinge not only to cause and 30  
 procure him to be Committed to your prison of [fflytte] <sup>^</sup> ffeete<sup>1</sup> for  
 supposed contemptes and misbehauinge himselfe shortly after prosses out of  
 this most honourable Courte served vppon him your said subiect at the suite  
 of the said Sir Beniamyn but also to [schandelize] <sup>^</sup> scandalize<sup>1</sup> and lay a tainte  
 vppon his Ministeriall Callinge suborned caused and procured the said Iohn 35  
 Lawrance and Richard Mower to comme into this most honourable Courte of  
 Starr Chamber the Twentieth day of Aprill now last past and then and there  
 to take there corporall othes before william Mills Esquire then and yet Clerke  
 of your maiesties Councell of the said Courte that an affidauit or othe  
 formerly procured by the said Sir Beniamyn to be made and sett downe in 40

2/ execucon: for execution; abbreviation mark missing

13/ o[f]: cancellation incomplete

writinge [as] <sup>1</sup>was true *which* said Lawrance and mower by the subornacion  
 and procurement aforesaid vpon the said Twentieth day of Aprill last past did  
 come before the said William Mills Esquire and weare then and there duely  
 and lawfully sworne vppon the holy Evangelist that *which* they had caused to  
 be sett downe in writinge was true in *which* Affidauit they the said Lawrance 5  
 and Mower amongst other thinges haue deposed and sworn that shortly after  
 your said subiect Samuell wilkinson was searved with your Maiesties prosses of  
 suppena out of this most honourable Courte at the suite of the said Sir  
 Beniamyn viz. on Sunday beinge the Tenth day of Aprill nowe last past  
 certeine fdlers and a multitude of people beinge assembled in a Close 10  
 adioynninge to the Churchyarde of Bolny aforesaid in the said open assembly  
 he your said subiect Samuell Wilkinson went to the Alehouse there and drue  
 the Alewiffe of the parish out of her house and <sup>1</sup>in his ioylitie oftentimes  
 skipinge and turninge about with her with loude voyce in contemptuous  
 and ridiculous manner Cryde hey hey for the Starr chamber hey hey for the 15  
 Star chamber as in and by the said affidavit remaininge of record in this  
 honourable Courte more fully and at large it doth and may appere in <sup>1</sup>&  
 by *which* said affidavit they the said Lawrance and Mower haue committed  
 willfull wicked and corrupt *periurie* by the vnlawfull subornacion and  
 procurement aforesaid for your said humble subiect saith that he did never 20  
 drawe out the said Alewiffe out of her house and in his ioyllitie oftentimes or  
 at all skip & turne about with her or with loude voice in contemptuous and  
 ridiculous manner Cry hey hey for the Starrchamber hey hey for the Star  
 Chamber as in and by the said Affidauit they the said Lawrance and Mower  
 haue most vntruly falsly wickedly and corruptly deposed... 25

## BOSHAM

1598/9

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book* WSRO: Ep. 1/17/9 30  
 f 157v\* (3 March)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before  
 Richard Kitson, STB, judge, in the presence of Richard Juxon, notary public*

... 35  
*william* Hildroppe *Richard* wouldridge  
*gardiani personaliter* quoad *ffreland* et ad *certificandum* quoad the lord of  
 misrule & the daunsing/ quo die comparuit <sup>1</sup>wolridge & ex *certis causis*  
*dominus eum* monuit ad inquirendum quoad *articulos predictos* citra  
*proximum* et ad tunc ad *comparendum* ad *audiendum voluntatem domini*/ 40  
 & quoad hildropp [prec] *dominus continuauit certificarium* in *proximum*  
 ...

## CHICHESTER

1493

*Will of John Shamler, Musician* WSRO: Ep. III/4/1

f [55A]\* (17 August; proved 4 October)

5

In dei nomine Amen xvij<sup>o</sup> die mensis Augusti anno domini Millesimo  
CCCC XC iij<sup>o</sup> Ego Iohannes shamler Compos mentis & sane memorie  
laudetur deus condo testamentum in hunc modum ... Item volo quod  
Magister meus precentor ecclesie cathedralis predicte habeat meum  
calamodum cum scriptis hernisatum ... Item lego domino willelmo lane  
omnia Instrumenta mea...

10

...

1517–18

*St George's Guild Accounts* WSRO: Chichester City Archives AE/1

ff 7–7v\* (Allowances and payments)

15

...Et solutum Mimis Thome Comit' arundell per annum iij s. iiij d. Et  
in vino dato eisdem xxj d. Et solutum Mimis domini Regis hoc anno vj s.  
viij d. Et in vino dato eisdem xv d. Et solutum lusoribus Thome Comit'  
arundell per annum iij s. iiij d. Et in vino dato eisdem xvj d. ... Et solutum  
Mimis Thome Comit' arundell iij s. iiij d. Et in vino dato eisdem viij d.  
Et solutum Mimis Thome Comit' Arundell xx d. Et in vino viij d. Et  
solutum in seruicio & Candelis lusor' domine Sarisberie hoc anno iiij d. l  
Et in riguardo dato Ricardo adams bereward xvj d. Et in vino x d. Et  
solutum Magistro brandon Iogeler ij s. ... Et solutum Mimis Thome Comit'  
arundell iij s. iiij d. Et in vino dato viij d. ...

20

25

...

30

1518–19

*St George's Guild Accounts* WSRO: Chichester City Archives AE/1

f 14 (Allowances and payments)

...Et solutum Mimis Thome Comit' arundell hoc anno iij s. iiij d. Et  
in vino dato eiusdem xij d. Et solutum Mimis domini nostri Regis per  
annum vj s. viij d. Et in vino dato eisdem ij s. Et solutum lusoribus  
Thome Comit' arundell per annum iij s. iiij d. Et in vino dato eisdem  
vj d. ...

35



f 14v\*

...Et solutum le berewardes domini Regis iij s. Et in vino dato eisdem xiiij d. ...  
 Et solutum le Iuggeler domini nostri Regis iij s. iiij d. Et in vino dato eisdem  
 xiiij d. ... Et solutum seruienti Thome Comit'is arundell vocato le dawnsyng  
 boy hoc anno xx d. Et solutum le berewardes domine Markes hoc anno xxj d.  
 Et in vino dato eisdem xvj d. ... Et solutum Willelmo More Mimis domini  
 Regis xx d. Et in vino dato le berewardes domine Northumbreland x d. ...

...

## 1519–20

**St George's Guild Accounts** WSRO: Chichester City Archives AE/1f 23 (*Allowances and payments*)

...Et solutum Mimis domini Regis hoc anno vj s. viij d. Et in vino dato  
 eiusdem xvij d. Et solutum Mimis Thome Comit'is arundell iij s. iiij d.  
 Et in vino dato eisdem xij d. Et solutum lusoribus Thome Comit'is arundell  
 iij s. iiij d. Et in vino dato eisdem [xij d.] 'xix d. ob.' ...

ff 23v–4

...Et solutum le bereward domine de Suthfeld xvj d. Et solutum le Iogeler  
 domini Regis iij s. iiij d. Et in vino vj d. ... Et solutum in regardo le berewardes  
 Comit'is kancie xvj d. Et solutum Mimis domine Matervers iij s. iiij d. Et in  
 vino dato eisdem xiiij d. ... Et solutum Mimis Thome Comit'is arundell xx d.  
 Et in vino dato [es] eisdem vij d. ... Et solutum in regardo dato le berewardes  
 domini Regis iij s. iiij d. Et in vino dato eisdem xij d. | Et solutum Mimis per  
 mandatum maioris tempore Sessionis xij d. Et solutum Mimis per mandatum  
 maioris viij d. ...

...

## 1520–1

**St George's Guild Accounts** WSRO: Chichester City Archives AE/1ff 31–1v (*Allowances and payments*)

...Et solutum Mimis domini Regis hoc anno vj s. viij d. Et in vino dato  
 eisdem ij s. | Et solutum Mimis Thome Comit'is Arundell hoc Anno iij s.  
 iiij d. Et in vino dato eisdem xx d. Et solutum <sup>^</sup>'lusoribus' Thome Comit'is  
 arundell hoc anno iij s. iiij d. Et in vino dato eiusdem xv d. ... Et solutum

4/ eisdem: for eisdem (?)

16/ eisdem: for eisdem

22/ Suthfeld: for Suthfolk (?)

39/ eisdem: for eisdem

lusoribus Thome Comit<sup>is</sup> arundell [apud] in domo Iohannis Mathewe iij s. iiij d. Et in vino iiij d. Et solutum Mimis Thome Comit<sup>is</sup> arundell vocatis Troppattes iij s. iiij d. Et solutum le Iogeler domini Regis hoc anno iij s. iiij d. Et in vino dato ei ij s. vj d....

...

5

## 1521-2

**St George's Guild Accounts** WSRO: Chichester City Archives AE/1  
f 38v (*Allowances and payments*)

...Et solutum Mimis domini Regis hoc anno vj s. viij d. Et in vino dato eisdem hoc anno xiiij d. Et solutum Mimis Thome Comit<sup>is</sup> arundell hoc anno iij s. iiij d. Et in vino dato eisdem xvj d. Et solutum lusoribus Thome Comit<sup>is</sup> arundell hoc anno iij s. iiij d. Et in vino dato eisdem (*blank*) ... Et solutum le Iogeler domini Regis hoc anno iij s. iiij d. Et in vino dato eisdem xij d.... Et solutum Trompattes Thome Comit<sup>is</sup> arundell iij s. iiij d. Et in vino dato eisdem ij s. iiij d.

f 39

...Et solutum le berewardes domine de Suthfolge xx d. Et in vino dato eisdem xvj d. Et solutum le berewardes Domini nostri Regis cum expensis pro vino v s. Et solutum Mimis [domini] Thome Comit<sup>is</sup> arundell iij s. iiij d. Et in vino dato eisdem [xiiij d.] ij s....

...

## 1522-3

**St George's Guild Accounts** WSRO: Chichester City Archives AE/1  
f 43 (*Allowances and payments*)

...

...Et solutum j lusori Domini Comit<sup>is</sup> arundell hoc anno iij s. iiij d. Et solutum le Trumpeters dicti domini Comit<sup>is</sup> hoc anno iij s. iiij d. Et in vino dato eisdem xx d....

f 43v

...Et solutum le Berwardes domini de Suffolk xvj d. Et in vino dato eisdem xvij d.... Et solutum le Iogeler domini Regis iij s. iiij d.... Et solutum Mimis domini Comit<sup>is</sup> arundell iij s. iiij d. Et in vino dato eisdem v d.... Et

solutum Mimis domini Comit'is Arundell xvj d.... Et solutum Mimis domini  
Regis vj s. viij d....

...

## 1532-3

5

**Cathedral Communars' Accounts** WSRO: Cap. 1/23/1  
f 71v\* (Rewards)

...

Item delyuerd to the kynges mynstrelles

vj s. viij d.

...

10

## 1534-5

**Cathedral Communars' Accounts** WSRO: Cap. 1/23/1  
f 83v\* (Rewards)

...

Item to þe kynges mynsterlles

vj s. viij d.

...

15

## 1536-7

**Cathedral Communars' Accounts** WSRO: Cap. 1/23/1  
f 97\* (Necessary expenses)

20

Apon þe  
church

...Item to þe kynges mynstrelles vj s. viij d....

...

25

## 1543-4

**Cathedral Communars' Accounts** WSRO: Cap. 1/23/2  
f 63v (Necessary expenses)

In primis solui Mimis domini Comit'is Arundellie in hebdomade  
Natalis domini huc advenientibus vt solent <sup>1</sup>in regardo illis<sup>1</sup>

xx d.

30

...

f 64

...

Item solui 2<sup>o</sup> die Iulij Mimis & histrionibus domini  
principis [hoc] huc advenientibus

xx d.

35

...



***St George's Guild Accounts*** WSRO: Chichester City Archives AE/2  
mb 4\* (*Various charges and payments*)

...

Et Solutum in Regardo ad Ioculator' Ducis Suffolcie & pro  
[g] candelis tunc

ij s. x d. 5

Et Mimis Comit' Arundel ac ad vnum Ioculatorem infra et  
extra le hape et pro pane & vino apud Mr Molens

vij s.

...

Et Solutum le berwardes domini Regis ad Mandatum Maioris

iij s. x d.

Et Solutum Mimis in Regardo Dato Domini Wriothisheye

iij s. iij d. 10

Et Solutum eodem tempore pro pane & vino eis datis

xij d.

...

Et Solutum in die sancti georgij ad le princes berward

xij d.

...

Et Solutum Ioculator' le prince ad Mandatum Maioris in  
le Counsell howse

iij s. iij d. 15

Et Solutum pro candelis eodem tempore

iij d.

...

**1586/7**

20

***Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book*** WSRO: Ep. I/17/6  
f 79v\*

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before  
Anthony Skinner, judge*

25

...

Estwytytinge

18 d.

12 d.

Mr H. weston iij<sup>to</sup> die Marcij 1586. comparuit & obiecto ei articulo that he  
played at tables all night in an Inne in the Cyttye of Chechester publiclye  
to the [offence of] slander of his function allegauit that he was sent for by  
vertue of a Commissyon from my Lord Admyrall to be examyned aboute  
certen [man] marine causes the <sup>^</sup>xxx<sup>th</sup> [last] daye of december last and  
beinge in the towne somwhate late so that [yow] he coulede <sup>^</sup>not be  
dispatched to retorne home agayne the same night he went <sup>^</sup>to the signe  
of the swanne for lodginge where being on the nexte daye in the morninge  
aboute eight of the clocke he played at the tables with the goodman of the  
house [when] <sup>^</sup>And he had not played aboute iij howers space but that one  
wylliam <sup>^</sup>Brunne who then played the parte of a lorde of [myst] mysrule  
came in where thys examynate was at playe and sayde that that game was no  
Cristmas game & so perfore toke this examynate from thence & made hym  
ryde one a staffe to the highe Crosse

30

35

40

1600

**Act Book for the Dean's Peculiar** WSRO: Ep. III/4/5

f 137v\* (7 November)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before Richard Kitson, STB, surrogate judge of Anthony Blincow, LLD, vicar general, in the presence of Richard Juxon, notary public and deputy registrar*

St Panchras

dauid Bulke for daunsinge on sonday the vj<sup>th</sup> of Iuly in tyme of eveninge prayer *pronunciatur contumax pena in hunc diem*/

Iohn ffussell *pro consimili pronunciatur contumax pena vt supra*

1608/9

**Act Book for the Dean's Peculiar** WSRO: Ep. III/4/7

f 79v (23 March)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before Hugh Barker, LLD, commissary, in the presence of George Stent, notary public*

St Panchras

*recepti 4 d./4 d.  
4 d./recepti*

Thomas Selden *personaliter citatus* for fidlinge and playinge at Thomas Grigges house the xij<sup>th</sup> of ffebruary last in time of eveninge prayer prout in *billa quo die comparuit et obiecto articulo* fatetur that he did play there the *said* day but not in prayer time vnde *dominus cum monicione eum [al] pro hac vice dimisit*

f 80

St Andrewes

Iohn Rose *personaliter citatus* for daunsinge at Thomas Grigges the 12<sup>th</sup> of ffebruary last in time of eveninge prayer *quo die comparuit et obiecto articulo* [Io] negauit *virtute iuramenti per eum prestiti vnde dominus cum monicione eum dimisit*/

1616/17

**Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book** WSRO: Ep. I/17/16

part iii, f 8 (8 February)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before*

*John Craddock, LL.D., surrogate judge and commissary, in the presence of John Swayne, notary public*

Subdeanry

excommunicatio  
emanauit

...

Otho Paullwheelee quesitus xxj<sup>o</sup> die mensis Ianuarij vltimi preteriti pro *causa sequenti* vizt. for not comeinge to his *parishe Church* to devine service and  
and as we haue heard is a very seditious papist and teacheth musicke at  
gentlemens howses Quo die introducto decreto vijs et modis *alias* in hoc  
*parte emanato* Iohannes Buttler *litteratus* fecit fidem &c se vj<sup>o</sup> die mensis  
ffebruarij *predicti dictum* Otho Paullwheeler *infra parochiam* Subdecanatus  
*alias Sancti Petri maioris* *infra Civitatem Cicestrensis predictam* vbi habitavit 10  
et habitat ac moram facere consuevit ad *effectum eum personaliter citandum*  
iuxta tenorem mandati iam introducti diligenter quesivisse Et quia ita  
latitavit quominus *personali Citacione* apprehendi potuit ideo eundem  
Otho Paullwheelee *dicto die per affixionem mandati predicti* in ostio solite  
habitationis eiusdem Paulwheelee *infra parochiam predictam* iuxta vim 15  
formam et tenorem eiusdem mandati *atque ad effectum* in eodem expressum  
*peremptorie Citasse* deinde facta trina *preconizacione pro dicto* Otho  
Paullwheelee ac nullo modo saltem *legitime comparente* sed contumaciter sese  
absentante *dominus pronunciavit eum contumacem* ac in penam contumacie  
sue *huiusmodi eum excommunicavit* provt in *schedula Iusticia* id poscentel/ 20

(blank) Paullwheelee vxor dicti Otho Paullwheelee *personaliter citata* &c pro  
*causa sequenti* vizt. for not comeinge to her *parishe Church* (...)eare divine  
(....)ce and for teachinge of musicke at (...)lemens (...)wses (...)on co(...)ente  
pronunciatur (...) in (...) diem Quo die (...) 25

1620

*Act Book for the Dean's Peculiar* WSRO: Ep. III/4/10  
f 86v (20 October)

*Proceedings of the court held before William Cox, cleric, surrogate judge of  
Hugh Barker, LL.D., commissary of William Thorne, dean, in the presence of  
John Swayne, notary public*

Subdeanry

Edwardus Southcott/  
stat detectus pro *causa sequenti* vizt. vpon a fame that vpon Assention day  
last past he and others did worke in tyme of divine servis in settinge vp a  
may pole Quo die comparuit *personaliter dictus* Edwardus Southcott  
voluntarie et non citatus et dixit *domino Iudicanti* that he hath heard that he  
is presented in forme aforesayd et allegavit that he did not him selfe labour 40



[in] nor worke in settinge vpp the sayd maypole but he confesseth that in the morninge he did looke on et allegavit that the sayd maypole yf yt had not bin broken in the ioyseinge had bin vpp earely before any prayers and was intended soe to haue bin et dixit that sixe a [be] clocke service began when yt was allmoste and yt should haue bin giuen of much cost and trouble had bin lost and daynger of breakeinge or fallinge whereby much hurte mighte haue bin done was lykely to haue insued/ et allegavit that afterwarde the pole was sett vpp he was at morninge quier service at nyne of the Clocke in the high Church and at sermon at Tenn quare humiliter petijt *pro hac vice dimitti et promisit* that howsoever heereafter he will not vppon any occation in the lyke case giue the leaste cause of offence vnde *dominus eum pro hac vice cum monicione tantum dimisit*

1623

*Act Book for the Exempt Deanery of Pagham and Tarring*

WSRO: Ep. iv/2/13

f 36\* (24 May)

*Proceedings of the court held in the parish church of All Saints in the Pallant, Chichester, under the peculiar jurisdiction of Christ Church, Canterbury, before John Craddock, LLD, surrogate judge and commissary*

...

All Saynts/  
vijs et modis/  
emanauit

Thomas Huggens iunior quesitus per Iohannem Butler literatum decimo septimo die Maij *pro causa sequenti* °vizt. for dauncinge on the sabboth day beinge the vj<sup>th</sup> day of october all eve, n<sup>l</sup> inge prayere tyme°

vijs et modis/  
proximum

Willelmus Page quesitus per eundem eodem die *pro causa* [sequenti] *predicta* °Quo die comparuit *personaliter* dictus Page et obiecto ei *Articulo predicto* negavit eundem esse verum/ vnde *dominus* monuit eum ad interessendum in proximo ad videndum vltiorem processum &c et decrevit *gardianos citandos fore ad tunc interessendum*/°

...

f 41\* (21 June)

*Proceedings of the court held in the parish church of All Saints in the Pallant, Chichester, under the peculiar jurisdiction of Christ Church, Canterbury, before William Cox, cleric, surrogate judge*

...

All Sayntes/  
continuatur  
proximum

Thomas Huggens *personaliter citatus dicto die per dictum Butler pro causa sequenti* vizt. for dauncinge on the Sabboth Day &c.

proximum/

Thomas Selden *personaliter citatus eodem die pro causa sequenti* vizt. for fidlinge the same day/ Quo die comparuit *personaliter dictus Selden quem dominus monuit ad interessendum in proximum/*

## COCKING

1616/17

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book* WSRO: Ep. 1/17/17  
ff 107v–8\* (25 January)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before John Craddock, LLD, surrogate judge and commissary*

wollavington  
viij d. recepti  
quindenam

Iohannes Ioye *gardianus ibidem personaliter citatus per Iohannem Stent litteratum xxj<sup>o</sup> die mensis Ianuarij predicti ad comparendum* istis die hora & loco *pro causa sequenti* vizt. for that he with his wyfe and Children vpon Trinitie sonday last past did [before] empty a kill of pottes, and did lade <sup>^</sup> 'them' into a Carte in the morninge before service [beinge] began, and moreover in tyme of divine service at our Church his sayde Children with divers other youthes of our *parishe* made them selues ready in a morrice daunce and a hobby horse, and a mayde marryan and went 4<sup>or</sup> myles to Cockeinge to daunce the morrice and the sayde Iohn Ioye Churchwarden, and his eldest daughter went after the sayde youthes the same daye to Cockinge wheare they spent all that whole sabboth, Item vpon sondaye the xj<sup>th</sup> day of August last past the sayde Iohn Ioy with his Children in the morninge before divine service did make a fyre full in the Church waye, and printed his sheepe with a printinge iron, Item vpon sondaye the xxij<sup>th</sup> of September last past the sayde Iohn Ioye and his wyfe in tyme of divine service did ryde from [in] home when all the neighboures were goeing to Church at morninge prayer tyme vpon sonday the vj<sup>th</sup> day of october last past beinge the very morrowe after my lord Bishopp his visitacion the sayde Iohn Ioye and his wyfe did ryde forth to bargayne for a yoake of Oxen as yt is reported, and weare not Church that whole sabboth, Item vpon divers other sabboth dayes in the very tyme of divine service ye [he] 'sayde Iohn Ioye and his Children haue bin dringe and turninge their pottes, and hath bin comonly seene of many of the neighbors of the *parishe* Quo die comparuit *personaliter dictus Ioye et obiectis ei Articulis predictis* fatetur

that vpon Trinitie sonday he <sup>^</sup>and his wyfe<sup>1</sup> did in regarde he was to  
goe to a fayre far of very erley the monday morninge lode his pottes  
into his Carte et fatetur that he was absent from his parishe Church of  
woollavington that sabboth day when the morrice was vt supra but not  
with standinge he was at service at Cockeinge vt allegauit et fatetur that he 5  
did with his wyfe ryde forth as is presented but yt was to a freindes howse,  
and not to buy oxen as is presented et quoad cetera negavit vnde dominus ei  
iniunxit ad confitendum culpam suam predictam pro confessis in ecclesia  
parochiali de woollavington predicta die dominica proxima ad septimanam  
tempore precum matutinarum ibidem coram ministro gardianis et tota 10  
congregacione et ad certificandum proximum diem Iuridicum ex tunc  
sequentem/ |

wollavington  
viii d. recepti

I. (blank) Ioye vxor dicti Iohannnis Ioye personaliter citata die predicto ad  
comparendum vt supra pro causa predicta/ 15

Maria Ioye personaliter citata vt supra pro causa predicta for goeing with  
the morrice &c vt supra/

Iohannes Ioye et Richardus Ioye personaliter citati &c pro causa predicta 20  
vitz. for goeing in the morrice vt supra/

Willelmus Coles Thomas Brookes et Iohannes Philpes personaliter citati vt  
supra pro causa predicta vitz. for goeing in the morrice &c vt supra

...

25

f 109v (1 February)

...

recepti	{	viiij d.	Iohannes Ioye	}	30
		viiij d.	willelmus Coles		
		viiij d.	Thomas Brookes		
		viiij d.	Iohannes Philpes		
		nil/	maria Ioye		

wollavington  
proximum  
sol. ap.

personaliter citati &c ad comparendum &c pro causa sequenti vitz. for  
makeinge them selues ready in tyme of diuine service for a morrice daunce 35  
with a mayde marrian and a hobby horse vpon the sabboth daye/ and soe  
went 4<sup>or</sup> myles vitz. to Cockeinge to daunce the morrice/ and lost both  
morninge and eueninge prayer vt dicitur Quo die comparuerunt personaliter  
dicti Iohannes Ioye willelmus Coles Thomas Brooke et Iohannes Philpes et  
obiecto eis Articulo predicto fatentur vnde dominus eis omnibus et singulis 40  
iniunxit ad confitendum eorum culpam predictam coram ministro et gardianis



et inquisitoribus cras post preces vespertinas in cancello ecclesie ibidem et ad  
certificandum in proximo deinde dominus ex gratia quia ei intimatum fuit  
[fuit] dictam mariam Ioye hoc tempore egrotasse Itaquod [ht] iam sine  
periculo ad hoc tribunale accedere [neq] potest <sup>eam</sup> dimisit donec &c/  
...

5

## EASTERGATE

1623

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Register of Presentments* WSRO: Ep. 1/23/8 10  
f 26v\*

...  
I Iohn Thome one of ye Churchwardens of Eastergate doe hereby present  
Thomas Caplin one of ye sidemen of Eastergate aforesaid & william ffarr  
his manservant That whereas there [had] was [an] a peece of timber which 15  
formerly had bene a may pole, bought for iiij s. by the Consent of the  
whole parishe to make a ladder for the vse of ye Church they the said  
Thomas Caplin & William ffarr assisted as I suppose by some others whose  
names I know not came in ye night tyme & cut the said tymber in peeces  
& Carried away part thereof so yat the remaynder thereof Could not serue 20  
for ye making of a ladder for the Church as it was appointed nor for any  
other good vse [abut] about ye Church  
...

## FELPHAM

25

1609

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book* WSRO: Ep. 1/17/13  
f 8v (7 October)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before  
John Drury, LLD, surrogate judge and vicar general, in the presence of George  
Stent, notary public*

30

- 8 d. Iohannes Grey personaliter citatus eodem die for lettinge minstrelles to play 35  
on the saboth daie in eveninge prayer tyme in his barne quo die comparuit  
et obiecto articulo fatetur vnde dominus iniunxit ei ad peragendum  
penitentiam publicam die dominica proxima ad septimanam in ecclesia  
Cathedrali Cichestrensis tempore Communionis linthiamine induito prout  
habebit in scriptis et ad certificandum in proximo post. 40

## FOLKINGTON

1581

**Archdeaconry of Lewes Detection Book** WSRO: Ep. II/9/2

f 38v\* (14 November)

5

*Proceedings of the court held in St Michael's Church, Lewes, before Giles Fletcher, official, in the presence of Hugh Treves, notary public*

...

Robte Brycher presented for playinge vpon his instrymentes on Sonday in the Service tyme comparuit dictus Brycher quem dominus assignauit ad purgandum se quarta manu in proximum

10

...

## FUNTINGTON

15

1602

**Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book** WSRO: Ep. I/17/10

f 163v (26 June)

20

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before Richard Kitson, surrogate judge, in the presence of Richard Juxon, notary public*

...

Edwardus Lucas *personaliter* vpon whitsondaye last did suffer a minstrell to playe at his house whose name is as we are informed Thomas Seedes by which meanes diuers of the parishe were there & elles where dauncinge and spendinge ther [saboth day] time from dinner vntill after eveninge [Alicia Auborn per] 'prayer of which' company we doe not know the names of any Quo die comparuit dictus Lucas et [obiecto articulo] ex certis causis per eum allegatis dominus cum monicione eum dimisit

25

30

...

1628

**Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book** WSRO: Ep. I/17/22

f 214v\* (4 July)

35

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before William Nevill, LLB, vicar general, in the presence of Edward Osborne, notary public and deputy registrar*

...

Mr Thomas Langrish <sup>^</sup> vnus gardianorum veterum ibidem<sup>1</sup> *personaliter*

40

10/ Robte: for Roberte; abbreviation mark omitted

24/ whitsondaye last: 23 May 1602

- xij d. *Citatus per Iohannem Butler litteratum* xxviii die Iunii *ultimo* elapso *pro* Causa sequenti (viz.) ffor that hee suffered piping & dancing to bee in the howse one Barthololomew Till one shrove sunday hee passing by it to Church etc etiam for suffering his servantes to worke vppon St Mathias day at plow and other wordly occasions/ Quo die facta *preconizazione comparuit dictus* Langrishe et expresse negavit *deteccionem esse veram vnde dominus [in] decrevit magistrum* Horseman citandum fore in *proximum* ad iustificandum eodem *deteccione*  
...

## GRAFFHAM

10

1579

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Register of Presentments* WSRO: Ep. 1/23/5  
f 23v

...

15

Woollavington Curate

Grafham ys a parish of grete mysrule vpon sabaoth daies daunsing &c. whereto oldd & young of my parish goo/ so as I haue seldom any at the cathechisme/  
...

20

## HASTINGS

1356-7

*Hastings Custumal* ESRO: RYE 57/4  
f 138v\*

25

...

...& en cas *que* celly balliff deuye deuant le iour [de] del eleccion soit encuru les Iurres frount soner leur Cornet quel temps qil soit dedeins lann pur la commune Assembler de eslier vn autre bailliff le quel bailliff Adonques eslieu fra loffice tanqual iour del eleccion...

30

...

1527-8

*Order from the Warden of the Cinque Ports against Plays*

BL: Egerton MS 2093

35

f 80v\* (3 June)

Edward Guldeford knyght Constable of the Castell of Doverre warden &

2/ one: *for* of one

3/ Barthololomew: *for* Bartholomew

3/ shrove sunday: 24 February 1627/8

7/ *eodem* *deteccione*: *for* *eandem* *deteccionem*

16/ Woollavington: *East Lavington*



admyrall of the .v. portes & membres of the same to all & singuler Maiers  
 Bailies Iurates combarons & other officers and Mynysters of our souereigne  
 lord the kyng of & in the seid poortes & Membres & to euery of them  
 gretynge. ffor certen vrgent causes the kynges highnes movyng. I in the behalf  
 of his grace and by the auctorite of my seid office woll & also straightly 5  
 charge & commaunde youe & euery of youe that in eny wyse from hensforth  
 ye do not make or play permytt & suffer to be made or played within eny of  
 your offyces Romes or precynctes of the same noo maner of stage pley Robyn  
 hoodes pley wacches or wakes yeveales or other such lyke playes wherby that  
 eny grete assemble of the kynges people shuld be made had & caused to be 10  
 arreyssed. ffayle ye nott therfor this to do with all effectuell diligence &  
 celeryte as ye & euery of youe wyll answer vnto the kynges highnes and to my  
 seid offyce att your vttermost perilles and lobard and that ye send ayene vnto  
 me by this present berer this commaundment after the sight & herth of the  
 same. yeven at the seid Castell of Dovorre vnder the seale of my seid offyce 15  
 there. the thirde day of Iune in the xx<sup>th</sup> yere of the reigne of our seid  
 Souereigne lord kyng harry the viij<sup>th</sup>/.

1642–3

*Chamberlains' Account* Hastings Museum and Art Gallery: D/A.1.1 20  
 mb 6 (1 May–23 April)

...

To the Dromm maior his ffee xiiij s. iiij d.  
 To the Dromm minor his ffee vj s. viij d.

...

25

mb 6d

...

Item to Master Maior which he gaue to Mr Morleyes trumpetters xiiij s.

...

30

## HEATHFIELD

1610

*Archdeaconry of Lewes Detection Book* WSRO: Ep. II/9/11 35  
 f 276 (11 September)

*Proceedings of the court held in St Michael's Church, Lewes, before William  
 Inians, cleric, surrogate judge*

Richardum Christopher Rogerum Richardson et (blank) vxorem Phillippi  
 Inman de Waldron

40

Detecti, ffor that it is reported they were all the evening prayer tyme the  
x<sup>th</sup> of Iune last past, being the sabboth day, at the howse of one Richard  
Baker of heathfield drincking & dauncing

Excommunicatio

Citati omnes personaliter per eundem quarto die instantis mensis infra  
dictam parochiam

5

...

## HELLINGLY

1636

10

*Henry Burton, A Divine Tragedie* STC: 4140.8

sig D3\*

...

At Hellingsby 5. or 6. miles from Ason in Sussex, the booke being read on  
the Lords day, in the Church by the Minister, on the next day being Munday, 15  
an honest man, one Tomkins being on his way, a neighbour overtakes him,  
and scoffingly askes him, if hee would goe daunce with him the next Sunday;  
to whom the man answered, take heed that thou bee not dauncing in hell  
before that day come, or before it be long; By the next weeke Gods hand fell  
on the Scoffer, that himselfe and two more of his family dyed.

20

...

## HORSHAM

1582

25

*St Mary's Parish Register* WSRO: Par. 106/1/1/2

f 240v (21 May)

...

The 21 Day Iohn Rowe *alias* Sparrowe killed with ye fall of a May pole as  
it was a settinge vp.

30

...

*Inquest on the Death of John Rowe* PRO: KB 9/1026/74

single mb (25 May)

35

Inquisitio indentata capta apud Horsham in comitatu Sussexia predicta  
xxv<sup>o</sup> die Maij Anno regni Domine nostre Elizabethe dei gracia Anglie  
ffrancie Hibernie regine fidei Defensoris &c. xxiiiij<sup>o</sup> coram me Magno

4/ per eundem: John Hider, summoner

ffowle coronatore [dicte domine] prenobilis viri Phillippi Comit̃is Arondell  
 Rape sue de Bramber super visum corporis cuiusdem Iohannis Rowe alias  
 Sparrowe nuper de Horsham predicto in comitatu predicto Shoemaker  
 iacentis ibidem super terram mortui per sacramenta christoferi Iynner  
 Thome Hurst Henrici Mychell Henrici Bottynge Iohannes Dungat  
 Ricardi Gynden Ricardi Gates Thome Ive Henrici ffylde Iohannis Baker  
 Thome Boorne Bartholomei Sayers Iohannes fforman Willelmi Hartrydge  
 (...)ome (...) Champyon Qui dicunt super sacramenta sua quod xx<sup>o</sup> die  
 Maij Anno regni Domine nostre Elizabethhe nunc regine xxiiij<sup>o</sup> apud  
 Horsham (...) predictus Iohannes Rowe alias Sparrowe cum diuersis  
 alijs hominibus laborans & conatus exigere quandam perticam estiualem  
 Anglice a (...) xvj d. vna scala precij vj d. cum qua pertica predicta  
 elevata fuit frangebatur Et infortunio pertica predicta cecidit super  
 predictum Iohannem Rowe alias (...) ferijt ipsum super caput suum  
 dans ei [su] predicto Iohanni Rowe vnam plagam mortalem <sup>^</sup>super caput  
 suum<sup>1</sup> longitudinis septem pollicium latitudinis quat (...) profunditatis  
 duorum pollicium ex qua plaga predictus Iohannes Rowe statim moritur  
 Et sic infortunio cum pertica predicta predictus Iohannes Rowe nuper  
 (...) fuit / In cuius rei testimonium huic Inquisitioni tam Coronator  
 predictus quam Iuratores predicti sigilla sua alternatim apposuerunt (...) 20  
 die & anno supradictis

(signed) per Magnum ffowle Coronatorem predictum  
 °per infortunium°

## ITCHINGFIELD

25

1595

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book* WSRO: Ep. i/17/8  
 f 316v\* (29 November)

30

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before  
 Edward Bragge, judge, in the presence of Richard Juxon, notary public*

R. [(.)] habet

John Booker <sup>^</sup>fidler<sup>1</sup> of Ridgwick quesitus ffor daunsyng in contempt on  
 sunday before whitsuntyde vpon fame & report of the minister & diuers other  
 vijs & modis in proximum post deinde comparuit dictus Iohannes Booker ac  
 obiecto ei articulo fassus est yat he on friday before whitsuntyde Last did play  
 on his fyddle & Robert haler & Richard ffast did dauns a dauns or ij but yt  
 was not in servys tyme nor in contempt of the minister or gods servis & yat he

35/ sunday before whitsuntyde: 1 June 1595

37/ friday before whitsuntyde Last: 6 June 1595



was at *praiers* both fornone & afternone at Ichyngfelld vnde *dominus cum monicione* dimisit/

- 12 d. Robert Hayler of Shipley *personaliter* [*personaliter*] quo die comparuit quem *dominus iuramento oneravit de fideliter respondendo certis articulis* &c. & *monuit eum ad subeundum examen citra proximum* quo examinato *dominus* for yat he did not dauns in servis tyme nor hoopyd nor haloyd cum *monicione* dimisit 5
- 12 d. Iohn Hill of Shipley *personaliter.*/ quo die *similiter* vt supra pro haler quo quidem Iohanne hill examinato *dominus* eo quod non constat that he daunsyd not at all nor hoopyd nor halloyd cum *monicione* dimisit eum/ 10

## LEWES

1523-4

*St Andrew's and St Michael's Churchwardens' Accounts*

ESRO: PAR 414/9/1/1a

f 1v\*

...

Item Resseffede at sent nykelas tyde iiij s. iiij d. 20

...

1524-5

*St Andrew's and St Michael's Churchwardens' Accounts*

ESRO: PAR 414/9/1/1a

f 3

...

Item Resseffede off sent nykelas maney iiij s. x d. ob. 25

...

1528-9(?)

*St Andrew's and St Michael's Churchwardens' Accounts*

ESRO: PAR 414/9/1/1a

f 19\*

...

Item payde for ij payer of gloues ij d. 35

Item payde to ye bysshyp ij d.

Item payde to ye croger j d.

...

40

## 1529-30

*St Andrew's and St Michael's Churchwardens' Accounts*

ESRO: PAR 414/9/1/1a

f 25\*

...

Item Ressevyd at sent nykolas tyde kleeerly

iiij s. ob.

5

...

## 1532-3

*St Andrew's and St Michael's Churchwardens' Accounts*

ESRO: PAR 414/9/1/1a

f 34v\* (Rendered 18 January 1533/4) (Receipts)

...

Item Received [f] of hokmony

ij s. ob.

Item Received off saynt nycolas monye

iiij s. iiij d. ob.

15

...

f 36\* (Payments)

...

Item paid to the byschop &amp; the crosyar for ther labor &amp; ther glouys v d.

20

...

## 1533-4

*St Andrew's and St Michael's Churchwardens' Accounts*

ESRO: PAR 414/9/1/1a

f 34v\* (Rendered 18 January 1533/4) (Receipts)

...

Item Received off h<sup>o</sup>lkmonye

ij s. [(&lt;.&gt;)] iiij d. ob.

...

Item Received on saynt nycolas euyn with the bysschope

iiij s. x d.

30

...

f 37v\* (Payments)

...

Item paid to the besschope &amp; the crosyar &amp; for ther glouys

v d.

35

...

14/ hokmony: Hocktide was 8-9 April

28/ h<sup>o</sup>lkmony: Hocktide was 21-2 April

## 1534-5

*St Andrew's and St Michael's Churchwardens' Accounts*

ESRO: PAR 414/9/1/1a

f 40\* (*Rendered 3 June 1536*) (*Receipts*)

...  
 Received for hokemoney ij s. j d. ob. 5

...  
 Received on sent nicolas yeue iiij s. vj d.

...  
 f 41v\* (*Payments*) 10

...  
 Item payd to the byschop and the crosyar and the glouys v d.

## 1535-6

*St Andrew's and St Michael's Churchwardens' Accounts*

ESRO: PAR 414/9/1/1a

f 40\* (*Rendered 3 June 1536*) (*Receipts*)

...  
 Received In hoke money ij s. ob. 20

...  
 Received on sent nycoles yeue iiij s. iiij d. ob.

...  
 Received for hake money xxj d. o(.) 25

...  
 f 41v\* (*Payments*)

...  
 Item payd to the boschyp and the crosyar and there glouys vij d. 30

## 1536-7

*St Andrew's and St Michael's Churchwardens' Accounts*

ESRO: PAR 414/9/1/1a

f 43\* (*Payments*)

...  
 Item payd to the bychyp & the crosyer v d. 35

6/ hokemoney: Hocktide was 13-14 April  
 21/ hoke money: Hocktide was 5-6 April 1535

25/ hake money: Hocktide was 24-5 April 1536



f 44v\* (*Receipts*)

Item Resevyed of Roberd morleys wyfe and Iohn paynes wyfe ix s. x d.

...

Item resevyd apon sent nycolas evyn iiij s. ix d.

...

5

## 1537–8

*St Andrew's and St Michael's Churchwardens' Accounts*

ESRO: PAR 414/9/1/1a

f 43v\* (*Payments*)

10

...

Item payd to the bysshyp &amp; the crosear vij d.

...

f 44v\* (*Receipts*)

15

...

Item resevyed of hokmone ij s. ob.

...

Item resevyd apon sent nycolas evye iiij s. iiij d.

...

20

## 1538–40

*St Andrew's and St Michael's Churchwardens' Accounts*

ESRO: PAR 414/9/1/1a

f 47v\*

25

Memorandum Receuyed of Thomas pokelles wyfe of hock money xx s.

...

## 1551–2

*Town Book* ESRO: LEW/C 1/1

f 5\* (5 October–3 October)

...

The said Constables have disbursed & are to be allowed for  
 & about the punyshing of dyvers vagabondes & towards the  
 casting of the towne bell & ffor a reward geven to the kynges  
 servant a Musycyen & for dyvers other thinges & charges  
 wherwith the said burrough ys charged The particulers wherof  
 appeere yn the old booke yn the hole to iiij li. iiij s. vj d.

35

## 1557-8

*Town Book* ESRO: LEW/C 1/1

f 8\* (4 October-3 October)

...

The said Constables have disbursed & are to be allowed for  
 diuers seuerall summes of money expended about the  
 furnytüre apparelling & setting foorth out of this towne at  
 one tyme ten souldyours at an other tyme twoo souldyours  
 for the punyshement of *serteyn* vagaboundes & other  
 offenders, ffor money geven to the Duke of Norffolk his  
 players, ffor wyne geven to the lord Bysshopp, ffor the  
 bringing vpp of *serteyn* poore children, And for dyvers others  
 thinges & charges as particulerly appereth yn the said old  
 register booke yn the hole to

xiiij li. xvj s. ij d.

...

## 1559-60

*St Andrew's and St Michael's Churchwardens' Accounts*

ESRO: PAR 414/9/1/1a

f 80v\*

...

Item layd out for playes when ye Vysetoures wer here

xx d.

...

## NEWHAVEN

## 1592/3

*Depositions at the Trial of George Berdesworth* ESRO: RYE 47/47/5a

ff [1-2]\* (7 March)

Coram

Master Mayor

Mr Radclyffe

Mr Tolkin

Mr Coxon

Mr Dydsburye

Iohn Chambers of the Cytty of Norwych merchaunt sayeth yat he this  
 examynant beinge in the Companye of one George Berdsworth a  
 Trumpetter At new haven in Sussex in the *presence* of many other/ the  
 said Trumpetter was requested to sounde his trumpett/ wheret he  
 Aunswered yat he wold not sounde before he came before the governor  
 of Cane/ Then yt was said to the Trumpetter <sup>^</sup>here be some yat haue  
 skill in sounds<sup>1</sup> [why wylt thou not sounde]/ & he sayed yat there was

none present yat were worth to heare any Soundeinge but the governor of Cane/ Then yt was sayde to him yat the Quene was worthy to heare Soundeinge/ & he the said trumpetted sayed yat she [shold] <sup>^</sup> cold not commaunde any Soundes in Cane/ & then further yt was sayed vnto him yat when the governor of Cane Dyd heare the name of the Queene of England he Bowed/ he made Light thereof & sayed [tush] tush &c.

5

By me (*signed*) Iohn Chambres |

Iohn Davyes of Rye Sayler, sayeth yat he beinge at a table at newhaven in Sussex At Supper in the presence of many, Amonge which was one George Berdesworth a Trumpetter who satt towerdes the Lower ende of the table & this examynant sat aboue/ & hearing a murmering at the Lower ende of the table/ This examynant asked what the matter was whereupon one Aunswered George wyll not sounde/ I hope he wyll sayed this examynant/ & then one other whose name this examynant knoweth not sayed/ And further he sayeth yat there is no govenour in England/ then this examynant sayed/ [Dot] yf he say so I wyll heve his trumpet out of the wyndowe [which he dyd accordingly]/ & afterwarde when the said George came Aborde the Shippe of this examynant he Demanded of [the] hym yf he sayed the wordes Aforenamed & he confessed yat he dyd say so/ then this examynant sayed. Thow vylleine what moveth thee to say so Thy Master the governor of Cane wyll honor her maiesty when eyther he seeth her Lettres or heareth her named/ whereat the said George made A mock & Aunswered [yat] no not one whyt/ where vpon this examynant strooke him

10

15

20

By me (*signed*) Iohn Davis |

25

Thomas Hurst of London Armorer sayeth yat when the said George [came] <sup>^</sup> was going Aborde the Shippe of Mr Davyes/ he then Dyd heare all such speches as passed betwene Mr Davyes & him/ which were in effect as Mr Davyes before hath confeseth only this examynant can not tell whether he saide yat there was no gevenor/ or no government <sup>^</sup> in England but one of those wordes yt was

30

(*signed*) Thomas Hurste

All this was Donne on Shrovetuesday where they were merry

35

The saide George beinge [examynant] examyned [say] what he ment to say the wordes Alledged against him/ & he sayeth yat Mr Davyes drynkeing to him dyd drinke to him in these wordes I Drynck to our governor/ & this examynant thinking by his wordes yat he Dranke to the governor of Cane/ he this examynant Aunswered you haue no governor/ meaning thereby yat the

40



governor of Cane was not Mr davies governor/ but only the governor of this  
examynant & other manyng he had none

(signed) George Beardsworth

***Letter Concerning the Trial of George Berdesworth***

5

ESRO: RYE 47/47/5b

single sheet (9 March)

To our Lord warden. Concerninge George Berdesworth  
Our Dutyes to your honor most humbly remembredd/ So it is yf yt please 10  
your honor yat of Late diuerse merchauntes and Soldyers beinge in this  
towne & bounde for fraunce/ amonge which was one Iohn Chambers a  
merchaunt/ & one George Berdesworth A Trompetter/ they twayne fell At  
varyance So yat the said Chambers called the said George Traytor/ vpon  
which wordes so extremely vttered by the said Chambers against the said 15  
Berdesworth in the presence of one of the Iurattes of Rye The said  
Berdesworth was commytted to prison vntyll further examynacion might  
be had of the matter & what Dyd move the said Chambers to vse those  
wordes/ whose examynacion & confession your honor herewith shall receaue 20  
together with the testemony of such as cold say any thing therevnto.  
Whereof we thought yt our Dutyes raduertyse your honor humbly Desyryng  
your honorable Dyreccion concerning the further Deleying or enlarging of  
the said Trumpetter/ And so &c ix<sup>o</sup> martij Anno 1592

The maior & Iurattes of Rye

25

OVING

1586-7

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Register of Presentments* WSRO: Ep. 1/23/7  
f 27\* 30

...

One Pannell a mynstrell played on a sonday in servys tyme but who were  
with hym we knowe not/

...

35

1607

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book* WSRO: Ep. 1/17/12  
f 134\* (10 October)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before  
John Drury, LL.D, vicar general* 40

...

8d.

Anna Cood vxor willelmi Coolde personaliter citata per Beniamen ffreeman  
 iij<sup>to</sup> die instantis Octobris for dauncinge in prayer tyme <sup>o</sup>quo die [dominus]  
 facta preconizacione trina vice pro dicta Anna et nullo modo comparente  
 dominus pronunciauit eam contumacem & in penam contumacie sue eam  
 excommunicauit prout in schedula. / deinde postea comparuit [quam dominus] 5  
 et obiecto articulo fatetur vnde dominus iniunxit ei to [proxima] heare a  
 sermon on sonday come seuenight against prophaners of the saboth<sup>o</sup>

Robertus Gray personaliter citatus dicto die pro consimili and for playinge  
 at Cules in prayer tyme <sup>o</sup>quo die comparuit & obiecto articulo fatetur vnde 10  
 dominus iniunxit ei to procure a sermon on sondaye come seuenighte  
 agaynst prophaners of the saboth daye and he & the rest to stande out of  
 their seates & heare the sermon & to confesse their faultes accordinge to a  
 shedule & ad certificandum in proximo post<sup>o</sup>

...

15

f 139v\* (31 October)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before  
 Francis Cox, cleric, surrogate judge* 20

...

willelmus Peachey personaliter citatus was not at Church the 6<sup>th</sup> of  
 September but had dauncinge in his howse Quo die comparuit et  
 obiecto articulo fatetur vnde dominus monuit eum ad confitendum  
 Culpam iuxta schedulam [d] in Crastinum in ecclesia parochiali predicta 25  
 Tempore diuinorum et ad certificandum in proximo

Lambertus Peachey personaliter citatus was dauncinge yat day and lost  
 his seruice quo die vt supra

30

Radulphus Smyth personaliter citatus pro consimili Quo die dominus  
 continuauit certificarium in proximum

...

f 140\*

35

...

Iohannes Marten personaliter citatus was dauncinge and lost his seruice that  
 day quo die comparuit et obiecto articulo fatetur yat he was absent from  
 seruice the same day vnde dominus iniunxit ei ad confitendum Culpam in

*ecclesia parochiali predicta [die dominica] in Crastinum tempore diuinorum iuxta schedulam et ad certificandum in proximo*

...

[abest] Anne Gouldsmyth *personaliter citata* quo die vt supra was daunsinge the sonday before St Iames day last and lost her seruice quo die vt supra

5

...

Marie Hartley *quesita* was daunsinge and lost her seruice that daye quo die *comparuit* et *allegauit* yat she was not within the same parish the same day but was sent by her master to Bersted to attend & kepe a sicke woman and there remained about iij weekes [bef] before she returned againe super qua quidem *allegatione dominus monuit eam ad exhibendum certificarium sub manibus ministri et gardianorum ibidem citra proximum*

10

Katherina Miles *quesita* was dauncinge and lost her seruice that daye quo die vt supra pro Marten et duke

15

...

## 1607/8

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book* WSRO: Ep. 1/17/12 f 166\* (21 February)

20

*Proceedings of the court held before John Drury, LLD, in his home, in the presence of Christopher Theker, notary public*

25

Chidham  
presented at  
Ovinge

°3 s. 8 d. *recepti*°

Henricus wakeforde for playinge <sup>^</sup>with<sup>1</sup> [vpon] his fidle at Ovinge on Sondayes in prayer tyme stat excommunicatus xxj<sup>o</sup> die mensis ffebruarij Anno domini iuxta &c. 1607 Coram venerabili viro magistro Iohanne Drurye legum doctore &c in edibus suis infra clausum Ciuitatis Cicestrie notorie scitis et scituatis Comparuit *personaliter* dictus wakeford in presentia mei christoferi Theker Notarij publici &c et petijt beneficium absolucionis a Sententia excommunicationis alias contra eum lata et promulgata vnde facta fide per dictum wakeforde de parendo iuri et stando mandatis ecclesie dominus eum absoluit et restituit &c Tunc dominus ex certis causis eum iuste moventibus monuit dictum wakeford ad confitendum culpam suam coram ministro et gardianis ibidem die dominica proxima immediate post preces vespertinas et ad certificandum in proximo post

30

35

4/ quo die vt supra: probably redundant occurrence of same phrase in line following

5/ sonday before St Iames day last: 19 July 1607

10-13/ iij weekes ... proximum: written in left margin and marked for insertion here



## PAGHAM

1598

*Will of Robert Banwell, Minstrel* WSRO: STA 1/7f 37v (*Proved 29 September*)

5

*Testamentum*  
 Roberti  
 Banwell

...  
 In the name of god Amen I Robert Banwell of the parishe [of] of Pagham in the county of Sussex Minstrel being sicke of bodye but of perfect memorie thankes be giuen to god for yt Doe for the setling of thos little goodes I muste leave behinde me whatsoeuer yt shall please god to take me ovt of this World of Wickednes and meserie Vnto his Kingdom ordayne & make this my last Will & Testament in manor & forme following... Item I giue to Iohn Iockey my Boye xxx s. and my best Treble & second base. Item I give vnto Iohn Stretton my my Boye. x Lambes...

10

15

1631

*Act Book for the Exempt Deanery of Pagham and Tarring*

WSRO: Ep. IV/2/14

f 78v\* (*10 December*)

20

*Proceedings of the court held in the parish church of All Saints in the Pallant, Chichester, under the peculiar jurisdiction of Christ Church, Canterbury, before Joshua Petre, cleric, surrogate judge, in the presence of John Swayne, notary public*

25

*Dimissio.* 8 d.

...  
 Iohannes Ingram *personaliter* Citatus per eundem 7<sup>o</sup> die mensis predicti pro Causa sequenti vizt. I doe present Iohn Ingram Iunior being Churchwarden in Anno 16[.]30 for not presenting such as did fidle & others dauncing on the Sabboth day neere the Church °Quibus die et loco Comparuit *personaliter* dictus Ingram et obiecto ei Articulo predicto fatetur that he was in the yeare 1630 Churchwarden but he <sup>^</sup>doth not remember that there was any fidling or dauncing in their parishe in prayers tyme or that he did at any tyme refuse to looke out of the Church to see god order observed in prayers tyme when he was comaunded by the minister soe to doe vnde *dominus eum* pro hac vice *cum sola monicione* dimisit°

30

35

14/ my my: *distography*26/ per eundem: *John Butler, summoner*

## PETT

1586

**Archdeaconry of Lewes Detection Book** WSRO: Ep. II/9/3

f 36 (2 November)

5

*Proceedings of the court held before Anthony Blincow, LLD, vicar general, in the presence of William Plett and Roger Leyland, notaries public*

...

officium domini contra Iohannem Keale de Pett

10

dimissio

He is presented for suffering minstrelles to playe in his howse at service tyme vpon the sabothe dayes and other holie dayes/ Comparuit et fatetur detectionem esse veram <sup>^</sup>for one tyme onlie<sup>1</sup> et submitit se correctioni Iudicis. Dominus monuit vt in posterum he doe not suffer anie suche lewed playing in his howse et ita dimissus est pro hac vice/

ij s.

15

## PETWORTH

1593

**Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book** WSRO: Ep. I/17/8

f 115v\* (5 July)

20

*Proceedings of the court held in Petworth parish church before John Drury, LLD, surrogate judge, in the presence of John Henden, notary public*

25

Willelmus Wakeford Iunior for daunsing & maygaming quo die comparuit dictus Wakeford et fassus est yat he hath daunsed & vsed Maygaming on the saboth days but not in service tyme vnde dominus admonuit eum herafter to kepe holy the saboth days & not to prophane the same & that he <sup>^</sup>do<sup>1</sup> not vse herafter maygaming & daunsing sub penam Iuris et sic cum monicione dimisit eum/

30

Robertus Piper Iunior pro consimili quo die comparuit et fassus est modo et forma provt wakeford cumque tali admonicione

...

35

f 122v\* (13 October)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before Edward Bragge, judge, in the presence of Richard Juxon, notary public*

40

...

Iohannes Woodes *personaliter* for daunsing & maye gamyng &c  
 °quo die preconizato & nullo modo  
 comparente dominus pronuntiauit eum  
 contumacem pena reseruata in *proximum*°

...

5

f 134v\* (24 November)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before  
 Edward Bragge, judge, in the presence of Richard Juxon, notary public*

10

...

Ricardus goodyer for daunsing & maygamyng *personaliter* quo die vt supral

...

1595

15

**Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book** WSRO: Ep. 1/17/8

f 252v\*

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before  
 Edward Bragge, judge, in the presence of Richard Juxon, notary public*

20

...

Iohn Curtys for daunsyng on sabaoth days est excommunicatus die primo  
 Aprilis coram magistro Richard kytson &c. comparuit quem dominus  
 absoluit &c. ac cum monicione &c. dimisit

25

1622

**Will of Henry Trashe, Musician** WSRO: STC 11/Box 10

single sheet (20 April; proved 16 October)

Testamentum  
 Henrici Trashe

In the name of God Amen the xx<sup>th</sup> daye of Aprill Anno domini 1622 I  
 Henrye Trashe of Petworth in the Countie of Sussex Musition, haueinge  
 beene of longe tyme sicke in bodie, But in perfect minde and Memorie  
 god [be] be thancked, doe make and Ordaine this my last will and  
 Testament as followeth ... Item I give vnto my Cozen Robart Trashe my  
 Tenor violin, and my treble violen; with my Musick bookes, But my mind  
 and will is that Iesper Cachelo shall take & prick out anye of the same  
 bookes if he will; ^and henrye Carelell shall likewise prick out of them  
 what he will<sup>1</sup> ...

30

35

...



I have Lyeing at Iesper Cacheloes, a fether bed with a flock boulster ij blankettes, ij pair of Sheettes in his wifes keeping & on pair in my truncke, there, my base violles also there...

***Inventory of the Goods of Henry Trashe, Musician***

5

WSRO: Ep. 1/29/149, no. 23

single sheet (15 October)

...

Item Instrumentes and bookes

xl s.

...

10

## ROTHERFIELD

1617/18

***Archdeaconry of Lewes Detection Book*** WSRO: Ep. 11/9/14

15

f 1v (13 January)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of St Michael's Church, Lewes, before William Inians, cleric, surrogate judge*

...

20

Philippum Alchorne de Retherfield

Detectum for keeping of pipes & much Company in his house in evening prayers vppon Sonday & fighting & brawling

proximum

Citatus personaliter per Timotheum Grover litteratum – 10 die Ianuarij predicti

25

°Comparuit dictus Alchorne Cui obiecta deteccione suprascripta [negat] expresse negavit eandem esse veram vnde dominus monuit eum ad interessendum in proximo ad videndum vltiorem &c.\*

...

30

## RUDGWICK

1612

***Archdeaconry of Chichester Instance Book*** WSRO: Ep. 1/10/30

35

f 21 (27 June)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before*

1-3/ I have Lyeing ... there: entered at bottom of will, after the signatures, and just above the probate note  
1/ at: 1 written over n followed by partially formed letter, possibly d for and

*Humfrey Booth, in the presence of George Stent, notary public*

...

*Officium domini promotum contra*

	Henricum Cox abest g:	
solutio con.	Robertum Mose Iuniorem comparuit	5
con. solutio	Iohannem Martin comparuit	
	Iohannem Lee abest	
	Nicholaum Naldret abest	
solutio	Ricardum Naldrett comparuit	
	Thomam Richardson abest	10
solutio con.	Iohannem Steyninge comparuit	
solutio con.	Thomam Steyninge comparuit	
solutio	Henricum Hedman comparuit	
	Robertum Thayer comparuit	
con.	Robertum More comparuit	15
solutio con.	henricum Thayer comparuit	
	Edwardum Clayton abest	
	Ricardum Gatton abest	
solutio	Philippum Avenell comparuit	
	Humfridum Blackwell abest	20
	Iohannem Butcher abest	
	Thomam Steyninge comparuit	
solutio	Ricardum Butcher comparuit	con.
solutio	Ricardum stringer comparuit	con.
solutio	Iohannem Ovington comparuit	con. 25
	Iohannem Clayton abest	
solutio	Iohannem Gardner [abest] comparuit	
solutio	Robertum Gatton comparuit	con.
solutio	Iohannem Knighte comparuit	
solutio	Ricardum Longe comparuit	30
solutio	Thomam Lewer comparuit	
solutio	Ricardum Carpenter comparuit	con.

for settinge vp of a maypole in the Churchyard

Quibus preconizatis et comparentibus vt supra dominus monuit eos ad  
 interessendum domino Episcopo apud Aldingborne in pomeridiano huius 35  
 diei et casu quo dominus Episcopus eos non dimisit dominus monuit eos  
 omnes ad interessendum in proximo hoc in loco ad videndum vltiorem  
 processum fieri &c

## RYE

1448-9

**Chamberlains' Accounts** ESRO: RYE 60/2

f 6 (24 June-24 August 1449) (Expenses)

5

...

Item datum Ministrallo [domino] domini domini de Say xx d.

Item in vino et papulo equino eidem Ministrallo iiij d.

...

Item Datum Ministrallis domini Regis pro honore ville iiij s. iiij d. 10

Item Datum <sup>7</sup>et in expensis<sup>1</sup> alij Ministrallo domini domini  
de Say qui vocatur Nicholaus lambutarme ij s. ij d.

...

f 6v

15

...

Item Datum Ministrallo Ducis de Somersed xij d.

...

1449-50

20

**Chamberlains' Accounts** ESRO: RYE 60/2

f 14 (24 June-24 August 1450) (Expenses)

...

Item in dando Ministrallis domini nostri Regis solutum iiij s. iiij d.

...

25

f 14v

...

Item solutum pro pabulo equino Ministrallorum domini  
Regis in domo Iohannis Bayle iiij d. 30

...

1452-3

**Chamberlains' Accounts** ESRO: RYE 60/2

f 32v (1 April-24 June 1453) (Expenses)

35

...

Item datum ministrall' comitis de Arundell xx d.

7, 11/ domini domini: *distigraphy*  
 30/ Iohannis Bayle: *John Bayle, jurat from 1449*



f 33 (24 June-24 August 1453)

...  
Item datum Ministrall[i] <sup>o</sup> Domini Cancellarij xij d.

...  
Item solutum ministrallis <sup>o</sup> domini ducis Bokyngham iiij s. iiij d. 5

Item in vino & pro expencis suorum equorum ij s.

...

#### 1453-4

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/2 10

f 36v (21 April-24 June 1454) (Expenses)

...  
Item datum Ministrallis domini de Bowses & domini ffenys ij s.

...

15

f 37 (24 June-24 August 1454)

...  
Item datum Ministrallis domini ducis Bukyngham & pro  
expencis eorum apud tabernam iiij s.

...

20

#### 1454-5

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/2

f 42 (25 August-25 December 1454) (Expenses)

...  
Item [so] datum ministrall' domini warwici iiij s. iiij d. 25

...  
Item datum ministrall' domini ducis de zorke iiij s. viij d.

...

30

f 43v (6 April-24 June 1455)

...  
Item 3ovyn to þe Mynstralles off my lord off Arundell iiij s. iiij d.

...

35

f 44

...  
Item 3ovyn to þe Mynstralles off my lord off excetter xij d.

...

3/ Cancellarij: c written over ss

6/ suorum: s corrected over o

f 44v (24 June-24 August 1455)

...

Item 3ovyn to þe Mynstralles off þe duke off Bukyngham & ffor  
her hors expence

v s.

...

5

## 1455-6

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/2

f 48v\* (28 March-24 June 1456) (*Expenses*)

...

Item 3ovyn to þe kyngys Mynstrallys

iiij s. iiij d.

10

...

Item 3ovyn to þe Mynstrallys off my lord bowsyrs in  
wyn & mony

ij s. ij d.

Item 3ovyn to men off lede when they shewyd her play

vj s. viij d.

15

...

f 49\*

...

Item [In] yovyn to þe Mynstrallys off my lord off  
Bykyngham

iiij s. iiij d.

20

Item for a quart <sup>^</sup>[reed]<sup>1</sup> wyn the same tyme

ij d.

Item for a dorrey And a plays to þe said mynstrallys

iiij d.

Item payd to Sutton for þe expensys off þe sayd Mynstrallys  
bydyng all nyȝt in hors mete And other Costys

xx d.

25

...

## 1456-7

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/2

f 54v\* (17 April-24 June 1457) (*Expenses*)

...

Item 3ovyn to þe Mynstralles off my lord off Bukyngham

iiij s. iiij d.

...

Item payd to Iohn Sutton for þe expenses off my lord off  
Bukyngham mynstrall'

viij d.

35

...

f 55\* (24 June-24 August 1457)

...

Item 3ovyn to my lord off ȝorke his Mynstralles

iiij s. iiij d.

40

Item ffor bred and ale [at] <sup>^</sup>to<sup>1</sup> þe said mynstralles and to  
<sup>^</sup>a part off<sup>1</sup> þe Comons iiij d.

...

Item payd to þe mynstralles off þe lord tresorer for her Dener  
 and in reward ij s. vj d. 5

...

# 1457-8

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/2

f 60\* (*Expenses*) 10

...

Item to þe kynges mynstrells iiij s. vj d.

...

f 61v\* (*24-7 August 1458*) 15

...

Item gefyn to my lord schrvysberye mynstrallys ij s. vj d.

...

# 1458-9

20

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/2

f 66\* (*27 August-25 December 1458*) (*Expenses*)

...

In primis Sicheratoribus Comit<sup>is</sup> Penbroche iiij s. iiij d.

...

Item Ministrall' Comit<sup>is</sup> Warrwici in expensis & alijs iiij s. 25

Item Ministr' Duc<sup>is</sup> Eboraci iiij s.

...

# 1459-60

30

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/2

f 79\* (*26 August 1459-31 August 1460*) (*Expenses*)

...

☞ Item datum Ministrallis domini de Dakers in pecunijs  
 numeratis xij d. 35

☞ Item solutum circa ipsos in expensis iiij d.

☞ Item [s] datum Ministrallis Ducis Bukinghamie nostri Gardiani  
 in pecunijs numeratis iiij s.

Item solutum pro exorum expensis tunc temporis ij d. ob.

...

40



## 1460-1

**Chamberlains' Accounts** ESRO: RYE 60/2

f 84v\* (31 August-25 December 1460) (Payments and expenses)

- ...
- ☉ Item datum ministrallis Comitis warwyci xx. d. 5  
 Item solutum solutum in domo Thome Kyngē pro eorum iiij<sup>or</sup>  
 ministrallis expensis vna cum eorum quatuor equis xxvij d.  
 ...

## 1461-2

**Chamberlains' Accounts** ESRO: RYE 60/2

f 93v (30 August-25 December 1461) (Expenses and payments)

- ...
- Item datum Ministrallis domini nostri warwici Custodis  
 nostri xxvij die Octobris et pro eorum cena in domo 15  
 maioris et in dando potum meis conuicinis interea tunc  
 temporis vj s.  
 ...

f 95v (18 April-24 June 1462) (Expenses) 20

- ...
- Item datam Ministrallis domini Regis vj in munere vj s. viij d.  
 Item solutum in expensis circa dictos ministrallōs vij d.  
 ...

25

## 1462-3

**Chamberlains' Accounts** ESRO: RYE 60/2

f 102 (29 August-25 December 1462) (Expenses and payments)

- ...
- ☉ Item datum Ministrallis domini nostri Regis Edwardi 30  
 in vigilia sancti Edwardi confessoris vj s. viij d.  
 ☉ Item solutum pro eorum expensis et eorum equorum  
 tunc temporis j d.  
 ☉ Item datum ministrallis domini nostri Warwyci nostri  
 custodis et admirallis iij s. iiij d. 35  
 ...

6/ solutum solutum: dittography

7/ ministrallis: for ministrallorum

22/ datam: for datum

1464–5

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/2

f 108 (24 June–24 August 1465) (Payments and expenses)

...

solutum

Item datum Ministrallis domini 'warwici' in crastino  
apericionum pixedum ville

vj s. viij d.

5

solutum

solutum in expensis in toto circa dictos iiij<sup>or</sup> ministrillos  
in Sibis & vino

xij. d.

...

10

1474–5

A *Chamberlains' Accounts* Riley: 'MSS of the Corporation of Rye'  
p 494 col 1

...Payed to the players of Romeney, the which played in the chirche 16d....

15

Payede to the Kynges menstrellis what tyme they were here 6s. 8d. Payede the  
same tyme in the Mayers house for ther expences in wyne 12 1/2d.... Payde  
to the Dewke of Clarence mynstrelles what tyme they were here 5s. Spente  
upon them the same tyme in bred and wine 18d....

20

1475–6

A *Chamberlains' Accounts* Riley: 'MSS of the Corporation of Rye'  
p 494 col 2

...Payd the ix day of Octobre to a berewarde of my Lorde of Clarence,  
for baytyng of the berys, for a stake to tey them by 2s. 1d....

25

p 495 col 1

...Paid the minstrels of our Lord of Arundelle, as assigned by the Mayor  
and Jurats, 6s. 8d.; and for expenses in bread and wine in the house of  
Master Graunford, Alderman, 5d.... Payede to my Lorde of Clarence  
mynstrallis the xi daye of Maye 6s. 8d. Payede in expences done upone  
the same mynstrellis, the same day 23d. Payede the xxvii day of Maye to  
the Kynges mynstrelles 10s....

30

35

...

8/ Sibis: 2 minims in ms for second i

15/ Romeney: New Romney, Kent

15/ the chirche: St Mary's Church

25/ berewarde: Riley adds in square brackets bearward

26/ berys: Riley adds in square brackets bears

26/ tey: Riley adds in square brackets tie

32/ Master Graunford: either Babilon Graunford,  
mayor, 1463–4, 1465–7, 1474–5, or  
John Graunford, mayor, 1479–80

## 1476-7

- A **Chamberlains' Accounts** Riley: 'mss of the Corporation of Rye'  
p 495 col 1

...Gevyn in rewarde to the mynstrelles of the Kynges modire, vppone our 5  
Ladyes Evyn the Natyvite 3s. 4d....

p 495 col 2

...Payed for a dyner for the Prynces mynstrelles, ther beyng the Mayer, the 10  
Baily, John Suttone, Robert Acroche, with othir more of theire brothern 22d.  
Gevyn to the saide mynstrelles the same tyme, the viii day of Novembire 6s.  
8d. By the consent of the Mayer and his bretherne, gevyn to the pleyers of  
Lede, the whiche pleyede here the Sunday after Cristemas halidayes, 16d....  
Payed to the pleyers of Wynchilse, the whiche pleyed in the church yerde, 15  
vppone the day of the Purificacion of oure Laday 16d....

p 496 col 1

...Payede and gevyne to the Quenys mynstrelles, the seconde day of Maye 6s. 20  
8d. Payede the same daye for ther dyner, for brede, wyne, and fische 16d.  
Payede and gevyne to the Duke of Clarens (mynstrelles) the v day of May 6s.  
8d. Payed the same tyme for ther soper at Maister Graunfortes hous, the  
Maier and the Bailif, with sertayne of ther bretheren ther beyng present, for  
vitel and wyne, 2s.... 25  
...

## 1479-80

**Chamberlains' Accounts** ESRO: RYE 60/3

f 6 (25 December 1479-2 April 1480) (Payments and expenses) 30

...  
Item Datum in remuneracione Ministrallibus ville ij s.  
...

5/ the Kynges modire: Riley adds in square brackets Cecily, Duchess of York

11/ John Suttone: John Sutton, mayor, 1454-5, 1457-9

11/ Acroche: Riley adds in square brackets at the Cross, probably incorrectly; more likely, Robert Croche, mayor, 1479-80, 1489-90, and 1493-4

14/ Lede: Riley adds in square brackets Lydd

14/ the Sunday after Cristemas halidayes: 12 January 1476/7

15/ the church: St Mary's Church

23/ Maister Graunfortes: either Babilon Graunford, mayor, 1463-4, 1465-7, 1474-5, or John Graunford, mayor, 1479-80



f 6v

...

Item paid to my lorde of Arundellis pleyeres that pleyed here  
in þe town

vj s. viij d.

5

...

Item paid and gjevyn in rewarde vnto the pleyeres that come fro  
master Ierveyse horne the pleyed the xiiij Daye of feuyrzer at  
Crochis houce

iiij s. iiij d.

...

10

f 7 (2 April-24 June 1480)

...

Item Solutum ministrall' Domini mei Arundell

vj s. viij d.

Item Solutum <sup>^</sup>in vigilia Sancti marci euangeliste<sup>l</sup> ministrallis Domini  
nostri Regis <sup>^</sup>x s.<sup>l</sup> & pro expencis eorundem <sup>^</sup>x d.<sup>l</sup> eodem die

x s. x d.

15

...

f 7v

...

Item paid and gjevyn in rewarde to the quenys mynstrellis  
þe xxj<sup>th</sup> day of May

vj s. viij d.

20

Item paid the same tyme for expences <sup>^</sup>in wyne<sup>l</sup> by the  
commaundement of the Maier and his brethern

xx d.

Item paid and gjevyn in rewarde to the princis mynstrelles  
the xxiiij Daye of the saide moneth of Maij

vj s. viij d.

25

Item spent vppon them the same tyme for wyne þer beyng  
the maieres depute and his brethren

ij s. vj d.

...

f 8v (24 June-24 August 1480)

30

...

Item paid the same Daye by the commaundement of the Maires  
Depute and his brothern to A bereward of þe Kynges or my  
<sup>^</sup>lord of Arundel<sup>l</sup>

iiij s. iiij d.

...

35

f 9

...

Item paid the xviiij Day of the saide moneth of August to  
the Kynges modyres mynstrallis

v s. 40

Item spent the same tyme vppon the saide mynstrallis x d.  
...

## 1480-1

**Chamberlains' Accounts** ESRO: RYE 60/3

5

f 13v\* (3 September-25 December 1480) (*Payments and expenses*)

...

Item paid the xxvij<sup>ti</sup> Daye of the saide moneth of Septembir to  
my lorde of Glowceter his Mynstrellis .vj s. and viij d. Spent vppon  
them the same tyme .iiij d. in all vij s. 10

...

Item paid and gievyn the xvij Daie of Octobir vnto Amynstrel  
of the Eril of kent. xx d.

Item paid for expences Don the same Tyme vppon the Maier  
and his bredirn & vppon the saide mynstrel iiij d. 15

...

f 14v\* (25 December 1480-22 April 1481)

...

Item geuyn in Rewarde to the pleyers of Romene the whiche  
pleied in þe chirch 20  
viiij d.

Item geuyn in Rewarde to the pleyers of maigeston the whiche  
pleied in þe chirche þe xiiij day of [the said month] iiij d.

...

Item geuyn in Rewarde vnto ij mynstrelles of my lorde of  
Arundelles the xj day of ffeuyr<sup>3</sup>ere iiij s. iiij d. 25

Item paid the same tyme for ther breke fast and for wyne iiij d.

...

f 16 (22 April-24 June 1481) 30

...

Item paid vppon the munday. next folwyng to my lorde of  
Arundelles mynstrelles vj s. viij d.

Item paid and spent vppon them the same tyme for brede and Ale ij d.

...

35

f 17v (24 June-24 August 1481)

...

Item paid the xxvj daye of Iulij that is to say vppon seynt  
Annys Day to the quenys mynstrelles iiij s. iiij d. 40

Item paied for Expences vppon the mair his brether and vppon  
the saide mynstrelles iiij d.

...

f 18 5

...

Item paied vppon oure lady the assumpcion the xv Day of  
Auguste to the Kynges mynstrelles in rewarde iiij s. iiij d.

Item spent vppon them the same tyme iiij d.

...

10

# 1481-2

## Chamberlains' Accounts ESRO: RYE 60/3

f 22\* (26 August-25 December 1481) (Payments and expenses)

...

15

Item paied the xiiij day of Octobir to the Mynstrelles of my lady  
the Kynges Moder iiij s. iiij d.

Item paied and spent vppon them the same tyme at Iohn Adam  
his hous in brde & drynke iiij d.

...

20

f 22v (25 December 1481-7 April 1482) (Expenses)

Item paied to the pleyeres of Romeney the whiche pleyed in  
the chirche xxj d. 25

Item paied after wardes vnto the pleyeres of my lorde of Arundelles  
the whiche pleied in þe chir ij s. v d.

...

(7 April-24 June 1482) (Payments and expenses) 30

Item paied to my lorde of Arundelles mynstrelles beyng here in  
Ester halydaies iiij s. iiij d.

...

35

f 23v

...

Item paied to my lorde of yorkes mynstrelles iiij s.

minstrell

19/ brde: for brede

24/ Romeney: New Romney, Kent

25/ the chirche: St Mary's Church

27/ chir: for chirche (ie, St Mary's Church); final che omitted for lack of space (?)



minstrelles

Item paid [the xix] to the quenes mynstrelles 'the xix Day of Iunij' iij s.

...

f 24 (24 June-24 August 1482)

...

® mynstrelles

Item paid to the prynces Mynstrelles xx d. 5

...

## 1482-3

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/3 10

f 28v (25 August-25 December 1482) (Payments and expenses)

...

Item paid to the kynges moder mynstrelles the xxj<sup>ti</sup> Day of  
nouembre and gevyne in rewarde the same tyme v s.Item paid the same tyme for bred And wyne spent vpon the 15  
saide mynstrelles there beyng the Maier and his Brothern xvj d.

...

Item paid the same Day to the erle of kent his mynstrell in rewarde xx d.

...

f 29 (25 December 1482-30 March 1483) (Expenses and payments) 20

...

Item paid [of] vpon neweres Day at evyn to the pleyeres of hythe ij s.

Item paid to the pleyeres of Newenden vpon .xij. Evyn viij d.

...

Item paid the same tyme to the Mynstrelles of the town 25  
in rewarde iij s. iij d.

...

Item paid the xij<sup>o</sup> of Ianyuer to the game pleyeres of wittisham  
in crouchis house. xij d. 30

...

f 30v\* (30 March-24 June 1483)

...

Item gevyne in rewarde to the Mynstrelles of the town xij d. 35

...

mynstrel

Item paid the same Day to my lorde of Arundelles mynstrellis iij s. iij d.

...

18/ the same Day: 25 November

23/ hythe: Hythe, Kent

24/ Newenden: Newenden, Kent

26/ the same tyme: 25 December

29/ wittisham: Wittersham, Kent

30/ crouchis: Robert Croche, mayor, 1479-80,  
1489-90, and 1493-4

37/ the same Day: 6 April

f 31

Item paid the ix Day of Aprill to the lorde Stanleis Bereward    iij s. iiij d.

...

5

f 31v\*

...

Item paid the tuysday nex after oure chirche haliday to the  
Duke of glowcester his Mynstrallis

vj s. viij d.

...

10

minstrell

Item paid to my lorde of Northumbirlandes mynstrelles

ij s. ix d.

...

1483-4

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/3

15

f 38 (25 December 1483-18 April 1484) (*Expenses and payments*)

Item paid in Crist masse halidayes by the maiere & his  
brethernes Commaundement to the game pleyeres that  
pleyd in Crouches hous

xij d. 20

...

Item paid to the lorde of arundelles [Myn] Pleyeres that  
pleyed in the Chirche

iiij s. viij d.

Item paid for bred & wyne spent vppon the maier and his  
brethern the same nyght

iiij s. 25

...

Item paid to the keper of the kynges leon by the  
commaundement of the maier

xx d.

...

30

f 41v\* (24 August-4 September 1484)

mynstrelles

Item paid the friday next After the fest of Bartilmew to  
the kynges mynstrelles & spent vpon them the same tyme  
j d. in all

iiij s. v d. 35

...

20/ Crouches: Robert Croche, mayor, 1479-80, 1489-90, and 1493-4

23/ the Chirche: St Mary's Church

25/ the same nyght: 25 December

33/ the friday ... Bartilmew: 27 August

## 1484-5

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/3f 46\* (5 September-25 December 1484) (*Expenses and payments*)

...  
 Item paid the Saturday next after the fest of the natyuite of our lady the xj Day of the saide monethe of Septembir the yere afore sayde vnto þe mynstrelles of þe Erile of Northobelondes 5  
 xx d.

...  
 f 46v\* 10

...  
 Item paid vpon saynt Edwardes euyn to the Duchesse of yorkes mynstralles for þer reward and for wyne spent vppon them the same tyme iiij s. viij d.

...  
 f 47\* 15

...  
 Item paid at harry swannes hous the xix Day of the seid moneth of Nouembir vnto the lord of Arundelles mynstrelles by the maieres commaundement & his brodern v s.  
 Item spent vpon them the same tyme ther beyng the maier & his brethirn with othir Comeneres for wyne xij d.

...  
 f 48\* (25 December 1484-3 April 1485) 25

Item paid the vij Day of Ianyuere to my lorde of Arundelles mynstrelles ij s.  
 ... 30

## 1485-6

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/3f 54v\* (28 August-25 December 1485) (*Expenses and payments*)

... 35  
 Item paid to my lord of arundelles mynstrelles At ther beyng here iiij s. iiij d.

...  
 Item paid in gvynd vnto my lorde of Arundelles harper xx d.



f 55 (25 December 1485-26 March 1486)

Item paid to the lorde of Arundelles pleyeres that pleid here in  
the quere after Crist masse holydaies xj d.

5

...  
Item paid to ij Mynstrelles that come frome london in  
rewardyng them by þe maieres commaundement viij d.

f 55v (26 March-24 June 1486)

10

...  
Item paid & given to the waytes of this Town xx d.

...  
Item paid to a bereward by the maieres commaundement xx d.

mynstrelles

Item paid to the Duchese of yorkes mynstrelles in the  
chirche here iij s. iij d.

15

f 56

...  
Item paid by the maieres commaundement & his brethern to  
men of lede that come to shew a contynauce of their play in  
the market place iij s.

20

f 56v (24 June-24 August 1486)

25

...  
Item paid and gievyn in rewarde to the Erill of kentes mynstralles xij d.

30

1486-7

**Chamberlains' Accounts** ESRO: RYE 60/3

f 60v (27 August-25 December 1486) (*Expenses and payments*)

...  
Item paid the xxix<sup>th</sup> Day <sup>^</sup>of Septembre in þe fest<sup>l</sup> of saynt  
Michel to the lorde of Arundelles mynstralles iij s. iij d.

35

f 61\* (25 December 1486-15 April 1487)

...  
Item paied the tuysday next after [the] xij<sup>th</sup> Day to the pleyeres  
plyeng at Drynkeres viij d.

...  
Item paied [for bred] to the lorde materfaces mynstrell<sup>r</sup> xij d.  
Item spent vpon him in hasdem hous for brede And wyne vj d.  
Item paied to the pleyeres the whiche pleyed last at Drynkeres hous x d.

...  
Item paied to William Eston for mony that he paied vnto the  
pleyeres that pleyed in Roberd a Crochis hous vij d.

f 61v (15 April-24 June 1487)

...  
Item paied the xiiij Day of Maij in rewarde gievyn vnto the  
quenys Mynstrelles iiij s. iiij d.

...  
Item paied the next Day foluyng to a bereward of the lord  
of Oxenforthis ij s. ob. 20

1487-8

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/3

f 67 (26 August-25 December 1487) (*Expenses and payments*) 25

...  
Item paied to my lady of yorkes mynstrelles ij s.  
Item spente vppon them the same tyme <sup>r</sup>for malmese<sup>1</sup> iiij d.

f 67v

...  
Item paied to the pleyeres that played in the Chirche xiiij d.

3/ the tuysday ... xij<sup>th</sup> Day: 9 January

10/ William Eston: William Eston, chamberlain, 1482-3

11/ Roberd a Crochis: Robert Croche, mayor, 1479-80, 1489-90, and 1493-4

19/ the next Day foluyng: 30 May

33/ the Chirche: St Mary's Church

(25 December 1487-6 April 1488)

Item paid to the Town Minstrelles for their gown cloth      vj s. viij d.

...

5

f 68v\* (6 April-24 June 1488)

...

Item paid to the pleyeres of apuldore What tyme they cryed the  
banys here in the market place      ij s. iiij d.

Item paid to A mynstrell of the lord of Arundell      xij d. 10

Item paid to the kynges mynstrellis .v s. & spent vpon them the  
same tyme there beyng certayn of the maieres brethern & commeneres  
for bred and wyne .xij d. in all      vj s.

...

15

f 69 (24 June-24 August 1488)

...

Item paid to the quenys Mynstrellis      iij s. iiij d.

Item paid for wyne dronkyn at ther beyng here      viij d.

...

20

f 69v

...

Item paid to <sup>^</sup>[a] bereward of the Erle of Derby      ij s.

Item paid to A mynstrell of the lorde of Arundell      xij d. 25

...

1488-9

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/3

f 74v (31 August-25 December 1488) (*Expenses and payments*) 30

...

Item paid to the pleieres of ffrittyn den      viij d.

Item paid to the pleieres of Canterbirry whiche pleied in  
drynkeres hous.      xvij d.

...

35

Item paid in Cristmasse halidaies to the pleieres þat pleid  
in þe chirch.      v d.

...

f 75\* (25 December 1488-19 April 1489)

...

Item paid the ffirft Day of ffebruary the yere a fore said vnto  
pleieres of lide that plaied last at drikares

xx d.

...

Item paid to the pleyeres whiche pleied at Iohn Eston hous

x d.

...

f 76 (19 April-24 June 1489) (*Expenses*)

Item paid. to the lord [Der] the Eril of derby bereward in  
a reward.

iiij s. iiij d.

...

f 76v\* (24 June-24 August 1489) (*Expenses and payments*)

...

Item paid to the mynstrelles of the lorde of oxenforthis.

iiij s. iiij d.

...

## 1489-90

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/3

f 80 (30 August-25 December 1489) (*Expenses and payments*)

ffirft paid to Maister Croche for that he paid vnto the kynges

Mynstrelles in the weke next after barthilmew the yere aforsaid

vj s. viij d. 25

Item paid the same tyme for bred and wyne

xxij d.

Item paid for fissue the same tyme at sopere

vj d.

...

Item paid to the Eril of arundelles mynstrelles ij s. & expendid  
vpon þem .j d.

ij s. j d. 30

...

f 80v\*

...

Item paid to the playeres of ffrittyn den that played in the chirche

xij d. 35

...

4/ lide: *Lydd, Kent*

4/ drikares: *for drinkares; abbreviation mark missing (?)*

6/ Iohn Eston: *John Eston, MP, 1478*

24/ Maister Croche: *Robert Croche, mayor,*

*1479-80, 1489-90, and 1493-4*

25/ the weke next after barthilmew:

*30 August-5 September*

35/ ffrittyn den: *Frittenden, Kent*

35/ the chirche: *St Mary's Church*



(25 December 1489-11 April 1490)

Item gevyn to the mynstrelles of þe town by þe commaundement of þe xx d.

...

Item paied at the Maieres hous vnto the pleieres of tenterden xvj d. 5

...

f 81\*

...

Item paied to an harper of my lord of Arundelles xij d. 10

Item Spent vpon hym the same tyme iij d. ob.

Item paied to the pleyeres of wynchelse that plaied in chirche xj d.

...

f 81v\* (11 April-24 June 1490) 15

...

Item gevyn in reward vnto the <sup>^</sup>town<sup>l</sup> mynstrelles ij s. viij d.

...

f 82\* 20

...

Item. paied & gevyn to the princes Mynstrel ij s.

Item. spent vpon hym the same tyme xij d.

...

25

f 83 (24 June-24 August 1490)

...

Item. paied vnto the kynges mynstrelles vpon saynt laures day iij s. iiij d.

Item. expendid vpon them the same tyme iiij d.

...

30

1490-1

**Chamberlains' Accounts** ESRO: RYE 60/3

f 88 (29 August-25 December 1490) (*Expenses and payments*)

...

35

Item paied vpon holy Rode day vnto the Duke of bedfordes mynstrelles. ij s.

...

3/ þe<sup>3</sup>: rest of entry text omitted for lack of space

5/ tenterden: Tenterden, Kent

12/ chirche: St Mary's Church

f 88v\*

Item geven in rewarde to the princis mynnstrelles ij s.

...

f 89v\* (25 December 1490-3 April 1491)

Item paiet to the pleyeres that pleyed at William Eston hous. and  
to the. playeres that played in Drynkeres hous iij s.

...

Item paiet to the Eril of Arundelles mynnstrelles xij d. 10

...

f 90

Item paiet to the Eryle of Oxenforthis bereward iij s. iij d. 15  
Item paiet to therill of Derby his bereward xx d.

...

Item paiet. in reward to the lorde wellis Mynstrell xij d.

...

f 91 (3 April-24 June 1491)

Item paiet and gievyn to my lorde [wellis] 'derbyes' mynnstrel xij d.

...

Item paiet to iij of the lorde of Arundelles mynnstrellis iij s. iij d. 25

...

f 91v\*

Item. paiet to the quenys mynnstrellis ij s. 30

...

f 93 (24 June-24 August 1491)

These bene the Costes in the weke of Saynt margett first paiet to  
iij of the kynges Mynstrelles v s. 35

Item expendid vpon the same mynnstrelles per b'e<sup>l</sup>yng the maier  
and his brothern xiiij d. 40

...

1491-2

**Chamberlains' Accounts** ESRO: RYE 60/3

f 100v\* (25 December 1491-22 April 1492) (Payments and expenses)

...

Item gievyn in rewarde to the lorde of Arundell mynstrelles xx d. 5

Item spent vpon hym þe same tyme at bukkes hous vj d.

...

Item paid to the pleieres of Redyng that pleid at William Estonnes. xvij d.

...

10

1492-3

**Chamberlains' Accounts** ESRO: RYE 60/3

f 108v\* (26 August-25 December 1492) (Expenses and payments)

...

Item paid to the playeres of madeston in the chirche xvij d. 15

...

f 111v (7 April-24 June 1493)

...

Item paid & gievyn in Reward to the mynstrelles of the lorde of oxenford and expendid vpon them the same tyme 'in all' ij s. j d. 20

...

1493-4

**Chamberlains' Accounts** ESRO: RYE 60/4

f 5 (25 August-25 December 1493) (Expenses and payments)

...

ffirst paid the v Day of Septembre to the kynges mynstrelles vj s. viij d.

Item paid for bred & wyne expendid vpon the saide mynstrelles vj d.

...

30

f 6v

...

Item paid & gyven in Rewarde to my lorde <sup>Λ</sup>'one' of Arundelles Mynstralles xiiij d. 35

Item paid the xx<sup>ti</sup>. Day of Nouembre to a Berward of my lord of Oxenfordes ij. s.

8/ Redyng: Reading Street, Kent

8/ William Estonnes: William Eston, chamberlain, 1482-3

15/ madeston: Maidstone, Kent

15/ the chirche: St Mary's Church

34-5/ my lorde <sup>Λ</sup>'one' of Arundelles Mynstralles: for <sup>Λ</sup>'one of' my lorde of Arundelles Mynstralles

Item expendid the same tyme at thomas barbors hous vpon the  
same berward for wyne iiij. d.

...

f 7 (25 December 1493-30 March 1494) 5

...

Item paide to the town Mynstralles for a Reward ij. s.

...

f 8\* (30 March-24 June 1494) 10

...

Item paide & yeven to þe town Mynstralles the same tyme ij. s.

...

f 9\* 15

...

Item paied by the Commaundement of the maier and his brethern  
to the Criarres of the play of broklond iiij s. iiij d.

...

f 11v\* (Expenses) 20

...

These ben the Costes And paymentes paied by Robert Crouche late maier  
of Rye.

first gievyn in Reward to þe Eril of oxenfordes mynstrelles v s. 25

Item gievyn in Reward to þe princes mynstrelles iiij s. iiij d.

...

1494-5

**Chamberlains' Accounts** ESRO: RYE 60/4 30

f 15 (31 August-25 December 1494) (Expenses and payments)

...

ffirst paied the x<sup>th</sup> Day of Septembre to the Kynges mynstrelles vj s. viij d.

Item paied the same Day for vyne expendid vpon them v d.

Item paied þe xij<sup>th</sup> Day of Septembre to the lord gray Ritthyn his 35

mynstrell whiche played vpon a Crowde xij d.

Item paied for wyne expendid vpon hym the same day ij d.

...



f 16v\*

...  
Item gievyn in reward to Amynstrell <sup>1</sup>of<sup>1</sup> my lord of Arundel &  
for drynk in al xiiij d.

...  
Item paied to the playeres of Tentirden that plaied at Drynkeres xij d.

f 17v\* (25 December 1494-19 April 1495)

...  
Item paied to þe [prynsis] playeres of my lord princes. iiij s. iiij d.

f 18

...  
Item paied & gievyn to a Reward to ij mynstrelles of my lord of  
oxenfordes <sup>1</sup>to Iohn Rixad & Iamys belle<sup>1</sup> ij s.  
Item paied for wyne expendid vpon them at basedennys ij d.  
Item paied to the Claioneres of my lorde of Arundelles. iiij s. iiij d.  
Item paied for Wyne expendid vpon them the same time. ij d. 20  
...

f 18v

...  
Item paied to <sup>1</sup>the Maier for þat he paied to<sup>1</sup> a mynstrell of the  
lode of Suffolke x d.  
Item <sup>1</sup>he<sup>1</sup> expendid vpon hym the same tyme ij d.

f 21v\* (24 June-24 August 1495)

...  
Item paied the next Day foluyng to iiij. mynstrelles of my lady the  
kynges moder ij s.  
Item expendid vpon them in wyne iiij d.

6/ Tentirden: *Tenterden, Kent*

18/ basedennys: *probably Thomas Baseden, merchant and jurat, 1504-8*

27/ the same tyme: *21 July*

32/ the next Day foluyng: *21 August*

## 1495-6

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/4f 28 (30 August-25 December 1495) (*Expenses and payments*)

...

Item paide to the kynges Mynstralles the xvij Day of Septembre vj. s. viij d. 5

Item paide [to] the same tyme at thomas barbors for brede and

wyne gyven to them & <sup>to</sup> the Maier & hys brethren vj. d.

Item paide to The Erle of kentes Mynstralles the xix Day of Septembre xij. d.

...

f 30 (3 April-24 June 1496) 10

...

Item gyven to the Erle of Arondelles mynstrell xij. d.

Item expendid vpon hym the same tyme j. d.

...

f 30v

...

Item paide the same weke to the Erle of Arondell Mynstrelles iij. s. iij d. 20

...

f 31v

...

Item gyven in Reward to the players of Romene vj. s. viij. d. 25

...

Item gyven in Reward to the lordes wardens Mynstralles iiij. d.

Item paide for a drynking the same tyme at thomas barbors vj. d.

...

Item paide to the princes mynstralles with Trompettes vj. s. viij d. 30

Item paide for wyne the same tyme xij. d.

Item paide for brede the same tyme iiij d.

Item paide for ale the same tyme ij d.

...

f 32v 35

...

Item gyven in Reward to the lord of Oxfordes Mynstrelles  
vpon saint petirs even ij. d.

...

19/ the same weke: 10-16 April

24/ Romene: New Romney, Kent

f 34\* (24 June-24 August 1496)

...

Item gyven in Reward by the Maier & hys brethrens *commaundermentes*  
to the Erle of Oxenfordes Bereward ij s.

...

5

1496-7

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/4

f 40 (28 August-25 December 1496) (*Expenses and payments*)

10

ffirst paid the xvij. Day of Septembre to the Kynges Mynstralles vj. s. viij. d.  
Item paid the same tyme in expenses at thomas barbors. doon  
vpon þem iiij. d.

...

15

f 41\*

...

Item gyven in Reward by the Maiers *commaunderment* to the  
players of Maydestan viij. d.

...

20

f 42\* (25 December 1496-26 March 1497)

...

Item gevyn to the kynges berewardes the lord Wardeyns And the  
erle of Oxfordes xxv d. 25

...

f 45 (24 June-24 August 1497)

...

Item paied to the kynges Mynstrellys ij. s. 30

Item expendid vppon them the same tyme ij. d.

...

1497-8

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/4

35

f 50v\* (25 December 1497-15 April 1498) (*Expenses and payments*)

...

Item gevyn in reward to my lord of Arrundellis mynstrellis xij d.

...

19/ Maydestan: *Maidstone, Kent*

31/ the same tyme: *25 July*

f 51\*

...

Item paid to A bereward of my lord of yorkes

iiij s.

...

5

f 53\*

...

Item paid to the pleiers of mallynge

ij s. vij d.

...

Item paid to the pleiers of Maideston

xj d. 10

...

f 56\* (24 June-24 August 1498) (Necessary expenses)

...

Item paid to A Mynstrell of my lorde of Caunterburies

xij d. 15

...

f 56v\*

...

Item paid to My lorde of Oxfordes Mynstrell'

iiij s. 20

...

(24-6 August 1498) (Expenses)

Item paid to the princes mynstrallis

v s. 25

...

1498-9

**Chamberlains' Accounts** ESRO: RYE 60/4

f 65\* (26 August-25 December 1498) (Expenses and payments)

30

...

Item gebyn in rewarde to the Princes Mynstrallys

vj s. viij d.

...

f 67\* (25 December 1498-31 March 1499)

35

...

Item to lord of Oxfordes bereward for A reward

ij s. ij d.

...

Item gebyn in reward to my lorde of Caunterburies mynstralles  
and to my lord of Oxfordes mynstralles

v s. 40

8/ mallynge: probably South Malling, Sussex, but possibly West or East Malling, Kent  
10/ Maideston: Maidstone, Kent



Item expendid on them at bakers viij d.

...

Item in rewarde to the quenys mynstralles v s. iiij d.

Item Spent on them in Wyne xij d.

...

5

f 68v\* (31 March–24 June 1499) (Brotherhood and other expenses)

...

Item paied to my lord of oxfordes pleiers v s. iiij d.

...

Item paied to my lord of yorkes mynstralles in reward v s. viij d.

...

10

f 69v\* (24 June–24 August 1499) (Expenses and payments)

...

15

Sharpe { Item paied to the duke of yorkes Mynstrelles At Maiers  
Cummaund vj s. viij d.  
Item for ther brekfast the same tyme viij d.  
...

20

## 1499–1500

### Chamberlains' Accounts ESRO: RYE 60/4

f 83 (25 August–25 December 1499) (Expenses and payments)

...

Item paied to pleiers þat pleid At Clement Adams byfore master  
meier and sum of his brethern viij d. 25

...

f 87v\* (19 April–24 June 1500)

...

30

Item gevyn in reward to my lorde of Cauntreberyes mynstrell' iij s. iiij d.

Item gevyn in rewarde to the pleiers of benynden vj s. viij d.

...

f 88

35

...

Item gevyn in reward to my lorde of kentes berward ij s.

...

25/ Clement Adams: *Clement Adam, mayor, 1506–7, 1508–9, 1512–13, 1517–18; also an innkeeper*  
32/ benynden: *Benenden, Kent*

## 1500-1

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/4f 108\* (24-9 August 1501) (*Expenses and payments*)

...

Item to Mr Poinynges Mynestrell for A reward xij d. 5

...

## 1501-2

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/4f 117\* (29 August-25 December 1501) (*Payments and expenses*) 10

...

Item paid to players uppon Newyeres evyn at master  
mayers Commaundment xviii d.

...

f 120 (24 June-24 August 1502) (*Expenses and payments*) 15

...

Item paid to Mr ponynges bereward in Reward iiij s. vij d.

...

20

## 1502-3

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/4f 133v (25 December 1502-16 April 1503) (*Payments and expenses*)

...

Item gebyn to the players off wynchelse at Master  
Mayres Commaundment xviii d. 25

...

Item payed to a Mynstrell off Mr ponynges in rewarde xx d.

Item paid to A Mynstrell off my lorde off Arundelles xij d.

...

30

f 134v (16 April-24 June 1503) (*Expenses and payments*)

...

Item paid to the players off asshforde at Master  
Mayres commaundment xj d. 35

...

f 135v

...

Item paied to my lorde Wardens mynstrelles at master  
Mayres Commaundment

iiij s. vj d.

...

Item paied to the bane Cryers off lyde at the Commaundment  
off master Mayre

vj s. viij d.

...

f 138 (24 June-24 August 1503) (Expenses)

10

...

Item paied to the bane Cryers off Romney

vj s. viij d.

Item spendyd uppon the hole Company off Romney At that tyme

iiij s. x d.

...

f 140v\* (24-7 August 1503) (Payments)

15

...

Item paied to my lorde prince berwarde And to mr ponynges berwarde

iiij s.

...

1503-4

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/4

f 151\* (27 August-25 December 1503) (Payments)

mynstrelles

Item paied to the kynges mynstrelles in Reward

vj s. viij d.

25

Item paied in expenses uppon the same mynstrelles

x d.

...

mynstrelles

Item paied to my lorde wardens Mynstrelles

vj s. viij d.

Item spended uppon the same Mynstrelles

ij s. iiij d.

...

30

f 152v

...

Item paied to the players off Romney at master Mayres  
Commaundment

xxij d.

35

...

Item paied to the pleyers off wynchelse at the Commaundment  
off master Mayre

xij d.

...

f 153 (25 December 1503-7 April 1504) (*Expenses*)

...

Item paied to the players off Caunterbury at master  
Mayres Commaundment xviiij d.

Item paied to my lorde off Arundelles mynstrelles xx d. 5

...

Item paied to players off goudherst at the Mayres Commaundment viij d.

...

Item to my lord prince bereworth iiij s. viij d.

...

10

f 153v (7 April-24 June 1504)

...

Item paied to Maister ponynges Mynstrell' ij s.

...

15

f 154\*

...

Item paied to the players off Cranebroke uppon dedicacion day  
at the Commaundment off Master Mayre xij d. 20

...

1504-5

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/4

f 167v\* (25 August-25 December 1504) (*Expenses*) 25

...

Item paied to my lorde princes mynstrelles in Reward vj s. viij d.

Item paied for A galon wyne spent uppon the same mynstrelles viij d.

...

Item paied to Iohn bunne for Rewarde off players in  
the Cristmaswyke xiiij d. 30

...

f 168 (25 December 1504-23 March 1504/5)

...

35

Item paied to my lorde off Arundels players at Master  
Mayres Commaundment ij s. vj d.

...

3/ Caunterbury: *Canterbury, Kent*

7/ goudherst: *Goudhurst, Kent*

19/ Cranebroke: *Cranbrook, Kent*

30/ Iohn bunne: *John Bunne, serjeant, 1524-5*



Item paid to the players off tenterden at Master  
Mayres Commaundment

iiij s. iiij d.

...

f 169v\* (23 March 1504/5-24 June 1505)

5

...

Item paid to Maister ponynges Mynstrell' uppon dedicacion day

ij s.

Item paid to the players off Chichestre the seid day

ij s.

...

10

f 170 (24 June-24 August 1505)

...

Item paid to my lorde off Arundeles mynstrell'

xij d.

...

Item paid to my lorde princes and my lord of oxford mynstrelles

iiij s. iiij d.

15

Item paid for expenses uppon theym at Maister Loves

xx d.

Item paid at Mr barkeleyes for ther horsmete

iiij d.

...

1505-6

20

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/4

f 181\* (31 August-25 December 1505) (Expenses)

...

Item paid to my lord prince mynstrelles in Rewarde

vij s. viij d.

Item paid in expenses uppon theym

iiij d. ob.

25

...

f 181v\*

...

Item paid to the players off towne Mallyng playng at  
laurence Stephens

vij d.

30

...

f 182\*

...

Item paid in Reward uppon the spaynyssh mynstelles

ij s. iiij d.

35

...

1/ tenterden: Tenterden, Kent

17/ Mr barkeleyes: Richard Barkeley, mayor, 1503-4

30/ Mallyng: probably South Malling, Sussex, but possibly West or East Malling, Kent

Item paid in Rewarde to the players off this Towne vij d.

...

Item paid to swylboll the mynstrell at Wynchelse at the  
Commaundment off Master Mayre at agestlyng ther iiij d.

...

5

f 182v (25 December 1505-12 April 1506)

...

Item paid to my lorde [price] prince berworthis and  
Mr ponynges berworthis iiij s. viij d. 10

...

f 184 (12 April-24 June 1506)

...

Item paid in Reward to my lord princes Mynstrelles iiij s. 15

...

Item paid in Rewarde to the bane Cryers off brokland iiij s. iiij d.

...

f 185\* (24 June-24 August 1506) 20

...

Item paid to Mr ponynges Mynstrell in Rewarde xij d.

...

Item paid in expenses uppon my lorde prince Mynstrelles  
at Mr barkeleyes ix d. 25

...

1506-7

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/4

f 195v\* (30 August-25 December 1506) (*Expenses*) 30

...

Item paid to My lorde prince mynstrelles in Reward vj s. viij d.

Item paid in expenses uppon the same Mynstrelles viij d.

...

35

f 197 (25 December 1506-4 April 1507)

...

Item paid in Reward to pleyers uppon sent Thomas day  
in Cristmasse viij d.

...

40

Item paied in Reward to the players of douer in Cristmasse      xx d.  
...

f 197v\*  
...  
Item paied [to] in Reward to Mr lewkenor players      xij d.      5  
...

f 198  
...  
Item paied to my Lorde off Northumberlonde berworthe in Reward      iiij s.      10  
...

f 199v (4 April-24 June 1507)  
...  
Item paied to the pleyars off lydenden at Master  
Mayers Comaundement      vj s. viij d.      15  
...  
Item paied in Reward uppon Mr ponynges Mynstrell      xij d.      20  
...

f 200\*  
...  
Item paied to [henr Gwen] the kynges mynstrelles in rewarde      vj s. viij d.  
And in expenses [of] uppon the same mynstrelles      vj d. ob.      25  
...

f 201v\* (24 June-24 August 1507)  
...  
Item paied to my lady the kynges moders mynstrelles in Reward      iiij s.      30  
...  
Item paied to x dykers that is to say Richard bocher T lankashyre  
Thomas stott antony frenshman Richard bocher senior the [brer]  
bereworth Nicolas Cobeler denney Cobeler and ij men off salcot  
dyggyng at the new key [at] and dyggyng the dyke in the Comons      35  
And workyng at blekwell and in the Towne dyke. And at [Rob]  
the west clyffe to ley the new worke there by an hole wyke takyng  
vj d. a day a man off theym fyndyng themselfe      xxvij s. vj d.  
...

1/ douer: Dover, Kent

16/ lydenden: Lydden, Kent

34/ salcot: Salcott, Essex (?)

36/ blekwell: Blekewell, or Queen's Well, site of  
natural spring north of the town

## 1507-8

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/4f 210\* (29 August-25 December 1507) (*Expenses*)

...

Item paied in Reward uppon my lorde prince mynstrelles vj s. viij d. 5

Item paied for wyne spent uppon the same mynstrelles iiij d.

...

f 212\* (25 December 1507-23 April 1508)

...

Item paied to the players off Towne mallyng in Kent in Cristmasse  
at the Commaundement off Master Mayre xiiij d. 10

...

Item payed to the players off Charte the same sonday at the  
Commaundement off Master Mayre ij d. 15Item paied at Mr barkeleyes at A soper ordeyned for the purseuaunt  
that broughte the kynges writyng off the mariage by twen the prince  
off Castylle and the kynges doughter x s. j d.

...

Item paied to A mynstrell at the same soper viij d. 20

...

f 212v

...

Item paied in februar to the kynges bereworth at  
the Commaundement off Master Mayre vj s. [j d. ob.] ix d. ob. 25Item paied in expenses at Mr barkeleyes uppon Master  
Mayre his brethren and the said bereworthe ij s.

...

f 214\* (23 April-24 June 1508)

...

Item paied in Reward to my lorde off oxford berworthe at the  
Commaundement of Master Mayre xvj d. 30

...

Item paied to the banecryers of betrisden in kent at the  
Commaundement off maister Mayre iiij s. 35

...

11/ mallyng in Kent: *West or East Malling, Kent*14/ Charte: *Great or Little Chart, Kent*16, 27/ Mr barkeleyes: *Richard Barkeley, mayor, 1503-4*36/ betrisden in kent: *Bethersden, Kent*



f 215v\* (24 June-24 August 1508)

...  
Item paied to the players of broklond uppon chuche holyday at the  
Commaundement off Mr [Wymond] vsaunt then beyng deputye for  
Master Mayre xx d. 5

f 216\*

...  
Item paied to the players off essex that pleyd with swordes at  
the stronde xiiij d. 10

ff 216v-17

... 15  
Item paied in Rewarde to my lord prince mynstrelles uppon  
mary mawdlen evyn iiij s. iiij d. l  
Item spent uppon the same mynstrelles that tyme at Mr Suttons xvj d.

...  
Item paied to the kynges mynstrelles in reward vj s. viij d. 20  
Item paied in expenses uppon theym x d.

f 217v

... 25  
Item paied in Reward to the mynstrelles of my lord of (blank) iiij s. iiij d.  
Item paied in expenses uppon theym iiij d.

1508-9

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/4 30

f 228\* (27 August-25 December 1508) (Expenses)

...  
Item paid in Rewarde to my lorde prince mynstrelles vj s. viij d. 35  
...

f 228v

...  
Item paied to my lorde prince berworthe in Rewarde iiij s. iiij d. 40  
...

3/ broklond: *Brookland, Kent*  
3/ chuche: *for churche*

18/ Mr Suttons: *Nicholas Sutton, mayor, 1509-11, 1516-17, 1529, 1531-2; MP, 1510-12, 1514, 1516, 1529; also an innkeeper*

f 229v

...

Item paied to the playrs off douer in Rewarde

xj d. ob.

...

f 230 (25 December 1508-8 April 1509)

5

...

Item paid in Rewarde to ij Companyes players wiche played at  
William Waytes at the Commaundement of Master Mayre

ij s.

Item paied in lyke Reward to the players of harysam

xij d. 10

...

f 230v

...

Item paied to playrs that played at William Waytes in reward

vj d. 15

...

f 232v (8 April-24 June 1509)

...

Item paied in Reward to the kynges berworth

vij s. 20

Item paied in expenses uppon hym at Mr barkeleis

xxij d.

...

f 233 (24 June-24 August 1509)

...

25

Item paied to the bane cryers off lyde at Master  
Mayers Commaundement

vj s. viij d.

Item paied at basdens for expenses of the same banecryers

vij s. vj d.

...

30

f 233v\* (24-6 August 1509)

...

Item paied in Reward to my lorde off Arundelles mynstrelles

iij s. iijj d.

...

3/ douer: *Dover, Kent*10/ harysam: *probably Harrietsham, Kent*21/ Mr barkeleis: *Richard Barkeley, mayor, 1503-4*26/ lyde: *Lydd, Kent*28/ basdens: *probably Thomas Baseden, merchant and jurat, 1504-8*

1509–10

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/4

f 244 (26 August–25 December 1509) (*Expenses*)

...  
Item paied to the kynges mynstrelles in Reward vj s. viij d. 5  
Item paied in expenses uppon the same mynstrelles xj d.

...

f 246v (25 December 1509–31 March 1510)

... 10  
Item paied to certen players at the Commaundement of  
Maister Mayre xvij d.

...

f 247 15

...  
Item paied to the kynges bereworth in rewarde vj s. viij d.

...  
Item paied in Rewarde to the man wiche brought the Camell vj s. viij d.

... 20

f 249v (24 June–24 August 1510)

Item paied to ij mynstrelles off my lorde of oxenfordes and in  
expenses uppon them v s. 25

...  
Item paied to the players of Romeney in rewarde vj s. viij d.  
Item paied in expenses uppon theym xxij d.

...  
Item paied to [the l<sup>r</sup>] my lorde off Northumbrelonde berworthe 30  
in Rewarde vj s.

...

f 250

Item paied to Maister ponynges mynstrell in Rewarde 35  
Item in expenses uppon hym at Maister mayers iij s. iiij d.  
xij d.

...

## 1510-11

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/4

f 255v (20 April-24 June 1511) (Receipts)

...

Item receyued of A mynstrell for a fray made xvj d. 5

...

f 260 (25 August-25 December 1510) (Expenses)

...

Item paid in Reward to the kynges mynstrelles vj s. viij d. 10

Item paid in expenses uppon the same mynstrelles at Master Mayers xvj d.

...

f 260v\*

...

Item paid to Thomas Adam for the play hyre played at Churchmassday last past v s. 15

...

Item paid to players off Tenterden <sup>1</sup>and other<sup>1</sup> in Cristmasse ij s. iiij d.

Item paid to my lorde Stuardes mynstrell in Rewarde xx d. 20

...

Item paid to the berworth in Rewarde [vj] vij s. viij d.

Item paid in expenses uppon the same berworth at Clement Adams iij s.

Item paid in expenses at Maistres Swannes uppon the seid berworth and other ther beyng Master Mayre &amp; his brethren xvij d. 25

Item paid to Mr ponynges mynstrell<sup>2</sup> in Rewarde iij s.

Item paid to A Mynstrell off my lorde off Northomberlondes in Reward xx d.

...

f 263 (20 April-24 June 1511)

...

Item paid to the players off brokland vj s. viij d.

Item paid in expenses uppon them at that tyme ij s. viij d.

...

Item paid in Rewarde to my lorde off oxfordes mynstrelles iij s. iiij d. 35

...

19/ Tenterden: Tenterden, Kent

23/ Clement Adams: Clement Adam, mayor, 1506-7, 1508-9, 1512-13, 1517-18; also an innkeeper

24/ Maistres Swannes: possibly wife of Henry Swann, mayor, 1492-3 and 1497-8

33/ brokland: Brookland, Kent



f 264v\* (24 June-24 August 1511)

...  
Item paied for A barell off byer And ij Creuses for the worshipfull  
man Robyn hode 'when' [went] he went in visitacion about the  
Towne uppon Churchmasse day

xiiij d. 5

# 1511-12

## Chamberlains' Accounts ESRO: RYE 60/4

f 275 (31 August-25 December 1511) (Expenses)

10

...  
Item paied in Rewarde to my lorde off oxfordes bereworth

iiij s.

...  
Item paied in Rewarde to the kynges mynstrelles

vj s. viij d.

Item paied in Rewarde to my lorde off Arundelles mynstrelles

iiij s. iiij d. 15

Item paied for expenses uppon the Same mynstrelles

xx d.

f 278 (25 December 1511-11 April 1512)

...  
Item paied to the players off Tarryng at the Commaundement  
off Master Mayre and his brethern

xij d.

f 278v

...  
Item paied to thorolde Mr ponynges mynstrell in Rewarde

ij s.

Item paied in expenses uppon the same Thorold

viij d.

f 279v

...  
Item paied to Adam the kynges bereworth for Rewarde in lent

iiij s.

Item paied in expenses uppon the same Adam at that tyme  
at Clement Adams

viij d.

f 282v (24 June-24 August 1512)

...  
Item paied in Rewarde to my lorde off Arundell mynstrelles

xij d.

21/ Tarryng: West Tarring or Tarring Neville

34/ Clement Adams: Clement Adam, mayor, 1506-7, 1508-9, 1512-13, 1517-18; also an innkeeper

Item paied in expenses uppon the same mynstrelles iiij d.  
 ...

f 283

Item paied in Rewarde to my lorde off bokyngham mynstrelles  
 in August iiij s.  
 Item in expenses uppon the same mynstrelles At Clement Adams viiij d.  
 ...

f 283v

Item paied to my lorde Tresorers mynstrelles in Rewarde v s.  
 Item paied in expenses uppon the same mynstrelles at Clement Adams ij s.  
 ...

f 284v (24-9 August 1512)

Item paied in Rewarde to the kynges mynstrelles vj s. viij d.  
 Item paied in expenses uppon the same mynstrelles at  
 Clement Adams [xvj d.] xviiij d.  
 ...

### 1512-13

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/4

f 292v (29 August-25 December 1512) (*Expenses*)

Item paid in Rewarde uppon the kynges bereworthe x s.  
 Item paid in expenses uppon hym at Master Mayers xl d.  
 Item paied in Rewarde uppon my lorde off oxforde berworth v s. v d.  
 Item in expenses uppon hym at Mr Suttons viiij d.  
 ...

f 294v (25 December 1512-27 March 1513)

Item paied to A bereworthe at the Commaundement off Mr Sutton v s.  
 ...

8, 14, 21/ Clement Adams: *Clement Adam, mayor, 1506-7, 1508-9, 1512-13, 1517-18; also an innkeeper*

31, 36/ Mr Suttons, Mr Sutton: *Nicholas Sutton, mayor, 1509-11, 1516-17, 1529, 1531-2; mr, 1510-12, 1514, 1516, 1529; also an innkeeper*

Item paied to my lorde admyralles pleyers on rewarde ij s. ix d.  
...

f 295

... 5  
Item paied to Adams the kynges bereworth uppon shroffsonday  
in [rewarde] rewarde vj s.  
Item paied to my my lorde Wardens mynstrell in rewarde ij s. viij d.  
Item in expenses uppon theym bothe vij d. ob.  
... 10

f 297 (27 March-24 June 1513)

...  
Item paied in Rewarde to the kynges mynstrelles iij s. iiij d.  
... 15

1513-14

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/4

f 315 (25 December 1513-16 April 1514) (Expenses)

... 20  
Item paied to the mynstrelles of the Townne in Rewarde vj s. viij d.  
...  
Item paied to ij playes played in William Waytes house ij s. iiij d.  
...  
Item paied to my lorde off Arundelles players xvj d. 25  
...

f 315v

Item paied to other players that played at homfreys x d. 30  
...

f 316\*

...  
Item paied in Rewarde to the Towne wates at easter vj s. viij d. 35

6/ shroffsonday: 6 February  
8/ my my: dittography  
35/ easter: 16 April

f 317 (16 April-24 June 1514)

...  
Item paied to Walter the stameryng mynstrell in Rewarde      iij s. iiij d.  
...

f 318v\*

...  
Item paied in Rewarde to the kynges mynstrelles the  
sonday After corpus christi      vj s. viij d.  
Item paied in Rewarde to A purseuante wiche brought      10  
wrytyng gevyng Commaundement to kepe sure weche  
for the ffrenshe galys      iij s. iiij d.  
Item paied in expenses uppon the said mynstrelles  
& purseuaunt      iij s. viij d.  
...      15  
Item paied to Adams the kynges bereworth in Rewarde      x s.  
Item paied in expenses uppon the same bereworth And Mr  
humfrey gay beyng in the Company with Master Mayre  
And dyuerse his brethren      vj s. viij d.  
...      20

f 321v (24 June-24 August 1514)

...  
Item paied to my lorde off Arundelles mynstrelles in Rewarde      iij s. iiij d.  
Item in expenses uppon the same at Mr adams      xij d.      25  
...

f 323\* (24-7 August 1514)

...  
Item paied to the stameryng mynstrell [(.)] in Rewarde      ij s.      30  
...

1514-15

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/5

f 8v (27 August-25 December 1514) (*Expenses*)      35

...  
Item paid in rewarde to pleyers that pleyed At Master maior  
vppon Seynt Iohn Day in Cristmas      xij d.  
...

8-9/ the sonday After corpus christi: 18 June

25/ Mr adams: probably Clement Adam, mayor, 1506-7, 1508-9, 1512-13, 1517-18;  
also an innkeeper



f 9

Item paid to pleers of Essex play<sup>i</sup>ng At Master maiors the  
Same nyght the Box was openyd iiij s.

...

5

f 9v (25 December 1514-8 April 1515)

Item paid vnto the pleyers that pleyed At Rauf ij s.

...

10

Item paid vnto my lord of oxenford Bereward the thursday  
After seynt Antoney iiij s. iiiij d.

...

Item paid to my lord of Arrundels pleyers by Master  
maior commaundement xviij d. 15

...

f 11v\* (8 April-24 June 1515)

...

Item paid to the Townes Waytes in rewarde iiij s. iiiij d. 20

...

Item paid in rewarde to too Mynstrelles of my lord of oxforde by  
master maior commaundement iiiiij s.

Item spent vppon theym heir by Master Mayer commaundement x d.

...

25

f 12v\* (24 June-24 August 1515)

...

Item payd to the kynges mynstreles vj s. viij d.

Item spent Apon the Seyd Mynstreles At Mr Sutton ij s. 30

...

f 13\* (24-6 August 1515)

...

Item payd to the kynges bereward in reward vj s. vij d. 35

Item spent Apon the seyde berward At Mr Adams ij s. ij d.

...

11-12/ the thursday After seynt Antoney: 18 January

30/ Mr Sutton: Nicholas Sutton, mayor, 1509-11, 1516-17, 1529, 1531-2; MP, 1510-12, 1514, 1516, 1529; also an innkeeper

36/ Mr Adams: Clement Adam, mayor, 1506-7, 1508-9, 1512-13, 1517-18; also an innkeeper

## 1515-16

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/5f 21v (26 August-25 December 1515) (*Expenses*)

...

Item payd diuerse of my lord wardens Seruantes beyng  
mynstrelles

iiij s. iiij d.

5

...

f 22v (25 December 1515-23 March 1515/16)

...

Item to the Waytes of the Townn

vj s. iiij d.

10

...

f 23v (23 March 1515/16-24 June 1516)

...

Item to the Town Waytes in reward

iiij s. iiij d.

15

...

Item spent Apon my lord of Arundelles Mynstrelles

vj d.

...

20

f 24

...

Item payd to the kynges gogeler

ij s. iiij d.

...

Item geuyn to the kynges mynstreles vij s. viij d. And spent  
Apon theym xiiij d.

vij s. x d.

25

...

f 24v\*

...

Item payd to the kynges bereward

vj s. viij d.

30

note

Item payd for hys sopper At that tyme

iiij s. vj d.

Item payd to players At that tyme At Mr Sutton

ij s.

...

nota bis

Item payd to my Lord of Arundelles mynstrelles &  
ther drynkes

iiij s. ix d.

35

...

33/ Mr Sutton: *Nicholas Sutton, mayor, 1509-11, 1516-17, 1529, 1531-2; MP, 1510-12, 1514, 1516, 1529; also an innkeeper*

f 25

...

Item geven to my Lord of oxford mynstrelles xvj d.

...

Item payd to Aberward v s. 5

...

# 1516-17

## *Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/5

f 34\* (31 August-25 December 1516) (Expenses) 10

...

Item paid pleyers pleyng At Master Mayers xxiiij d.

...

Item paid to My lord of Burgeueny pleyers at laurence house ij s.

...

15

f 34v\* (25 December 1516-12 April 1517)

...

Item paid to the Waytes of the Town for ther reward v s.

...

20

Item paid to pleyers that pleyd At laurence Stephen on Candelmese ij s.

...

f 35

...

25

Item geuen to Adam the kinges bereward for hys reward vj s. viij d.

Item spent Apon hym At seuerall tymes xx d.

Item paid to my lord Warden mynstrell iij s. iij d.

Item Spent Apon hym At that tyme viij d.

...

30

f 35v

...

Item paid to bleyers that pleyed At Master Meyer At Crysmesse xx d.

...

35

f 36v

...

Item geuen in reward to my lord of kent berewardes iij s.

Item spent Apon the Seid Bereward At *Master* Mayre iiiij d.

...

Item geuen in rewarde to *sir* henry Guldeforde Mynstrel  
& spent Apon hym At that tyme ij s. x d.

...

Item Spent At *Master* Mayre Apon the kynges Minstrel xx d.

...

f 37v\* (12 April-24 June 1517)

...

Item geuen in reward to my lord of Arundelles mynstrell iiij s. iiiij d. 10

Item geuen At that tyme to the erle of Wylshere mynstrel xx d.

MS Item spent At that tyme At *Master* Meyr Apon theym xij d.

Item payd to the bane cryers of Apuldre Apon holy  
rode daye v s. 15

...

Item payd to the banecryers of Romeny proclaymyng  
ther [(.)] banes vj s. viij d.

Item spent At Meystres Alys Dyers Apon the seyd Criors xx d.

...

20

f 38

...

nota Item payd to the kynges mynstrel Apon <sup>^</sup>corpus cristi even<sup>1</sup>  
[Cristy even] vj s. viij d. 25

Item spent Apon the Seyd Mynstrel At *Master* Mayers At  
that tym [viij d.] x d.

...

f 40 (24 June-24 August 1517) 30

...

Item payd to William Turnor for dyuerse money that he  
paid at Iohn Wynter to pleyers ther pleyng before Mr  
Adam Deputy ij s. viij d.

14/ Apuldre: Appledore, Kent

17/ Romeny: New Romney, Kent

24/ <sup>^</sup>corpus cristi even<sup>1</sup>: 10 June

33/ Iohn Wynter: John Wynter, chamberlain, 1518-19

33-4/ Mr Adam Deputy: deputy to Clement Adam, mayor, 1506-7, 1508-9, 1512-13, 1517-18



f 41\* (24–30 August 1517)

...  
Item payd to the Erle of lorthumberleyn bereward v s.

...  
Item Spent At Mr Adam Apon therle of Northumberlyn 5  
Mynstrel xx d.

1517–18

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/5

f 50 (30 August–25 December 1517) (*Expenses*) 10

...  
Item geuen in reward to the kynges taberer iiij s. iiij d.  
Item spent Apon the seyd Mynstrell xij d.

f 52v (25 December 1517–4 April 1518)

...  
Item geuen in reward to players of Brokelond xj d.

...  
Item geuen to my lord of Burgeueny players ther reward xxj d. 20  
Item geuyn to my lord of Robtysbregge players xviiij d.

...  
Item geuyn in rewarde to players that came from  
Setyngborne xxj d.

f 53v (4 April–24 June 1518)

...  
Item geuen in reward to the kynges bereward vj s. viij d.  
Item geuyn in lyke reward vnto the Kynges Iugeler ij s. 30  
Item spent Apon theym bought At Mr Wayte xx d.

3/ lorthumberleyn: *for northumberleyn*

5/ Mr Adam: *probably Clement Adam, mayor, 1506–7, 1508–9, 1512–13, 1517–18; also an innkeeper*

18/ Brokelond: *Brookland, Kent*

21/ Robtysbregge: *for Robertysbregge; abbreviation mark missing*

24/ Setyngborne: *Sittingbourne, Kent*

31/ Mr Wayte: *Gabriel Wayte, jurat, 1518–19*

f 54v

...

Item geuyn in reward to sir henry Guldforde mynstrelles ij s. iiij d.

...

Item geuyn in reward to my lord wardens mynstrel iiij s. 5

## 1518-19

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/5f 67\* (29 August-25 December 1518) (*Expenses*)

...

Item expendid At Iohn Wynters At dyuerse tymes When the  
foot pleyes Were pleid there xx d. 10

...

Item gevyng in reward to the pleiers that came fro Canterbury ij s. j d.

...

15

f 67v

Item gevyn in reward to the kinges mynstrelles vj s. viij d.

Item Spent Apon theym At Mr Wymondes ij s. viij d. 20

...

f 68v

ffurst gevyn in reward to pleyers that came from Heth ij s. ij d. 25

Item to pleyers that came from Tenterden ij s.

...

Item gevyn in reward to Duke of Suffolkes bereward iiij s. iiij d.

Item Spent Apon hym At (*blank*) xv d.

...

30

Item gevyn in reward to the kynges bereward vj s. viij d.

f 70v (24 April-24 June 1519)

...

Item gevyn in reward to my lord of Arundeles Mynstrelles  
& spent Apon theym iiij s. viij d. 35

...

11/ Iohn Wynters: *John Wynter, chamberlain, 1518-19*14/ Canterbury: *Canterbury, Kent*20/ Mr Wymondes: *probably either John or Robert Wymond, brothers, and both jurats*25/ Heth: *Hythe, Kent*26/ Tenterden: *Tenterden, Kent*

Item payd in rewarde tho the kinges mynstrelles  
... vj s. viij d.

f 71 (24 June–24 August 1519)

... 5  
Item geuyn in rewarde to my lord Warden mynstrel iij s. iiij d.  
Item spent Apon hym viij d.  
...

f 71v

... 10  
Item geuyn to my lord of oxford mynstrelles xx d.  
...  
Item geuyn in rewarde to thym of Broklond when they  
proclaymed ther Baynys iiij s. 15

1519–20

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/5

f 80v\* (25 December 1519–8 April 1520) (*Expenses*)

... 20  
Item gevyn to thre foot pleyes that pleyd At wynters & hunfrys iij s. j d.  
...  
Item gevyn to my lord of arundell seruantes that pleyd At hunfry xix d.  
...  
Item gevyn in reward to the Dukes of Suffolk Barer v s. 25  
...  
Item to my lord of kent Bereward xvj d.  
...

f 81 (8 April–24 June 1520)

... 30  
Item to mynstrellys of cholschestre xvj d.  
Item spent at Mr Wymond vppon theym of Broklond  
proclaymig ther Banyes for ther stage pley iiij s. viij d.  
... 35

1/ tho: *for to*

14, 33/ Broklond: *Brookland, Kent*

21/ wynters: *John Wynter, chamberlain, 1518–19*

32/ cholschestre: *Colchester, Essex*

33/ Mr Wymond: *probably either John or Robert Wymond, brothers, and both jurats*

34/ proclaymig: *for proclayming; abbreviation mark missing*

f 81v\* (*Brotherhood expenses at New Romney, Kent*)

...

Item to Adam the kinges Bereward hys reward vj s. viij d.

...

## 1520–1

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/5

f 92\* (26 August–25 December 1520) (*Expenses*)

...

Item paid to players of syttingbourne xij d. 10

Item paied to the players of hith iiij d. ob.

Item paied to other players by Master Mayers commaundement xij d.

...

f 93v (25 December 1520–31 March 1521) 15

...

Item paid to Thorawle my lord wardens seruant in reward  
by maistre Mayres commaundement iiij s. iiij d.

...

Item paid to the frenche quenys bereward vj s. viij d. 20

...

Item paid to the Erle of kentes bereward iiij s.

...

f 95\* (31 March–24 June 1521) 25

...

Item paid to the banecryers of Brokeland iiij s. iiij d.

...

f 95v (24 June–24 August 1521) 30

...

Item paid to the kinges players the Sunday after saynt  
Thomas Day of Caunterbury v s. vj d.

...

Item paid to the kinges Mynstreells vj s. viij d. 35

...

10/ syttingbourne: *Sittingbourne, Kent*

11/ hith: *Hythe, Kent*

20/ the frenche quenys: *Mary, widow of Louis XII and sister of Henry VIII*

27/ Brokeland: *Brookland, Kent*

32–3/ the Sunday ... Caunterbury: *14 July*



1521-2

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/5

f 101v (24 June-24 August 1522) (Receipts)

nota	Item of a Docheman for a trompet 'at strond gate'	xx d. 5
------	---	---------

f 104v\* (25 August-25 December 1521) (Expenses)

Item gevyn In reward vnto the person that brought the Camell hydre	xx d. 10
--	----------

f 105\*

Item gevyn in Reward to players of Apuldore	xiiij d. ob. 15
Item gevyn to players of Rochester in Reward	xj d.

f 105v (25 December 1521-20 April 1522)

Item gevyn in reward to the players of tenterden	ij s. j d. 20
Item gevyn to the players of Sytingburne	v d.

Item gevyn in Reward to the duke of Suffolk bereward	iiij s.
Item expendyd vppon hym at Mr Adams in drynke	viiij d. 25
Item gevyn in Reward to Adams the kinges bereward	vj s. viij d.
Item expendyd vppon his seruantes at bymblys	iiij d.

f 108 (20 April-24 June 1522) 30

Item gevyn in reward to the kinges mynstrels	v s.
Item gevyn to the bane Cryers of Ivecherche	iiij s.

5/ for: corrected from from

15/ Apuldore: Appledore, Kent

16/ Rochester: Rochester, Kent

21/ tenterden: Tenterden, Kent

22/ Sytingburne: Sittingbourne, Kent

25/ Mr Adams: Clement Adam, mayor, 1506-7, 1508-9, 1512-13, 1517-18; also an innkeeper

33/ Ivecherche: Iyechurch, Kent

f 108v (24 June-24 August 1522)

...

Item gevyn to a bereward &amp; expendyd vppon hymme iiij s. vij d.

...

## 1522-3

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/5

f 121v\* (5 April-24 June 1523) (Expenses)

...

Item paid to the duke of Suffolk mynstrels the xxviiij day in Iune xx d. 10

...

f 122

...

Item paid to the players of mersham xvij d. 15

...

Item gevyn to the duke of Suffolkes berewarde iiij s. iiij d.

...

Item paid to players of bounndon in Rewarde xvij d.

...

20

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 147/1

f 39\* (20 April-5 April) (Expenses)

...

Item payd for a Coote made when the resurreccion was playde for hym that in playing represented the part of almighty god xij d. 25

...

f 39v

...

Item payd for making of the stage for the resurreccion at ester iiij s. iiij d. 30

...

## 1523-4

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/5

f 128\* (30 August-25 December 1523) (Expenses)

...

Item to the kinges Berewarde in rewarde vppon saint Michels day iiij s. iiij d.

...

35

f 129v

...

Item paid to Thorowld my lord wardens minstrell xx d.

...

5

f 130v (25 December 1523-27 March 1524)

...

Item paid to sir henry guldefordes mynstrels the xx day of  
Ianuary by Maister Mayers assignement ij s.

...

10

f 132\* (27 March-24 June 1524)

...

Item geuin in reward to my lord of Arundels mynsterls xx d.

...

15

f 132v

...

Item gevyn to the kinges mynstrels by Master Mayers  
commaundement & Iurates v s. 20

...

Item geuyn to the duke of Noffolk berewarde by Master  
Mayers assignement ij s.

...

25

f 133

...

Item gevyn to my Lord lyles Mynstrels in rewarde xx d.

...

Item paid to Master Comptrollers mynstrels in rewarde ij s. 30

...

1524-5

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/5

f 146 (28 August-25 December 1524) (*Expenses*) 35

...

Item gevin to the players of pesemarsshe in rewarde ij s. viij d. ob.

...

Item geuin to the duke of Suffolk Berewarde in rewarde iiij s. iiij d.

Item geuin to players in Rewarde ij s. iiij d. 40

Item geuin to my Lord warden Minstrels	ij s.	
...		
Item geuin to the kinges seruant that came hidre with a bull	v s.	
Item geuin to players that plaid in william medes howsse	ij s. iiij d.	
Item geuin to plaiers of Robertes brige for ther rewarde	xij d.	5
...		

f 147v (16 April-24 June 1525)

Item geuin to the kinges minstrels in rewarde	vj s. viij d.	10
...		

### 1525-6

#### *Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/5

f 155\* (27 August-25 December 1525) (Expenses) 15

Item gevyn to the kinges berewarde in rewarde	v s. viij d.	
...		
Item gevyn to my Lord Cardinals Mynstrellis in rewarde	iiij s. iiij d.	
Item for ther drynking at Maister Mayers	x d.	20
...		

f 155v

Item gevyn in reward to maister Comptrollers minstrels	ij s.	25
...		
Item to players of pessemarsshe that plaid before maister Maier	xvj d.	
...		
Item gevyn to the players of Billarica in reward	ij s.	30
...		
Item gevine to players of ffeveresham in rewarde	xx d.	
...		
Item to the gester in Rewarde	v s.	
...		

35

f 156v (1 April-24 June 1526)

Item to the bane Cryers of Romeney crying ther banys	vj s. viij d.	
...		

4/ william medes: William Mede, jurat, 1517-18  
29/ Billarica: Billericay, Kent, or possibly Essex

31/ ffeveresham: Faversham, Kent  
38/ Romeney: New Romney, Kent



f 157\* (24 June-24 August 1526)

Item gevyn to the kinges minstrels in rewarde iiij s. iiij d.

Item in reward to Thurrall my Lord wardens Minstrell xvj d. 5

*St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 147/1

f 50v (16 April-1 April) (Payments)

Item paied for [plates] plates for the play off the Resurreccion [xij] xiiij d. 10

1526-7

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/5

f 163\* (26 August-25 December 1526) (Expenses)

Item geuen the plaiers of Lews in rewarde by the commaundement of Master maire &c. ij s. 20

Item geuen to the players of feuersham by the assignment of Master maire at william medes iiij s.

Item to the players of Canterbury that played at the Crowne [(.)] xj d. 25

Item to the players of halden the xiiij day of Ianuary at dewardes xv d.

f 163v\* (25 December 1526-21 April 1527) 30

Item to [i]ij yong men that were waytes of the towne iiij s. iiij d.

Item to the player of Beleryca at the maires assignement xx d.

Item geuen to the duke of Suffolk Berward in rewarde iiij s. 35

22/ feuersham: Faversham, Kent

22/ assignment: for assignment (?)

23/ william medes: William Mede, jurat, 1517-18

25/ Canterbury: Canterbury, Kent

27/ halden: High Halden, Kent

34/ Beleryca: Billericay, Kent, or possibly Essex

Item to the players of Cranebroke at Master maires howse xvj d.  
 ...  
 Item geuen to the kinges Berward in rewarde ij s.  
 ...

f 164v\* (21 April-24 June 1527)

...  
 Item to ij yong men waytes of the towne iiij s. 5  
 ...  
 Item to the Bane cryers of Brokelond on our cherche masdaye iiij s. 10  
 ...

f 165 (24 June-24 August 1527)

...  
 Item geuen in rewarde to the kinges mynstrels iiij s. iiij d. 15  
 ...  
 Item to the Erle of Arundels mynstrels xij d.  
 ...

1527-8

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/5

f 173 (25 August-25 December 1527) (*Expenses*)

...  
 Item rewarded to my Lorde wardens mynstrels xx d. 25  
 ...

*Order from the Warden of the Cinque Ports against Plays*

BL: Egerton MS 2093

See Hastings 1527-8 30

1528-9

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/5

f [184A]\* (*Brotherhood expenses at New Romney, Kent*)

...  
 Item to my Lord <sup>1</sup>Admyrals<sup>1</sup> [of mynstrels] mynstrell in rewarde xx d. 35  
 ...

1/ Cranebroke: *Cranbrook, Kent*

10/ Brokelond: *Brookland, Kent*

**1529-30**

***Chamberlains' Accounts*** ESRO: RYE 60/5

f 190v (29 August-25 December 1529) (*Expenses*)

...  
Item to my Lord Admyrall players in rewarde ij s. iiij d. 5

...  
Item gevyn in rewarde to the Duke of Suffolk Berewarde ij s. vj d.

...

f 191 10

...  
Item reward gevyn to my Lorde of westmorland Berewarde ij s.

...

f 192v (24 June-24 August 1530) 15

...  
Item to the Duke of Suffolk berewarde in rewarde iiij s.

...

f 194v\* (*Further expenses*) 20

...  
Item to ffrench Mynstrells in reward iiij s. iiij d.

...

Item ffor Mynsterells that played Abowt the Town with one  
that was in the dage iiij d. 25

...

**1530-1**

***Chamberlains' Accounts*** ESRO: RYE 60/5

f 201\* (28 August-25 December 1530) (*Expenses*) 30

...

Item Gyven to the kynges Mynstrells in reward the x<sup>th</sup> day  
of Septembre vj s. viij d.

Item spent on them At Master Mayers ij s. vij d.

...

35

f 204v\*

...

Item to players in reward gyven by Master Mayre debyte iiij s. ij d.

f 205 (25 December 1530-9 April 1531)

...

Item gyven in reward to players At the Comandment of  
Master Mayre debyte the ix<sup>th</sup> day of ffebruary

ij s. iiij d.

...

5

f 205v

...

Item gyven to A bereward in reward At the instance of  
Master Mayre debyte the same tyme

iiij s. iiij d. 10

...

f 206v\* (9 April-24 June 1531)

...

Item to Mistreis Mayeres for j Brekfast for the kynges  
Mynstrells that tyme

ij s. vij d.

15

...

f 207\*

...

Item to the Inhabytauntes of Ivecherch beyng here Warnyng to  
ther play in mete & Wyne the xxj day of may

x s.

20

...

f 208v\* (24 June-24 August 1531)

...

Item to the kynges Mynstrells for ther expense the ix day of August

xx d.

25

...

f 209v\*

...

Item to the kynges players the same tyme

x s.

30

...

Item to my lordwardeyns Mynstrells the xvij day of Iune

xx d.

...

35

Item to my lord Markes exceter Mynstrells in reward the same tyme

iiij s.

Item to Syr henry Guldeford Mynstrells the same tyme in reward

xx d.

...

10/ the same tyme: 12 March

15/ Mistreis Mayeres: wife of John Flecher, mayor

16/ that tyme: 23 April

21/ Ivecherch: Iyychurch, Kent

32/ the same tyme: 10 October

36, 37/ the same tyme: 20 July



1531-2

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/5

f 216v\* (27 August-25 August) (Expenses)

...  
Item to the players of lydd the xxviii<sup>th</sup> Day of Aprell vj s. viij d. 5

...

f 217\*

...  
Item yeven to the kynges Mynstrell the x<sup>th</sup> day of September 10  
in reward vij s. viij d.

Item yeven to my lord lyles Mynstrell in reward the xxj<sup>th</sup> Day  
of Septembre iij s.

...

15

f 222

...  
Item to my lord Barners Mynstrells in reward the same tyme iij s. iiij d.

...

20

f 223

...  
Item for the expenses of the players of lid being here  
the same tyme vj s. iiij d.

...

25

Item to the players on Mayday toward ther Charges vj s. viij d.

...

f 225

...  
Item yeven to the kynges Mynstrells the ffyrst day of August v s. iiij d. 30

...

1532-3

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/5

f 239v\* (25 December 1532-25 March 1533) (Expenses)

35

...  
Item to my lord Wardeyn playars At Thomas howse in reward ij s. x d.

Item for Candles At the same tyme

iiij d.

...

f 240v

...

Item the viij<sup>th</sup> Day in ffebruary to the players of hastyng  
in reward

ij s.

...

f 241\*

...

Item yeven in reward to the kynges berard  
Item to my lord lylez players in reward

iiij s. iiij d.

xx d.

...

f 243\* (25 March-24 June 1533)

...

Item the same Day to Mynstrells pypyng j Woman Abowt  
the Town

ij d.

...

f 244v\*

...

Item yeven in reward to my lord of Derby Bererd

v s.

...

f 246v (24 June-24 August 1533)

...

Item the same Day yeven in reward to the Waytes  
of Canterbury

[ij s.] xx d. 30

...

f 247v

...

Item the same Day to the Duke of Suffolke Mynstrells  
in reward

iiij s. iiij d.

...

1533-4

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/5

f 259 (25 December 1533-25 March 1534) (*Expenses*)

...

Item the xxix<sup>th</sup> Day in Ianuary to the players of Essex  
in reward *Summa*

5  
xiiij d.

...

f 261v\* (25 March-24 June 1534)

Item to the Bane Cryers of Brokelond of Gyst  
Item expended on the same Cryers

10  
v s.  
ij s. iiij d.

...

Item Gyven in reward to the morres Daunsers of Mafeld  
daunsyng here on Churche masse day *Summa*

15  
ij s. viij d.

Item to the kynges Mynstrelles in[r] reward the xij Day  
in Iune

vij s. vj d.

...

f 265\* (24-30 August 1534)

20

...

Item to my lord wardeyn players in reward

v s. ij d.

...

1534-5

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/5

f 273 (30 August-25 December 1534) (*Expenses*)

...

Item money geven to Mynstrelles At heth

xvj d.

...

30

f 273v

...

Item yeven in rewarde to my lorde Richemond berward by  
*Commaundement*

35  
xl d.

...

f 274

...

Item paid to my Lorde off derby bereworth in rewarde

40

by Commaundement off *Master Mayre & Iurates*  
 'with wyne spende'<sup>1</sup>

iiij s. vj d.

f 275 (25 December 1534-25 March 1535)

...

Item paid to my lorde Warden Mynstrelles in rewarde

iiij s. iiij d.

...

f 279v (24 June-24 August 1535)

...

Item paid the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> day in August to my lorde off Deuenshyre  
 mynstrelles by the Commaundement off *Master Mayre*

xvj d.

...

### 1535-6

**Chamberlains' Accounts** ESRO: RYE 60/5

f 291\* (29 August-25 December 1535) (*Expenses*)

...

Item paid the x<sup>th</sup> day off octobre to the kynges players by  
 Commaundement off *Master Mayre*

vj s. viij d. 20

Item paid in expenses at mastre dyers uppon the same players  
 'Master Mayre & brethren'<sup>1</sup>

xiiij d.

...

f 293 (25 December 1535-25 March 1536)

...

Item paid the secunde day in ffebruary to my lorde Wardens players

iiij s.

...

### 1536-7

**Chamberlains' Accounts** ESRO: RYE 60/5

f 314\* (25 March-24 June 1537) (*Expenses*)

...

Item paid the xxij day of Apryll to the kynges mynstrelles at  
*Master Mayers* commaundement

vj s. viij d. 35

...

f 314v

...

Item paid to my lorde Wardyns Mynstrelles at *Master Mayers*  
 commaundement the v<sup>th</sup> day of May

vj s. viij d.

...



f 317\* (24 June-24 August 1537)

...  
Item paid the xx day of Iuly to the kynges Mynstrelles at Master  
Mayers commaundement

v s.

5

1537-8

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/5

f 333v\* (26 August-25 August) (*Expenses*)

...  
Item the xv Daye of Mey to my lord Wardens players

x s.

10

...  
Item thesame daye to my lord Wardens mynstrelles

ij s.

15

f 334\*

...  
Item to the kynges players

vj s. viij d.

20

1538-9

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/5

f 340v (25 August-25 December 1538) (*Expenses*)

...  
Item the xxij daye of September payd in reward to the prynces  
players by thassygnement of Master Meyre & hys Brethern

iiij s. viij d.

25

f 342 (25 December 1538-6 April 1539)

...  
Item the thyrd daye of ffebruary to my lord Wardens players  
in reward

x s.

30

f 343v (6 April-24 June 1539)

...  
Item to our lord Wardens Mynstrelles in reward

v s.

35

13/ thesame daye: 29 May

## 1539-40

**Chamberlains' Accounts** ESRO: RYE 60/5

f 355v\* (25 December 1539-28 March 1540) (Expenses)

...

Item paid the viij day of Apryll gyven in rewarde to our lorde  
Wardens players

vij s. vj d.

5

...

f 356\*

...

Item paid to the bane cryers of Romney the ix day of Maye

vj s. viij d.

10

Item paid for their Expences

v s. ij d.

Item paid to my lorde Wardens Mynstrelles the xij day  
of Mye

iiij s. iiij d.

15

...

f 357 (28 March-24 June 1540)

...

Item paid the ix Day of May to the prynces players in reward

v s.

20

...

**Court Book** ESRO: RYE 33/7

f 57v\* (25 January)

Iohn Rowland late banysshed the Towne before Thomas Byrchett  
Meyre of Rye & hys Brethern for hys evell demeanour & also late by  
the verdyt of the Iure sworn to enquire/ presentyd to be a <sup>^</sup>Comen<sup>]</sup>  
dyse player wyth false dyse/ and nowe of late hath entryd the Towne  
wyth owt the Consent of the Meyre & hys brethern & hath prouokyd  
manye to playe at dyse & cardes wyth hym/ therfore nowe the xxv daye  
of Ianuarye before thesayd Meyre/ Iohn fflecher/ Alexander wulphyn/  
Rychard Pedell/ Robert Barns/ Robert wymond/ & wylliam Mede/ yt  
ys concludyd that thesayd Iohn Rowland shall in the Market place of  
Rye have A byllet naylyd to hys [one of hys] <sup>]</sup>lyfte<sup>]</sup> ere[s] & so be had  
round aboute the Town & a taber before hym & so had owt of the  
Towne of Rye/ neuer to retorn thyther ayene vnder payn of losyng  
both hys eres/

25

30

35

11/ Romney: *New Romney, Kent*14/ Mye: *for Maye*

1540-1

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/5

f 369v\* (29 August-28 August) (Expenses)

...

Item paid that day to the kynges Mynstrelles vij s. vj d. 5

...

Item paid the v Day to the kynges players att Master  
Mayers assignament xv s.

...

10

f 371

...

Item paid the same Day to my lorde Grays players that playd  
before Master Mayer iiij s. iiij d.

15

f 372v

...

Item paid to the duke of Suffolkes players att Mr Wolvens assynement  
beyng depute ffor the Mayer the vij day of ffebruary v s.

20

f 374

Item paid to the lorde brodewaters players ffor a brakefast the  
fyrst day of May v s. 25

...

f 374v\*

...

Item paid to my lorde Wardens Mynstrelles [v] iiij s. 30

...

Item paid the xij Day of Iune to the prynces players iiij s. iiij d.

...

f 375\*

35

...

Item paid to certen players that played in Gabryell[es] Adams

5/ that day: 18 September

7/ the v Day: 5 October

13/ the same Day: 18 December

24/ brodewaters: for bridgewaters (?)

37/ Gabryell[es] Adams: Gabriel Adam, jurat, and perhaps grandson of Clement Adam

Trypett att Mr wolvyns Commaundement beyng depute for  
the Mayer

xx d.

...

f 375v\*

5

...

Item paid to my lorde Marcus Dossyters mynstrelles att  
Master Mayers commaundement

iiij s. iiij d.

...

10

## 1541-2

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/5

f 386v\* (28 August-27 August)

...

Item paid to A berward yat went with the kynges berys  
att the commaundement of Master Mayer

iiij s. iiij d.

15

...

f 387\*

...

20

Item paid the xix day of ffebruary to my lorde wardens players vij s. vj d.

...

f 388v\*

...

25

Item paid the ij day of february to the Duke of Suffolkes players  
of Mr Wolven then depute Mayer And of hys brethern

vj s.

...

Item paid [x] the xiiij day of Iune to peryn the kynges Berward

viiij s.

30

...

Item paid the last day of Iune to the Erull of Sussex players iiij s. viij d.

...

## 1542-3

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/6

35

f 37\* (27 August-26 August)

...

Item paid the v day of November to seriaunt Berrwarde  
ffor the Townes rewarde

vj s. viij d.

...

40



f 38v\*

...  
Item paid the first 'Day' of December to the princes players  
ffor their rewarde iij s. iiij d.

5

f 39v\*

...  
Item paid the xij day of ffebruary to our lorde wardens players  
in rewarde of the Towne x s. 10

1543-4

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/6

f 60v\* (26 August 1543-31 August 1544) 15

...  
Item paid the same day to Peryon the kynges beryars in Reward vj s. viij d.

f 61v\* 20

...  
Item paid the same day to my Lord Wardens players vij s. vj d.

f 62\* 25

...  
Item paid the same day to lockwod the kynges sariant in Reward iij s. iij d.

f 67\* 30

...  
Item paid the same day to iiij of my lord Wardens mynstrelles v s.

Item paid the fower day of May to prynse edwardes beryers in Reward iiij s.

35

f 67v\*

...  
Item paid the same daye for ij banelles of bere & a dosson of bred thatt

17/ the same day: 4 November

22/ the same day: 9 December

27/ the same day: 16 December

27/ lockwod the kynges sariant: *ie, the king's jester*

32/ the same day: 3 May

38/ the same daye: 11 May

was dronke & eate at badynges att the commyng in of the Maye  
& the Mouster & one barrell of bere that Mr Nycoll & other  
caused to be dronke the sonday before yat at the commyng in  
of the May

v s. vj d.

...

5

f 71\*

Item paid the xix day of Iune to the prynces players in Reward

vj s.

...

10

1544-5

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/6

f 99\*

...

15

Item paid the same Day to Mr Perrean the kynges berard

v s.

...

f 102v\*

...

20

Item paid the same day to our lorde wardens Mynstrelles

iiij s. iiij d.

...

f 106v\*

...

25

Item paid the vij day of Iulij to the Prynces players

v s.

...

1545-6

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/6

30

f 130\* (5 October-5 September) (Expenses)

...

Payd the the x Daye of September to the princes players

v s.

...

2/ Mr Nycoll: *Richard Nycoll, jurat, 1542-3*

3/ the sonday before yat: *4 May*

16/ the same Day: *23 March*

21/ the same day: *9 May*

33/ the the: *ditto*

1546-7

**Chamberlains' Accounts** ESRO: RYE 60/6

f 147\* (5 September-4 September) (*Expenses of Nicholas Mercer*)

...

paide the xviiij Daie to my Lorde wardens mynstrelles for reward v s. 5

...

f 149v\* (*Expenses of Robert Williams*)

...

Paide the iij Daie to the kinges players [for playinge] 'in rewarde' vj s. viij d. 10

...

**St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts** ESRO: RYE 147/1

f 112v\* (*Expenses*)

15

Paide to Morrys Nogle for iij yardes of Ruge and one yarde of  
Russet Cotten for the lynynge of the Cote At vij d. the yarde ij s. iiij d.

...

1547-8

20

**Chamberlains' Accounts** ESRO: RYE 60/6

f 157v\* (4 September-2 September) (*Expenses of John Young*)

...

paid to a mynstrell at Dynner iiij d.

...

25

f 164v\* (*Expenses of John Breads*)

...

paid to my Lordes mynnystrelles v s.

...

30

1548-9

**Chamberlains' Accounts** ESRO: RYE 60/6

f 181 (2 September-1 September) (*Expenses*)

...

35

Item fryday the xix day payd in Reward for [(...) he layd owte]  
the towne by the Assygnement of Master mayre to my lord  
trumpetours iiij s. iiij d.

...

f 182

...

Payd the sayme day to the kynges grace players gevyn in  
Reward for the towne

vj s.

5

...

f 187

...

Sunday the iij Day payd to my lorde protectors *seruauntes*  
whych was gevyng in Rewarde of the towne

vj s. viiij d. 10

...

f 192v

...

ffryday the Last Day of May payd to my lord wardens  
Mynstrelles which was gevyn in Reward

v s.

15

...

f 199v\*

...

Tewsdays the xxvij Day payd to mylles the boder for bryngyng  
of ij proclymacyons one concernyng the pryces of woll thother  
concernyng players

viiiij d.

20

1549-50

25

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/6

f 223 (1 September 1549-7 September 1550) (*Expenses*)

...

payd ye 17<sup>th</sup> daye to ye Mynstrellys of Canterburye

vj s. viiij d.

30

...

1550-1

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/7

f 8\* (7 September-6 September) (*Expenses*)

...

payd to ye kynges mynystrellys

vj s. viiij d.

35

...

3/ the sayme day: 28 October

9/ the iij Day: 3 March

21/ the xxvij Day: 27 August

29/ ye 17<sup>th</sup> daye: 17 August

29/ Canterburye: Canterbury, Kent



f 8v\*

Payde to ye kynges players

x s.

...

5

f 12v\*

...

payd to the Duke of Somersettes players

vj s. viij d.

...

10

f 13\*

Payde the ye xj<sup>th</sup> Daye to my lorde wardens Mynstrellys

vj s. viij d.

...

payd to ye wayttes of Caunterburye

x s. 15

...

# 1551-2

## *Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/7

f 37v\* (6 September-4 September) (Expenses)

20

...

payd the same daie to the erle of bedfordes mynstrelles

iiij s. viij d.

...

f 39v\*

25

...

payd the xx daie to the kinges mynstrelles for plaing

vj s.

...

f 40v\*

30

...

paid the same daye being xxvij daie to my lord Russelles mynstrelles

v s.

...

f 41v\* (Brotherhood expenses at New Romney, Kent)

35

...

paid the same daie to mynstrelles

viiij d.

...

13/ the ye: *distography*

13/ xj<sup>th</sup> Daye: *11 May*

15/ Caunterburye: *Canterbury, Kent*

22/ the same daie: *14 January*

27/ the xx daie: *20 May*

32/ the same ... xxvij daie: *27 June*

37/ the same daie: *26 July*

*(Expenses)*

paid the same daye to my lord wardens mynstrelles in Rewardes vij s.  
...

## 1552-3

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/7

f 56v (4 September-3 September) *(Expenses)*

Item gyuen the ij daie of Apriell to the Kinges plears in Rewardes x s. 10  
...

f 57v

Item gyuen the same daie to the duchis of Suffolkes pleyars 15  
in Rewardes iij s. iiij d.

Item gyuen the same daie to my lord Admyralls musitions  
in Rewardes iij s. iiij d.  
...

f 58 (*Brotherhood expenses at New Romney, Kent*)

paid the same daie to mr Scottes mynstrells viij d.  
...

## 1553-4

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/7

f 74v\* (3 September-2 September) *(Expenses)*

In primis paid the xiiij<sup>th</sup> daie of Septembre in Reward to my 30  
lorde Warden his mynstrelles x s.

f 78v

paid the v<sup>th</sup> daie of Iuly at the commaundement of Master Maior 35  
vnto the lord prevy Seales minstrelles in Reward v s.

3/ the same daye: 8 August  
15, 17/ the same daie: 12 July

23/ the same daie: 25 July

1554-5

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/7

f 98v (2 September-1 September) (Expenses)

Paid the same daie vnto our lord wardens mynstrelles  
whyche was gyuen vnto them in Rewardes by master  
Mayor and his brytheryn x s.

...

f 101v 10

...

Item gyuen the same daie vnto the quenes maiesties Iester  
in Rewardes iij s. iiij d.

...

f 102\* (Brotherhood expenses at New Romney, Kent) 15

...

paid the same for dyner of master mayor certen of his  
brytheryn & other officers ther xxviiij s.

paid the daie vnto A mynstrell for singing and playing at  
that dynner xij d.

...

1555-6

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/7

f 125\* (1 September 1555-6 September 1556) (Payments) 25

...

To iij mynstrelles playeng before the laborers comeng from the  
mending of the highe waies xij d.

...

f 125v\* 30

...

To the mynstrells that pleid before the fetyng in of the maye v s.

...

35

## 1556-7

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/7

f 135v\* (6 September-5 September) (Receipts)

...

Receyved the xvij daye of Henry gaymer for going on  
[munge] mummynge in maskyng

xij d. 5

Receyved more the xxx<sup>th</sup> day of peter adran for the  
like defeaute

xij d.

...

f 142v (Payments)

10

...

Item paide the xxj<sup>th</sup> Daie of December vnto the quens  
Maiestes Berewarde in rewarde at Master maiors  
comaundemente

iiij s. vj d. 15

...

f 149v\* (Brotherhood expenses at New Romney, Kent)

...

Item to mynstrells

xij d. 20

...

f 150v\* (Payments)

...

Item paid to william bereworthe for A cote for peter  
nicolles the minstrell

xij s. xj d. 25

...

## 1557-8

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/7

30

f 166v (5 September-4 September) (Payments)

...

Item paide the same daye to the quenes Players

x s.

...

5/ the xvij daye: 17 December

5/ Henry gaymer: possibly Henry Gaymer, mayor, 1572-3

7/ the xxx<sup>th</sup> day: 30 December

7/ peter adran: Peter Adrian, ship owner

25/ william bereworthe: William Bereworth, chamberlain, 1559-60

33/ the same daye: 16 October



1558-9

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/7

f 198 (4 September-3 September) (Payments)

...

Item paid the xij<sup>th</sup> of Septembre to my Lord wardens  
minstrelles in Rewarde

5  
x s.

...

f 203

...

Item paid the 12 daie to the quenes players in Reward

10  
xx s.

...

1559-60

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/7

f 222v\* (3 September-1 September) (Payments)

...

paid the same daye to my Lord pars players for a reward  
given by Master Maier and his britherin in the name of  
the hole Towne

15  
vj s. viij d. 20

...

f 223\*

...

paid to my Lord Dudlyes players given by Master Maier and  
his britherin in the name of the hole Towne

25  
x s.

...

f 224\*

...

paid the same daye to the drume player and to mak A brekfast  
for the may game

30  
iiij s.

...

paid for v yardes of clothe for the waites cotes

xxv s.

...

paid to hym for a dynner for the Bane Criers of Romney

35  
xx s.

...

11/ the 12 daie: 12 May  
18/ the same daye: 10 February  
31/ the same daye: 4 May

34/ cotes: † uncrossed  
36/ hym: William Chapman  
36/ Romney: New Romney, Kent

**1560-1*****Chamberlains' Accounts*** ESRO: RYE 60/7f 252 (1 September 1560-7 September 1561) (*Payments*)

paid the same daye to the quenes plaiers And Sir Robert		5
Doodleys plaiers	xx s.	
paid the same daye for the Lyveries of the Minstrelles to		
Nicholas Baker for iiij yeardes and di. quarter of clothe		
at viij s. vj d. the yearde	xxxv s.	
paid to hym for ther ij conyzances	xiiij s. iiij d.	10
...		

**1562-3*****Assembly Book*** ESRO: RYE 1/3

f 32v 15

...		
The same daie it is agreid that Iohn strong Iunior shall haue		
for his paines in going about as the wait	vj s. viij d./	
...		

***Chamberlains' Accounts*** ESRO: RYE 60/7f 296 (6 September-5 September) (*Payments*)

...		
paid the ij daie to the quenes plaiers	xiiij s. iiij d.	
...		25

**1563-4*****Chamberlains' Accounts*** ESRO: RYE 60/7f 318v (5 September-3 September) (*Payments*)

...		30
paid the xxvij <sup>th</sup> Daie to my Lord Robertes plaiers in		
reward	vj s. viij d.	
...		
paid the v <sup>th</sup> Daie to the quenes Bere Keepers	vj s. viij d.	
...		35

5, 7/ the same daye: 22 March  
 17/ The same daie: 9 January  
 24/ the ij daie: 2 June

31/ the xxvij<sup>th</sup> Daie: 27 April  
 33/ the v<sup>th</sup> Daie: 5 May

1564-5

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/8

f 8\* (3 September-2 September) (Payments)

...  
paid to the quenes Beriar at Master Maiers assignement the 5  
Townes rewarde x s.

...

f 9

... 10  
paid the x<sup>th</sup> Daie to my Lord of warwikes (*blank*) in reward x s.

...

f 13v\*

... 15  
paid the quenes bereiars at master maiers comaundement v s.  
given the quenes pleiars at his comaundement xiiij s. iiij d.

...

1565-6

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/8

f 42\* (2 September-1 September) (Payments)

...  
paid the xxvj<sup>th</sup> Daye of maye to the Quenes beward v s. 25

...

f 43\* (*Brotherhood expenses at New Romney, Kent*)

...  
paid the minstrells viij d.  
paid for ther dinner xviiij s. 30

...

1566-7

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/8

f 61v\* (1 September 1566-7 September 1567) (Expenses) 35

...  
paid in reward to the Errle of Worsytors Enterlute players vj s. viij d.  
...

11/ the x<sup>th</sup> Daie: 10 October

f 64\*

Paid to the quenes maiestye interlud players for the Townes reward      xvj s.  
...

5

1568-9

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/8

f 125\* (5 September-4 September) (Payments)

Payde to the quenes players ther Reward      xiiij s. iiij d. 10  
...

1569-70

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/8

f 162v\* (4 September-3 September) (Payments) 15

Item paid to my Lord wardens players when they playde at  
ye court Halle Before Master Maior      xiiij s. iiij d.  
...

20

f 164\*

Item paid to the Erele of Laysters pleyers when they were here      x s.  
...

25

f 164v\*

Item paid the waites at Mother stronges that Master Maior and  
the Iurates did Allowe them therof for there Liurey      xxx s.  
...

30

f 175v\*

Item Paid to my Lorde Riches men when thay were here to plaie  
at Master Maiors comaundement in the court hall      vj s. viii d. 35  
...

1570-1

*Chamberlains' Rough Accounts* ESRO: RYE 61/2

f 23\* (3 September-2 September) (Payments) 40

Item geuen to my lord of borgaynes playeres for playng before master



baylife ^<sup>r</sup>master maiors Deputie<sup>l</sup> and his bretherin in rewarde the  
ix daye of aprille 1570

iiij s.

...

f 25

5

...

Item givene to the quenes players in rewarde for plainge before  
master mayer and his bretherin the iiij of Iulye

xiiij s.

...

10

1573-4

*Assembly Book* ESRO: RYE 1/4

f 140v (3 August)

...

The Quenis  
present/

It is also agred by this assemble that ther shalbe gevin to the Quenis Maiestie  
at hir commynge to Rye for a present a hundred Angels in a purse.

15

...

f 156v\* (26 January)

...

A decree for  
the drum and  
phife/

Item it is farther agreid at this openinge of the box. that Philipe fairefild and  
Angell Shawe, for and in consideration of their paines taken this sommer with  
the drome & Phife when the quenis Maiestie was here/ shall haue paide vnto  
them presently xl s., berwene them bothe & a liuery a pece and frome  
hensforth yerly vppon their good and honest behavior xl s. a year betwene  
them. and euery of them a lyvery, besides the benevolence of the commons for  
their goinge abrod the winter nightes with their drum and phife for the watche

20

25

...

f 162v (15 March)

30

...

the silke  
gowne/

Memorandum the silke gowne that the oration was made in. was at this  
assembly Deliuered to william Geire/

...

35

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/9

f 9v\* (6 September-5 September) (Receipts)

...

Item of Thomas Cable for the pagent house at landgat

xiiij s. iiij d.

...

40

f 12v\* (*Payments*)

...

paid William Gere his bill for Cootes

xxiiij s.

...

paid Thomas Tokey his bill for makinge of six soldiors coates

5

at ij s. [vj d.] <sup>^</sup> viiiij d.<sup>1</sup> the coate

xvj s.

paid Iohn Pedle for makinge of thre Coates

viiij s.

paid Thomas Durrant for iij Cottres

viiij s.

paid Robert Dannell for vj Coates

xvj s.

paid Edmond Chapman for iij Coates

viiij s. 10

paid Thomas Blacke for iij Coates

viiij s.

paid Iohn Mathewe for vj Coates

xvj s.

paid widowe ffrenche for vj Coates

xvj s.

paid Iohn Donke for vj Coates

xvj s.

15

## f 13\*

...

paid to Iohn Pye Carpenter for two daies & half worke,  
coveringe the pipes of the conduit at budgwell

iiij s. iiij d.

paid him for his man for ij daies *dimidium* leike worke  
at xij d.

20

ij s. vj d.

Paid Walter holland Laborer for iij daies *dimidium* for  
carryinge of gounchambers together when the quene  
was heir/ & other workes about the conduit pipes

iiij s. vj d.

paid Iohn Thornton for iij daies leike worke at x d.

ij s. vj d. 25

...

## f 13v\*

...

Paid mr Gaymer the mony he lent to the towne at the  
quenis beinge hear

30

C li.

...

## f 16\*

...

35

paid to Philipe fayrefyld & Angell Shawe the waytes of the  
towne, accordinge to a Decree

xl s.

...

3/ William Gere: *William Gere, serjeant, 1558-9*30/ mr Gaymer: *Henry Gaymer, mayor, 1572-3*

f 16v\*

...  
 paid to my Lorde Chamberlains players at the commandment  
 of Mr Raynoldes beinge Master Maiors Deputie vj s. viij d.  
 ... 5

f 17\*

...  
 paid [willm] to Mr Skott of Mootes for byrches the towne  
 had when the quenis Maiestie came to Rye viij s. 10  
 ...  
 paid to Andro the berward at Master Maiors commandment iij s. iij d.  
 ...

f 18\*

paid to Iohn pope for iij yerdes of blewe for the waighetes xxiiij s.  
 paid to the waytes of the towne for ther wages x s.  
 ...

f 20\*

...  
 paid to the waighetes for their quarters wages x s.  
 ...

f 22\*

...  
 paid the waighetes of the towne their quarteridge x s.  
 ...

1574-5

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/9

f 45\* (5 September-4 September) (Payments)

...  
 Paid Angell Shawe and Philipe fayrechilde the waighetes for 35  
 their wages x s.  
 ...

f 46v\* (*Guestling expenses at Dover, Kent*)

...  
Paid to the Musisioners

xij d.

...

f 50v\* (*Payments*)

5

...  
Paid Angell shawe at Master Maiors commaundment

xviiij d.

...

10

### 1575-6

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/9

f 61v\* (*4 September-2 September*) (*Payments*)

...

Paid to the Earle of Leicesters players

x s. 15

...

### 1576-7

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/9

f 89\* (*2 September-1 September*) (*Payments*)

20

...

Paid Angell shawe in rewarde for playing vppon the drome

v s.

...

f 90v\*

25

...

Paid to the earle of bathes plaiers

vj s. viiij d.

...

f 91v\*

30

Paid to my Lord Monges plaiers

v s.

...

f 92v\*

35

...

Paid Angell Shawe & Thomas Stronge the drome and Phiff euery of  
them v s. accordinge to a decre made this openinge of the box

x s.

Paid Thomas Bembricke for heddinge of Angell Shawes drome

vj s. viiij d.

...

40



f 93\* (*Brotherhood expenses at New Romney, Kent*)

...  
paid for drinke sent for out of dores and to the Minstrells vij d.

...

5

f 93v\*

...  
Paid Angell for his quarters wages v s.

...

10

f 94\*

...  
paid Thomas Stronge his quarters wages v s.

...

Paid to the earle of Lecesters plaiers xx s. 15

...

1577-8

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/9

f 109\* (*1 September 1577-7 September 1578*) (*Payments*) 20

...

Paid to Thomas Stronge the Phiff for his quarteridge v s.  
and for rewarde to playe the morninges as the wake vntill  
thanunciacion next x s.

Paid Angell Shawe the drome for the Leike x s. 25

...

f 110v\*

...

Paid Angell Shawe his quarters wages v s. 30

...

f 112v\*

...

Paid Angell shawe & Thomas Stronge for their quarters wages 35  
viz. the drome & Phif x s.

...

f 113v\*

...

Paid the Lord hawardes plaiers for theirre rewarde

vj s. viij d.

...

5

f 114v\*

...

Paid Angell Shawe and Thomas Stronge the Drum and Phiff,  
ther quarters wages

x s.

...

10

1578-9

*Assembly Book* ESRO: RYE 1/4

f 302 (11 May)

...

15

A decre against  
going to cut  
downe bowes  
in the  
morningsIt is orderid and Decreid by this assemblie, that none of the inhabitantes  
of the towne of Rye yonge ne olde, shall in the morninges eny Daie issue  
out of the towne with Dromes flagges or otherwise into the woddes of  
any man to gather or cut Downe any bowes, more or Lesse without the  
speciall Licence of the Owners or farmers of thees woddes thervnto fyrst  
had/ vppon paine of imprisonment by the space of thre Daies and thre  
nightes and to be otherwise ponished as to the Maior and Iurates shall  
seme good/ and before thoffendor be Deliuerid out of prison to make  
satisfaccion to the partie offendid in this behalf/

20

...

25

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/9

f 125\* (7 September-6 September) (Payments)

...

Paid to my Lord Chamberlens players

x s. 30

...

f 126v\*

...

Paid Aungell Shawe the Drome for his quarters wages

v s. 35

Paid Thomas Stronge the Phif his quarters wages for the Leik

v s.

...

f 128v\*

...

40

Paid Angell Shawe his wages

v s.

*Paid Thomas Stronge his wages*

v s.

...

f 129\*

5

*Paid Angell Shawe for heddinge and newe tryminge  
the drvmes at London*

xvj s.

...

f 130v\*

10

*Paid Angell Shawe and Thomas Stronge the drome  
& phif ther quarters wages*

x s.

...

15

f 132v\*

*Paid Angell Shawe and Thomas Stronge drome & Phif  
theire quarters wages*

x s.

...

20

### 1579-80

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/9

f 144v\* (6 September-4 September) (Payments)

...

25

*Paid Angell Shawe drom his quarters wages*

v s.

*Paid Thomas Stronge Phiff his quarters wages*

v s.

...

f 147v\*

30

...

*Paid Angell Shawe Drome his quarters wages*

v s.

*Paid Thoms Stronge Phif the Leik*

v s.

...

35

f 149\*

...

*Paid Angell Shawe & Thomas Stronge Drome & Phif  
theire quarters wages*

x s.

...

40

f 150v\*

...

*Paid* Angell Shawe Drome & Thomas Stronge Phiff their  
quarters wages

x s.

...

5

1580-1

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/9

f 162\* (4 September-3 September) (Payments)

...

10

*Paid* to my Lord Strainges players at the commandement of  
master Maior & the Masters, for the Townes Rewarde

x s.

...

f 164v\* (Payments to officers)

15

...

*Paid* him for a dromehed that was burst

iij s. iij d.

*Paid* him for his quarteridge for the drome

v s.

...

*Paid* Thomas Stronge Phiff his quarters wages

v s. 20

...

*Paid* his quarteridge for the Drome

v s.

...

f 165\*

25

...

*Paid* his quarters wages for the Drome

v s.

...

f 165v\*

30

...

*Paid* his Quarters wages for the Drome

v s.

...

*Paid* to Thomas Stronge for iij quarters wages

xv s.

...

35

17, 18/ him: *Angel Shawe*22, 27, 32/ his: *Angel Shawe's*



1581-2

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/9

ff 182-2v\* (3 September-2 September) (Payments)

...

Paid his quarters wages for the Drome v s. | 5

Paid Thomas Stronge his quarters wages for playinge vppon  
the Phiff v s.

...

f 183v\* 10

...

Paid him his quarters wages for the Drome v s.

...

f 184\* 15

...

Paid Thomas Stronge Phiff his quarteridge v s.

...

f 184v\* 20

...

Paid him his Quarteridge for the Drome v s.

Paid Thomas Stronge Phiff his Quarteridge v s.

...

25

f 185v\*

...

Paid him his quarters wages for the Drome v s.

Paid Thomas Stronge Phiff his quarters wages v s.

...

30

1582-3

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/9

f 202v\* (2 September-1 September) (Miscellaneous payments)

...

35

Paid to Angell Shawe for amendinge of his Drome as apperith  
by his bill

xx s.

...

5/ his: *Angel Shawe's*

11, 21, 28/ him: *Angel Shawe*

f 203\* (*Payments to officers*)

...

Paid him his Quarterydge for the Drome

v s.

...

f 203v\*

5

...

Paid him for his Drome

v s.

...

Paid him his quarteridge for the Drome

v s. 10

...

f 204\*

...

Paid him his quarteridge for the Drome

v s. 15

...

1583-4

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/9

f 218v\* (*1 September 1583-6 September 1584*) (*Miscellaneous payments*) 20

...

Paid to the Quenes Players at master Maior his  
commandment

xx s.

...

25

1584-5

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/9

f 228\* (*6 September-5 September*) (*Payments*)

...

Paid vnto Master Maior for the Quenes Players

xx s. 30

...

f 229\*

...

Paid him for mony Disbursed for a Drome for the Towne  
and two heddes for the Drome

35

xxxij s.

Paid him for a dry fate to putt him in

ij s. ij d.

*Paid him for puttinge in of the heddes and for strawe and  
carryinge of the same* ix d.

...  
*Paid the viij<sup>th</sup> Day for a Case for the Drome* xx d.

5

# 1585-6

## *Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/9

f 245v\* (5 September-4 September) (Payments)

...  
*Paid to my Lord Admiralls Players* x s.

10

f 248\* (Payments to officers)

...  
*Paid Angell Shawe Dromestate his quarters wages* xiiij s. iiij d.

15

f 248v\*

...  
*Paid Angell Shawe his quarters wages* xiiij s. iiij d.

20

...  
*Paid Angell Shawe his quarters wages* xiiij s. iiij d.

25

# 1586-7

## *Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/9

f 253v\* (4 September-3 September) (Payments)

...  
*Paid vnto William Geere for that he Disbursed at the  
Commandement of Master Maior as by a Ticket may  
appere the 29 of September to the Queenes Players* xx s.

30

f 256\*

...  
*Paid to the Erle of Lecesters players at the commandement  
of Master Maior* x s.

35

f 257v\*

...

*Paid to the Queenes maiestes Players as by a bill made by  
master Maior appearith*

xx s.

...

5

f 258v\*

*Paid Angell Shawe his quarters wages for the drome*

xiiij s. iiij d.

...

*Paid Angell Shawe, Drome his quarters wages*

xiiij s. iiij d.

...

10

f 259\*

...

*Paid Angell Shawe Drome his quarters wages*

xiiij s. iiij d.

...

15

f 259v\*

...

*Paid Angell Shawe his Quarters wages & so Discharged him*

xiiij s. iiij d.

...

20

f 260\*

...

*Paid to Iohn Prowze to buy ij drome heddes at london*

vj s.

...

25

1587-8

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/9

30

f 272\* (3 September-1 September) (Payments)

...

*Paid vnto the Lord of Lecestors plaiers at the assignment  
of Master Maior*

xiiij s. iiij d.

...

35

f 273\*

...

*Paid to the Queenes Players by thassignment of Master Maior*

xx s.



f 276v\*

...  
Paid to Steven Harryson for a yeard & a quarter of stammell  
frise for to make the trumpeter apparell

xiiij s. v d.

5

f 280v\*

...  
Paid vnto Angell Shawe for one whole yeares wages for  
playeing on the drum

liij s. iiij d. 10

1588-9

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/9

f 284v\* (1 September 1588-7 September 1589) (Payments to officers)

15

...  
Paid to Angle Shawe for his wages being droum

xiiij s. iiij d.

...  
Paid to Angle Shawe for his quartres wages being drum

xiiij s. iiij d.

20

f 285\*

...  
Paid to Angle Shawe for his wages for the drom

xiiij s. iiij d.

25

...  
Paid to Angle Shawe for his wages being drom

xiiij s. iiij d.

f 286\* (Ordinary charges)

...  
Paid to the Earle of Essex players at the assignment of  
Master Maior

xiiij s. iiij d.

30

f 288\*

...  
Paid to the Quenes players at the appointment of Master Maior

xx s.

35

...  
Paid to ye Lord Staffordes plaiers at Master Maiors appointment

x s.

f 292\*

...

Paid to the Quenes plaiers at the assignment of *Master Maior* xx s.

...

## 1589-90

5

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/9f 301\* (7 September-6 September) (*Payments*)

...

Paid to the Lord sandoies plaiers as per *Master Maiors* bill appereth x s. 10

...

f 302v\*

...

Paid to the Lord Admiralls plaiers as per *Master Maiors* bill xiiij s. iiij d. 15

...

f 303v\*

...

Paid to the Quenes plaiers at thassignement of *Master Maior* xx s. 20

...

f 304\* (*Payments to officers*)

...

Paid to Angell Shawe being drome of the towne for his wages xiiij s. iiij d. 25

...

Paid to Angle Shawe for his wages beinge droum xiiij s. iiij d.

...

f 304v\*

30

...

Paid to Angle Shawe being dromer for his wages xiiij s. iiij d.

...

f 305\*

35

Paid to Angle Shaw for his wages being drom xiiij s. iiij d.

...

1590-1

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/9

f 310v\* (6 September-5 September) (Payments)

...		
Paid to Angle Shawe his wages	xiiij s. iiij d.	5
Paid him for newe hedinge the townes drome	viiij s.	
...		

f 312\*

...		10
Paid Angle Shawe for his quarter Due at our Ladye daye Laste	xiiij s. iiij d.	
...		

f 313\*

...		15
Paid to Angle Shawe his quarterege	xiiij s. iiij d.	
...		

f 314\*

...		20
Paid to Angell Shawe his quarters wages	xiiij s. iiij d.	
...		

1591-2

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/9

f 316\* (5 September-3 September) (Payments)

...		
paid him for reward to my Lord Admirals plaiers	x s.	
...		

f 318\*

...		30
Paid Angle Shawes wages for this first quarter	xiiij s. iiij d.	
...		

f 319\*

...		35
Paid Angle Shaw his quarters wages	xiiij s. iiij d.	
...		

f 319v\*

...

Paid to frencham for rewarde given to my Lord strainges players    xiiij s. iiij d.

...

f 320\*

...

Paid Angle Shawe his quarters wages    xiiij s. iiij d.

...

f 320v\*

...

Paid to frencham to reward my Lord Morleys plaiers    vj s. viij d.

...

f 321\*

...

Paid Angle Shawe his wages    xiiij s. iiij d.

...

1592-3

*Chamberlains' Accounts*    ESRO: RYE 60/9f 325\* (*Payments*)

...

To George White for Carryinge Lettres to our Lord warden  
to London    ix s.

To him more for Carryng vp the trumpeter    iiij s.

...

f 325v\*

...

To the Lord Admeralls plaiers in rewarde    xiiij s. iiij d.

To the Earle of pembrockes plaiers in reward    xiiij s. iiij d.

...

f 326v\* (*Officers' wages*)

...

To him for his whole yeares wages as drome of the towne    liij s. iiij d.

...



f 327\*

...

Geven in rewarde therle of Worcesters players

xiiij s. iiij d.

...

5

f 327v\*

...

Geven in rewarde to my Lord Darcies players

xiiij s. iiij d.

...

10

1593-4

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/10

f 11\* (2 September-1 September) (Payments)

...

for wages for the Drum

xiiij s. iiij d. 15

...

f 14\*

...

for wages for his Drum

xiiij s. iiij d. 20

...

f 16\*

...

for wages for the Drum

xiiij s. iiij d. 25

for heding of three Drums

xx s.

...

f 17\*

...

To my Lord Ogles Players

30

x s.

...

f 17v\*

...

for his quartirs wages for the Drum

xiiij s. iiij d.

35

...

f 18\* (*Guestling expenses at Hythe, Kent*)

...

To Mr Cobbham his musitions

ij s.

...

### 1594-5

5

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/10

f 25\* (*1 September 1594-7 September 1595*) (*Payments*)

...

Paid to Therle of Worsitors players

x s. 10

...

f 28v\*

...

To the Queens Players

xx s. 15

...

f 29v\*

...

for wages for his Drome

xiiij s. iiij d. 20

...

f 31\*

...

for wages for the Drome

xiiij s. iiij d. 25

...

f 32v\*

...

for wages for the Drum

xiiij s. iiij d. 30

...

### 1595-6

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/10

f 39v\* (*7 September-5 September*) (*Payments*)

35

Imprimis to the right honorable the Lord of worsters plyers  
for A rewarde beinge here

x s.

...

f 41\*

...

Paid to her Maiesties Players as a rewarde to them given of  
the Townshipp beinge here

xx s.

...

5

f 41v\*

...

for his wages for the Drome

xiiij s. iiij d.

...

10

for his Quarters wages for the Drome

xiiij s. iiij d.

1596-7

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/10

f 53v\* (5 September-4 September) (Payments to officers)

15

...

Paid to hym for his quarters wages ffor his Drome

xiiij s. iiij d.

...

f 55\*

20

...

Paid for a Pottle of wyne bestowed vppon the Queenes players  
at the Assignement of Master Maior

xvj d.

...

25

f 55v\*

...

Paid to hym for his wages for the Drome

xiiij s. iiij d.

...

30

f 57\*

...

Paid hym for his Drome

xiiij s. iiij d.

...

35

f 58v\*

Paid him for wages for his Drome

xiiij s. iiij d.

...

f 59\*

Paid for a reward given to my lord Chamberlens Players at  
the Assignement of *Master Maior*

xx s.

...

5

1597-8

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/10

f 68\* (4 September-3 September) (Payments)

...

Paid him for his wages for the Drome

xiiij s. iiij d.

10

...

f 70\*

Paid him for his Drome wages

xiiij s. iiij d.

15

...

f 71\*

...

Paid him for his wages for the Drome

xiiij s. iiij d.

20

...

f 73\*

...

Paid him for his Wages for the Drome

xiiij s. iiij d.

25

...

1598-9

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/10

f 79v\* (3 September-2 September) (Payments)

...

Paid him for his wages for the Drome

xiiij s. iiij d.

30

...

f 81v\*

...

Paid more to *Sir Thomas* his Trumpetter for Reward

ij s. vj d.

35

...



f 82\*

...

Paid for his Wages for the Drome

xiiij s. iiij d.

...

5

1599–1600

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/10

f 91\* (2 September 1599–7 September 1600) (Payments)

...

Paid Angell as by his bill Apireth

ij l. viij s. vj d. 10

...

Paid Angell as by his bill Apireth

j l. xvj s. x d.

...

Paid Angell as by his bill Apeireth

j l. xvj s. x d.

...

15

f 91v\*

...

Paid Angell as by his bill Apireth

j l. xvj s. x d.

...

20

1600–1

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/10

f 98\* (7 September–6 September) (Payments)

...

Paid Angell as by his bill Apireth

ij l. viij s. vj d. 25

...

Paid Angell as by his bill Apireth

j l. xvj s.

...

Paid Angell as by his bill Apireth

j l. xvj s. x d. 30

...

f 98v\*

...

Paid Angell as by his bill Apireth

j l. xvj s. x d. 35

...

## 1601-2

**Chamberlains' Accounts** ESRO: RYE 60/10

f 109\* (6 September-5 September) (Payments)

...

And for the wages of his Drome As Appereth by bill xiiij s. iiij d. 5

...

f 110v\*

...

And paide for his Drome xiiij s. iiij d. 10

...

f 112v\*

...

Paid for the wages of his Drome xiiij s. iiij d. 15

...

f 113v\*

...

Paid him for his Drome xiiij s. iiij d. 20

...

## 1602-3

**Chamberlains' Accounts** ESRO: RYE 60/10

f 123v\* (5 September-3 September) (Payments)

25

...

Paid him for Wages of his Drome xiiij s. iiij d.

...

f 125\*

30

...

Paid him for Wages of his Drome xiiij s. iiij d.

...

f 126v\*

35

...

Paid to him for his Drome xiiij s. iiij d.

...

f 128\*

...

*Paid him for the Wages of his Drome*

xiiij s. iiij d.

...

5

1603-4

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/10

f 137v\* (4 September-2 September) (Payments)

...

*Paid him for Wages of his Drome*

xiiij s. iiij d. 10

...

f 139v\*

...

*Paid him for the Wages of his Drome*

xiiij s. iiij d. 15

...

f 141\*

...

*Paid him for his wages of his Drome*

xiiij s. iiij d. 20

...

f 141v\* (Brotherhood expenses at New Romney, Kent)

...

*Paid to the Minstrels*

ij s. 25

...

f 142v\* (Payments)

...

*Paid him for his Wages for his Drome*

xiiij s. iiij d. 30

...

1604-5

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/10

f 161\* (2 September-1 September) (Payments)

35

...

*Paid him his quarters wages for ye Drome*

xiiij s. iiij d.

...

f 163\*

...  
Paid him for his wages being Dromer

xiiij s. iiij d.

...

f 166v\*

5

Paid him for his *quarters* wages for ye drome

xiiij s. iiij d.

...

f 168v\*

10

...  
Paid him for his drome wages

xiiij s. iiij d.

...

1605-6

15

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/10f 179v\* (1 September 1605-5 September 1606) (*Payments*)

...

Paid him for his wages for playing with the drume

xiiij s. iiij d. 20

...

f 182v\*

...

Paid him his *quarters* wages for the Drome

xiiij s. iiij d. 25

...

f 185\*

...

Paid him his *quarters* wages for the drome

xiiij s. iiij d. 30

...

f 187v\*

...

Paid vnto him for his wages for the drome

xiiij s. iiij d. 35

...



1606-7

*Chamberlains' Rough Accounts* ESRO: RYE 61/13

f 74\* (7 September-6 September) (Payments)

...  
Paid him for his quarters wages for the drome xiiij s. iiij d. 5

...

f 78\*

...  
Paid him for his quarters wages for the drome xiiij s. iiij d. 10

...

f 80v\*

...  
Paid to him for his wages for the drome xiiij s. iiij d. 15

...

f 84\*

...  
Paid him for his wages for the drome xiiij s. iiij d. 20

...

1608-9

*Chamberlains' Rough Accounts* ESRO: RYE 61/14

f 12v\* (4 September-3 September) (Payments) 25

...  
Paid him for his wages of the drome xiiij s. iiij d.

...

f 17\* 30

...  
Paid for the wages of ye drome xiiij s. iiij d.

...

f 20\* 35

...  
Paid to him for the wages of his drome xiiij s. iiij d.

...

f 22\*

...

Paid him for his quarters wages for the Drome

xiiij s. iiij d.

...

## 1609-10

*Depositions at the Trial of Francis Daniell* ESRO: RYE 47/77/2  
single sheet\* (18 March)

Depositions taken before Mr Richard Cockram Maior of Rye in the  
Countie of Sussex Thomas Ensing William Thorpe & Marck Thomas  
Iurates and Iustices of peace of the saide Towne the xvij<sup>th</sup> day of March  
Anno Regni domini nostri Iacobi dei gracia Regis nunc Anglie &c  
Septimo 1609

Richard Colbrand of Holborne in the Countie of Middlesex musicion  
aged xxx<sup>tie</sup> yeares or thereabouts being first sworne vpon the holly  
Evangelist deposeeth & saith as followeth/ viz. that he this deponent  
Lodginge at the Howse of ffrauncys Daniell of Rye afore said Inholder  
did heare the saide ffrauncys daniell speake these wordes followinge [viz.]  
of master maior of Rye on ffryday at night Last past viz./ That Wee have  
a [purit] Puritayne to our Maior and [therefore I weaned] therefore you  
may play as longe as you will at his doore but he will geve you nothinge/  
And that was the occasion that they stayed from playinge & [geveninge]  
shewinge their Musick vnto master Maior/

(signed) Richard Colborne

The rest of the said Richard Colbrandes Company Did Leikewiese  
affirme [that] the same <sup>^</sup> vpon their othes<sup>1</sup> to be trewe beinge three  
in nomber that the <sup>1</sup> said<sup>1</sup> ffrauncys daniell dide speake these wordes of  
master Maior/

(signed) Tobyas Cannon TM signum Thome Millingbey

## 1610-11

*Chamberlains' Rough Accounts* ESRO: RYE 61/16  
f 20\* (2 September-1 September) (Payments)

...

Paid vnto Noye Radforde for playinge with the drom

v s.

Paid vnto Iohn Skynner for half a yeres playinge with the drome

v s.

...

1611-12

*Chamberlains' Rough Accounts* ESRO: RYE 61/18

f 17\* (1 September 1611-5 September 1612) (Payments)

...

Paid vnto Noye Radforde for his quarters wages for being the	5
Townes drome	v s.

Paid vnto Iohn Skynner	ij s. vj d.
------------------------	-------------

...

f 20v*	10
--------	----

...

Paid to Noye Radford his quarters ffees for being drome to	
the Towne	v s.

Paid to Iohn Skynner for the Leik	ij s. vj d.
-----------------------------------	-------------

Paid to the Queenes players by the Appointment of master	15
Maior for A rewarde	xx s.

...

f 22v*	
--------	--

...

Paid to Clement Church his quarters wages being the Townes drome	v s.
--	------

Paid to Noah Radford for the Leike	v s.
------------------------------------	------

...

f 23*	25
-------	----

Paid to Iohn Skynner for the Leike	ij s. (..)j d.
------------------------------------	----------------

...

f 24v* (Brotherhood expenses at New Romney, Kent)	30
---	----

...

Paid to the Musicions for A Rewarde & diuerse tymes	vj s.
---	-------

...

f 26v*	35
--------	----

Paid to Clement Church his quarters wages for beinge drome	v s.
--	------

Paid to Noah Radford for the Leike	v s.
------------------------------------	------

Paid to Iohn Skynner for the Leike	ij s. vj d.
------------------------------------	-------------

...

## 1612-13

*Chamberlains' Rough Accounts* ESRO: RYE 61/19

f 16v\* (6 September-5 September) (Payments)

...

Paid to Clement Church his quarters ffee for playinge with the drume	5
---	---

v s.

Paid to Noy Radford for ye Leik	v s.
---------------------------------	------

Paid to Iohn Skynner for ye Leik	ij s. vj d.
----------------------------------	-------------

...

f 20\*

10

...

Paid to Clement Church his quarters ffee for ye drome	v s.
---	------

Paid Noah Radford the Leik	v s.
----------------------------	------

Paid to Iohn Skynner ye Leik	ij s. vj d. 15
------------------------------	----------------

...

f 22v\*

...

Paid Clement Church his quarters wages for the drome	v s. 20
--	---------

Paid Noah Radford for the Leik	v s.
--------------------------------	------

Paid to Iohn Skynner the Leik	ij s. vj d.
-------------------------------	-------------

...

f 24v\*

25

...

Paid to Clement Church his quarters wages for beinge Drome	v s.
--	------

Paid to Noah Radford for ye leik	v s.
----------------------------------	------

Paid to Iohn Skynner for ye Leik	ij s. vj d.
----------------------------------	-------------

...

30

## 1613-14

*Chamberlains' Rough Accounts* ESRO: RYE 61/20

f 13v\* (5 September-4 September) (Payments)

...

35

Paid to [... ] Clement Church his quarters wages for beinge A Dromer	v s.
---	------

Paid to Noah Radford the Leik	v s.
-------------------------------	------

Paid Iohn Skynner for the Leik	ij s. vj d.
--------------------------------	-------------

...

40



f 16\*

...

Paid Clement Church his quarters wages for the dromer

v s.

Paid to Noah Radford the Leik

v s.

Paid to Iohn Skynner for the Leike

ij s. vj d. 5

f 16v\*

...

Paid to Princes Elizabethes players by the Appointment of  
master Maior

xj s. 10

...

f 18v\*

...

Paid to Clement Church his quarters wages being drome

v s. 15

Paid Noah Radford for ye leik

v s.

Paid Iohn Skynner the Leik

ij s. vj d.

...

f 20\*

20

...

Paid to the Queenes players by the Appointment of  
master Maior

x s.

...

25

f 21\*

...

Paid Clement Church for his quarters wages for the drome

v s.

Paid Noah Radford for the leik

v s.

Paid Iohn Skynner for ye Leik

ij s. vj d. 30

...

1614-15

*Chamberlains' Rough Accounts* ESRO: RYE 61/21

f 15\* (4 September-3 September) (Payments)

35

...

Paid Clement Church his quarters wages for beinge drome

v s.

Paid Noah Radford ye Leik

v s.

Paid Edward Skynner for the Leike

ij s. vj d.

...

40

f 17v\*

Paid to Clement Church his quarters wages for the drome	v s.	
Paid to Noah Radford for the Leik	v s.	
Paid to Iohn Skynner the Leik	ij s. vj d.	5

...

ff 20-20v\*

...

Paid Clement Church his quarters wages for the Drome	v s.	10
Paid to Noah Radford the leik	v s.	
Paid Iohn Skynner the Leik	ij s. vj d.	

...

f 21\* (*Brotherhood and guestling expenses at New Romney, Kent*) 15

...

Paid to the Musicions	iiij s. iiij d.	
-----------------------	-----------------	--

...

f 23\* (*Payments*) 20

...

Paid to Clement Churche for the drome	v s.	
Paid to Noah Radford ye Leik	v s.	
Paid to Edward Skynner ye Leik	ij s. vj d.	

...

25

1615-16

*Chamberlains' Rough Accounts* ESRO: RYE 61/22f 14v\* (*3 September-1 September*) (*Payments*) 30

...

Paid to Clement Church his quarters wages, beinge drome	v s.	
Paid to Noah Radford for the Leik	v s.	
Paid to Iohn Skynner for ye Leik	ij s. vj d.	

...

35

f 16\*

...

Paid vnto the Princes Players by the Assignement of master Maioir & a pottle of wyne spent vppon them	xviiiij s.	
--	------------	--

...

40

f 17\*

...

*Paid* to Clement Church his wages for the drome v s.

*Paid* Noah Radford for the Leike v s.

*Paid* Iohn Skynner the Leike ij s. vj d. 5

...

f 19\*

...

*Paid* to Clement Church his quarters wages beinge drom v s. 10

*Paid* to Noah Radfordes widow v s.

*Paid* to Iohn Skynner Drome ij s. vj d.

...

f 21\*

15

...

*Paid* to Clement Church his quarters wages beinge drome viij s. vj d.

*Paid* to Iohn Skynner drom for the Leike v s.

...

20

1616-17

*Chamberlains' Rough Accounts* ESRO: RYE 61/23

f 14\* (1 September 1616-7 September 1617) (Payments)

...

*Paid* vnto Clement Church his quarters wages beinge drommer vij s. vj d. 25

*Paid* vnto Iohn Skynner the leik v s.

...

f 16\*

...

Not to be  
Allowed

*Paid* vnto the Queenes Players at the Appointment of Master Maior xx s.

...

30

f 17\*

...

*Paid* to Clement Church for his quarters wages beinge drom vij s. vj d. 35

*Paid* vnto Iohn Skynner for ye leike v s.

...

f 18v\*

...

Paid vnto Clement Church his quarters wages beinge drom vij s. vj d.  
 Paid vnto Iohn Skynner v s.

...

5

f 19\*

...

Paid to Mr Marke Thomas Maior for a Drome for the Towne xl s.

...

10

f 20\* (*Payments to officers*)

...

Paid to Clement Church his quarters wages for beinge Drome vij s. vj d.  
 Paid to Iohn Skynner for the leik v s.

...

15

***Letter of Certificate and Passport*** ESRO: RYE 47/89  
 single sheet\* (12 July)

Ria

To all those to whome these *presentes*, shall come & especially to those  
 to whome the same shall or may most cheifelie apperteyn Wee Marke  
 Thomas *gentleman* Maior of thauncient Towne of Rye in the Countie  
 of Sussex and the Iurates of the same towne Send gretinge, Certefieng  
 you by the tenor of these *presentes* <sup>^</sup>for trueth<sup>1</sup> that the bearrer hereof  
 named, Thomas Maxwell A Musicion by his vocacion is an Inhabitant  
 of the Towne of Rye aforesaid & hath [resided] <sup>^</sup>dwelled<sup>1</sup> here by the  
 space of one whole yere, and before he came to Rye aforesaid to dwell he  
 Dwelled & inhabited in the Towne of Battle in the Countie aforesaide,  
 by the space of Seaven yeres Dureing all *which* tyme the said Thomas  
 Maxfeild, Did well behave him self aswell in wordes as in deedes (so  
 farr as we have ever heard or knowen) And nowe in Regarde, the said  
 Thomas [Maxf] Maxwell hath a Brother Dwelling in the Lowe Countries  
 in Middlebarowe (as he affirmeth vnto vs) named Iohn Maxwell, one of  
 the Marchantes of thee Englishe howse and that the said Iohn Maxfeild  
 hath a sonne of his dwelling with the said Thomas Maxwell named  
<sup>^</sup>also<sup>1</sup> Iohn Maxwell who is desireous to goe vnto his said ffather to  
 see him & with him to remayne, and the said Thomas his vncler verie  
 willing to see his said Brother, Hee the said *thomas* Max[feild] <sup>^</sup>well<sup>1</sup>

20

25

30

35



hath therefore not onelie desired these *our* Lettres of Certificat, But also required <sup>1</sup>these *our* favorable Lettres of passeporte for him <sup>1</sup>self<sup>1</sup> Iohn Max[feild]<sup>1</sup>well<sup>1</sup> his Nephewe Oliver Sanders his Servant & Michaell Borne his Apprentice <sup>1</sup>& Ambros Dr<sup>1</sup> one of his Company.<sup>1</sup> to travell with their Musicall Instrumentes to <sup>1</sup>the Towne & Port of<sup>1</sup> Dovor in the Countie of Kent, and their to take passage for the Lowe Countries, These are therefore to desire you [not] & every of you [to whome these *presentes* shall [come] most cheifelie concerne] <sup>1</sup>not only<sup>1</sup> peaceably & quietlie to permitt & suffer the said Thomas Maxwell <sup>1</sup>& his said Company<sup>1</sup> to travell vnto Dovor aforesaid, but also to shewe him *your* Lawfull favors for the passage of him & his said Company, [of] oversea to the place aforesaid & [the(. . .)] his Affaires beinge there Donne for their retorne backe againe to Rye aforesaid without any *your* Lett or molestacione vsinge them selves well & honestlie as apperteyneth, And as well in Leike case shall doe for you at any of *your* requestes In witness whereof wee the said Maior & Iurates of Rye aforesaid have caused [(. . .)] <sup>1</sup>the<sup>1</sup> Seale of Office of Mairaltie of the said Towne of Rye to these *presentes* to bee sett dated thee xij<sup>th</sup> day of Iuly in the yeres of the Raigne of our Soueraigne Lord Iames by the grace of God Kinge of England Scotland ffrance & Ireland Defendor of the Faith &c, viz. of England ffrance & Ireland the ffyfteenth & of Scotland the ffyftiethe 1617

1617–18

*Chamberlains' Rough Accounts* ESRO: RYE 61/24

f 16v\* (7 September–6 September) (*Payments*)

Paid to Clement Church his quarters wages beinge drome vij s. vj d.  
Paid to Iohn Skyenner the leik v s.  
...

f 18v\*

...  
Paid to Clement Church Drome for his quarters wages vij s. vj d.  
Paid to Iohn Skyenner for ye leik v s.  
...

f 20v\*

...  
Paid to Clement Church his quarters wages for playing with ye Drome vij s. vj d.  
Paid vnto Iohn Skyenner for leik v s.  
...

f 23\*

...

Paid to Clement Church his quarters wages beinge drome

vij s. vj d.

Paid to Iohn Skynner ye leik

v s.

...

5

## 1618-19

*Chamberlains' Rough Accounts* ESRO: RYE 61/25

f 11v\* (6 September-5 September) (Payments)

...

Paid to Clement Church his quarters wages beinge drom

vij s. vj d.

10

Paid to Iohn Skynner the leik

v s.

...

f 14\*

...

Paid to Clement Church his quarters wages for  
beinge Drome

vij s. vj d.

15

Paid to Iohn Skynner for the leik

v s.

...

f 15\*

...

Paid to Clement Church for his quarters wages  
beinge drome

vij s. vj d.

20

Paid to Iohn Skynner for the leik

v s.

...

25

f 17v\*

...

Paid vnto Clement Church for his quarters wages  
beinge drome

vij s. vj d.

30

Paid vnto Iohn Skynner for ye leik

v s.

...

## 1619-20

*Chamberlains' Rough Accounts* ESRO: RYE 61/26

f 11v\* (5 September-3 September) (Payments)

35

...

paid to Clement Church his quarters wages beinge drome

vij s. vj d.

paid to Iohn Skinner for the like

v s.

...

f 13v\*

...  
 paid to Clement Church for his quarters wages being drome vij s. vj d.  
 paid to Iohn Skinner his quarters wages being drome v s.  
 ... 5

f 14\*

...  
 paid to Clement Church [his wife] for her husbandes quarters wages being drome vij s. vj d. 10  
 paid to Iohn Skinner for the Like v s.

f 15v\*

paid to Thomas Radford for heading of the Townes drome iiij s. 15  
 ...

f 16\* (*Payments to officers*)

...  
 paid vnto Iohn Skinner for his quarter wages being drome v s. 20  
 paid vnto ffrancis Casheire for the like v s.  
 ...

1620-1

*Chamberlains' Rough Accounts* ESRO: RYE 61/27 25

f 9v\* (3 September-2 September) (*Payments*)

...  
 paid vnto ffrancis Chasheire his quarters wages being drume v s.  
 paid to Iohn Skinner for the Like v s.  
 ... 30

f 11v\*

...  
 paid vnto ffrancis Casheire for his quarters wages being drum v s.  
 paid to Iohn Skynner for the like v s. 35  
 ...

f 13v\* (*Payments to officers*)

...  
 paid to ffrancis Casheir his quarters wages v s. 40  
 paid to Iohn Skinner for the like v s.  
 ...

f 15\*

...

paid to ffrancis Casheire for his quarters wages being drome

v s.

paid to Iohn Skinner for the like

v s.

...

5

1621-2

**Chamberlains' Rough Accounts** ESRO: RYE 61/28

f 10v\* (2 September-1 September) (Payments)

...

10

paid to ffrancis Casheire for his quarters wages beinge drume

v s.

paid to Iohn Skinner for the like

v s.

...

f 11v\* (Payments to officers)

15

...

paid ffrancis Chasheire his quarters wages being dromm

v s.

paid to Iohn Skinner for the like

v s.

...

20

f 13v\*

...

paid to ffrancis Cashier his quarters wages

v s.

paid to Iohn Skinner for the like

v s.

...

25

f 15\*

...

paid to ffrancis Casheire his quarters wages

v s.

paid to Iohn Skinner his quarters wages

v s. 30

...

1622-3

**Chamberlains' Rough Accounts** ESRO: RYE 61/29

f 11v\* (1 September 1622-7 September 1623) (Payments)

35

...

paid to ffrancis Casheire his quarters wages beinge drume

vj s. iij d.

paid to Iohn Skinner for the like

vj s. iij d.

...



f 13v\*

...

paid to ffrancis Casheire his quarters wages

vj s. iij d.

paid to Iohn Skinner the like

vj s. iij d.

...

5

f 15v\* (*Payments to officers*)

...

paid to ffrancis Casheire his quarters wages

vj s. iij d.

paid to Iohn Skinner for the like

vj s. iij d. 10

...

f 17v\*

...

paid to ffrancis Casheire his quarters wages

vj s. iij d. 15

paid to Iohn Skinner his quarters wages

vj s. iij d.

...

1623-4

*Chamberlains' Rough Accounts* ESRO: RYE 61/30

20

f 9v\* (7 September-5 September) (*Payments*)

...

paid to ffrancis Casheire his quarters wages

vj s. iij d.

paid to Iohn Skinner for the like

vj s. iij d.

...

25

paid for mendinge of the drume

xij d.

...

f 12\*

...

30

paid vnto ffrancis Casheire his quarters wages

vj s. iij d.

paid vnto Iohn Skinner the like

vj s. iij d.

...

f 14v\* (*Payments to officers*)

35

...

paid to ffrancis Casheire his quarters wages

vj s. iij d.

paid to Iohn Skinner for the like

vj s. iij d.

...

f 16v\*

...  
 paid to ffrancis Casheire his quarters wages      vij s. iiij d.  
 paid to Iohn Skinner for the like      vij s. iiij d.

5

1625-6

*Chamberlains' Rough Accounts* ESRO: RYE 61/32

f 8\* (4 September-3 September) (Payments to officers)

...  
 paid to ffrancis Casheire his quarters wages      vij s. vj d.  
 paid to Iohn Skinner for the like      vij s. vj d.

10

f 10\*

...  
 paid to ffrancis Casheire his quarters wages      vij s. vj d.  
 paid to Iohn Skinner for the like      vij s. vj d.

15

f 10v\*

...  
 paid to Iohn Skinner for mending the drume which belongs  
 to ye selected bond      iij s.

20

25

f 12\*

...  
 paid to ffrancis Casheire his quarters wages      vij s. vj d.  
 paid to Iohn Skinner for ye like      vij s. vj d. 30  
 paid to Iohn Skinner for heading two droms for the towne  
 braces and points for them      xvj s.

f 12v\* (Brotherhood expenses at New Romney, Kent)

35

...  
 paid to ffrancis Casheire and Thomas Danyell for attending there      viij s.  
 paid to the musitians of Rye and Dovor & to tenders where  
 wee lay      xvij s.

40

f 13v\*

...  
 paid to ffrancis Casheire his quarters wages vij s. vj d.  
 paid to Iohn Skinner for the Like vij s. vj d.  
 ...

5

1626-7

*Chamberlains' Rough Accounts* ESRO: RYE 61/33

f 8\* (3 September-2 September) (Payments)

...  
 paid to Iohn Skinner his quarters wages vij s. vj d.  
 paid to francis Casheire his quarters wages vij s. vj d.  
 ...

10

f 9\*

...  
 paid to Iohn Skinner his quarters wages vij s. vj d.  
 paid to ffrancis Casheire his quarters wages vij s. vj d.  
 paid to Iohn Skinner for heading the drume for the  
 selected band vij s. 20  
 ...

15

f 11\*

...  
 paid to ffrancis Casheire his quarters wages vij s. vj d. 25  
 paid to Iohn Skinner for the like vij s. vj d.  
 ...

f 12v\*

...  
 paid to ffrancis Casheire his quarters wages vij s. vj d. 30  
 paid to Iohn Skinner his quarters wages vij s. vj d.  
 paid for mending the drume belonging to the selected bond ij s.  
 ...

35

1627-8

*Chamberlains' Rough Accounts* ESRO: RYE 61/34

f 10v\* (2 September 1627-7 September 1628) (Payments to officers)

...  
 paid to ffrancis Casheire his quarters wages vij s. vj d. 40

paid to Iohn Skinner his quarters wages	vij s. vj d.	
...		
f 12v*		
...		
paid to Iohn Skinner his quarters wages	vij s. vj d.	5
paid ye widdow Casheire her husbandes wages	vij s. vj d.	
...		
f 14*		10
...		
paid Iohn Skinner his quarters wages	vij s. vj d.	
...		
f 15* ( <i>Brotherhood and guestling expenses at New Romney, Kent</i> )		15
Paid to ye musicke	vj s.	
...		
f 16* ( <i>Payments to officers</i> )		20
...		
paid Iohn Skinner his quarters wages	vij s. vj d.	
...		
1629-30		25
<i>Chamberlains' Rough Accounts</i> ESRO: RYE 61/35		
f 6* ( <i>6 September-5 September</i> ) ( <i>Payments to officers</i> )		
...		
paid Iohn Skinner his quarters wages	vij s. vj d.	
...		30
f 7*		
...		
paid Iohn Skinner his quarters wages	vij s. vj d.	
...		35
f 8*		
...		
paid him more that was given to a company of plaiers	xj s.	
...		40



paid Iohn Skinner his quarters wages

vij s. vj d.

...

f 8v\* (*Brotherhood expenses at New Romney, Kent*)

...

paid the musicke

iiij s. vj d.

...

f 10\* (*Payments to officers*)

...

paid Iohn Skinner his quarters wages

vij s. vj d.

...

### 1630-1

*Chamberlains' Rough Accounts* ESRO: RYE 61/36

f 6v\* (*5 September-4 September*) (*Payments to officers*)

...

paid Iohn Skinner his quarters wages

vij s. vj d.

...

f 7v\*

...

paid to Iohn Skinner his quarters wages

vij s. vj d.

...

f 8\*

...

paid Iohn Skinner his quarters wages

vij s. vj d.

paid Iohn Pedle his quarters wages

v s.

...

f 8v\* (*Brotherhood expenses at New Romney, Kent*)

...

paid Thomas Maxwell for his Musicke at the Brotherhood

v s.

...

(*Payments to officers*)

paid Iohn Skinner his quarters wages

vij s. vj d.

paid Iohn Pedle his quarters wages

v s.

...

## 1631-2

*Chamberlains' Rough Accounts* ESRO: RYE 61/37

5

f 6v\* (4 September-2 September) (Payments to officers)

...

paid Iohn Skinner his quarters wages

vij s. vj d.

paid Iohn Pedle his quarters wages

v s.

...

10

f 7\*

...

paid Iohn Skinner his quarters wages

vij s. vj d.

paid Iohn Pedle his quarters wages

v s. 15

...

paid by the appointment of Master Maior to Iohn Skinner  
for headinge of the Townes drum

iiij s.

...

20

f 7v\*

...

paid Iohn Skiner his quarters wages

vij s. vj d.

paid Iohn Pedle his quarters wages

v s.

...

25

f 8\* (Brotherhood and Guestling expenses at New Romney, Kent)

...

paid to Thomas Maxwell for ye musick

v s.

...

30

f 8v\* (Payments to officers)

...

paid to Iohn Skinner his quarters wages

vij s.

paid to Iohn Pedle his quarters wages

v s. 35

...

1/ v s.: v corrected over another letter

34/ vij s.: for vij s. vj d. (?)

1633-4

*Chamberlains' Rough Accounts* ESRO: RYE 61/38

f 4v\* (1 September 1633-7 September 1634) (Payments to officers)

...  
 paid Iohn Skinner his quarters wages vij s. vj d. 5  
 paid him more for a new head cordes and brases to the  
 Townes Drome vj s.  
 ...

f 5\* 10  
 ...  
 Paied Iohn Pedle his quarters wages v s.  
 ...

f 5v\* 15  
 ...  
 paid Iohn Skinner his quarters wages vij s. vj d.  
 paid Iohn Pedle for his quarters wages v s.  
 ...

f 7\* 20  
 ...  
 paid Iohn Skinner his quarters wages vij s. vj d.  
 paid Iohn Pedle his quarters wages v s.  
 ... 25

f 8\*  
 ...  
 paid Iohn Skinner his quarters wages vij s. vj d.  
 paid Iohn Pedle his quarters wages v s. 30  
 ...

1635-6

*Chamberlains' Rough Accounts* ESRO: RYE 61/39

f 6v\* (6 September-4 September) (Payments to officers) 35

...  
 paid to Iohn Skinner his quarters wages vij s. vj d.  
 paid Iohn Pedle his quarters wages v s.  
 ...

f 7v\*

...

paid Iohn Skinner his quarters [wge] wages

vij s. vj d.

paid Iohn Pedele his quarters wages

v s.

...

5

f 8v\*

...

paid Iohn Skinner his quarters wages

vij s. vj d.

paid Iohn Pedle his quarters wages

v s. 10

...

f 10\*

...

paid Iohn Skinner his quarters wages

vij s. vj d. 15

paid Iohn Pedle his quarters wages

v s.

...

1637-8

*Chamberlains' Rough Accounts* ESRO: RYE 61/40

20

f 7\* (3 September-2 September) (Payments to officers)

...

paied Iohn Skinner his quarters wages

vij s. vj d.

paied Iohn Peadle his quarters wages

v s.

...

25

f 8v\*

...

paied Iohn Peadle his quarters wages

v s.

paied Iohn Skinner his quarters wages

vij s. vj d. 30

...

f 10v\*

...

paied Iohn Skinner his quarters wages

vij s. vj d. 35

paied Iohn Pedle his quarters wages

v s.

...

f 11v\*

...

paied Iohn Skinner his quarters wages

vij s. vj d.

40



paied Iohn Beadle his quarters wages

v s.

...

1640-1

*Chamberlains' Rough Accounts* ESRO: RYE 61/41

5

f 5\* (6 September-5 September) (Payments to officers)

...

paied Iohn Skinner his quarters wages

vij s. vj d.

paied Iohn Peadle his quarters wages

v s.

...

10

f 6\*

...

paied Iohn Skinner his quarters wages

vij s. vj d.

paied Iohn Peadle his quarters wages

v s.

15

...

f 7v\*

...

paied Iohn Skinner his quarters wages

vij s. vj d. 20

paied Iohn Peadle his quarters wages

v s.

...

f 9\*

...

25

paied Iohn Skinner his quarters wages

vij s. vj d.

paied Iohn Peadle his quarters wages

v s.

...

1641-2

*Chamberlains' Rough Accounts* ESRO: RYE 61/42

30

f 7\* (5 September-4 September) (Payments to officers)

...

paied Iohn Skinner his quarters wages

vij s. vj d.

paied Iohn Peadle his quarters wages

v s. 35

...

f 8v\*

paied Iohn Skinner his quarters wages

vij s. vj d. 40

paied Iohn Peadle his quarters wages

v s.

...

f 9v\*

...

paied Iohn Skinner his quarters wages

vij s. vj d.

5

paied Iohn Peadle his quarters wages

v s.

...

f 10v\*

10

paied Iohn Skinner his quarters wages

vij s. vj d.

paied Iohn Peadle his quarters wages

v s.

...

15

1642-3

*Chamberlains' Rough Accounts* ESRO: RYE 61/43

f 11\* (4 September-3 September) (Payments to officers)

...

paid Iohn Peadle his quarters wages and for mendinge  
the Townes drum

xij s. vj d.

20

...

f 12\*

...

25

paid for 5 drum heades

x s.

paid for bringinge them from London

ix d.

...

f 13\*

30

...

paid Iohn Peadle his quarters wages

vij s. vj d.

paid him for mendinge the drumes

vj s.

...

paid the drummer for mending ye old drum

iiij s. vj d.

35

paid for ribondes & braces for the drum

iiij s. x d.

...

f 14\*

...

paid Iohn Peadle theire quarters wages  
paid him for mendinge the drums

xij s. vj d.  
iiij s. vj d.

5

f 15\*

...

paid Iohn Peadles & his sonnes wages

xij s. vj d.

10

## SALEHURST

1581

*Archdeaconry of Lewes Detection Book* WSRO: Ep. 11/9/2

15

f 38v\* (14 November)

*Proceedings of the court held in St Michael's Church, Lewes, before Giles Fletcher, official, in the presence of Hugh Treves, notary public*

...

20

Iohn Dunke presented for kepinge mynstrelles playinge in his howse on the Saboth Daie comparuit et negat articulum vnde dominus assignauit sibi ad purgandum se quarta manu in proximo

xij d.

proximum

...

25

## STEYNING

1519

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* WSRO: Par. 183/9/1

f 9v\* (Rendered 13 May)

30

the same <sup>^</sup> yere & <sup>^</sup> day come Rychard pellett & Wyllyam gardener <sup>^</sup> lat wardens of the kyng play & yn lyke maner made ther accompt for the terme of ij yere & all thynges accomptyd & alowyd ther remaynythe clerely to the seyd churche iiij li. vij s. iiij d. & so the seyd Rychard & Wyllyam to be clerely dyschargyd & acquytt

35

...

1520/1

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* WSRO: Par. 183/9/1

f 10 (Rendered 6 February)

40

...

the same day & yere came Iamis pellett & Iohn goff & delyueryd the mony

of the kyng ale yn to the churche box xxxiiij s. vj d. ob. & so the sayd Iamis  
& Iohn to be clerely dyschargyd

...

1521/2

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* WSRO: Par. 183/9/1

f 10v\* (Rendered 11 February)

...

the same day & yere cam yn Roger burchfeld Iohn bode the yonger &  
wyllyam parson wardens of the kyng ale & haue delyueryd yn to the  
churche boxe all thynges accomptyd & alowyd clerely xxxviiij s. [vj d.] x d.  
& soo the seyde Roger Iohn & wyllyam to be clerely dyschargyd for the  
fyrst yere the *which* mony was delyueryd vnto the brethered wardens  
than beyng [...]

...

1522/3

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* WSRO: Par. 183/9/1

f 10v\* (Rendered 5 January)

the v day of Ianuary the yere of ovr lord M ccccc xxij came Iohn bode the  
yonger & wyllyam parson wardens of the kyng ale & haue <sup>1</sup>made  
accompt for iiij torches bogt *with* the mony savyd the second yere to ye  
sum of xxx s. & so the seyde Iohn & wyllyam to be clerely dyschargyd  
for the sec<sup>(...)</sup>d yere & (...)

...

1545

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* WSRO: Par. 183/9/1

f 12 (Rendered 10 April)

...

Memorandum

The x<sup>th</sup> day of Apryll in the xxxvj<sup>th</sup> yere of the reigne of  
our Soueraigne lord henry the eighte by the grace of god of  
englond ffraunce & of Ireland kyng deffendor of the ffaithe  
& in erthe Supreme hedd of the churche of England & Ireland  
Came Thomas parson & Thomas Gooff wardens of the  
Churche of Stenyng & hathe made their accomptes And so  
the said wardens hathe brought clerely in to the churche  
boxe sauyed by the churche Ale – xxx s. j d. & so the said  
wardyns be clerly dischargid for all rekenynges And so  
remayneth at this day

...

viiiij li. iiij s. ij d.



1545/6

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* WSRO: Par. 183/9/1

12v (Rendered 12 January)

Memorandum

The xij daye of Ianuarij In the xxxvij<sup>ti</sup> yere of the rayne of our  
 souerayne lord kyng henri the viij<sup>th</sup> by the grase of god of yngland  
 franse & yerland defender of the faythe and of the churche of yngland  
 & also yerland suprem hede came Iames pellett & edward parson  
 wardens of the churche of stenyng & hathe made ther accomtes and  
 so the sayd wardens hathe brothe clerly In to the church boxe sauyd by  
 the churche ale xxix s. v d. and so the sayd wardens be clerly dyschargyd  
 for all rekynynges, and so ther remaynyt at thys daye vij li. xv d. In the  
 churche boxe

...

1547

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* WSRO: Par. 183/9/1

f 13 (Rendered 15 April)

Memorandum the xv<sup>th</sup> day of Apryll in the ffyrst yere of the raigne of [k] our  
 Soueraign Lord kynge Edward the vj<sup>th</sup> came Thomas holland & Iamys perys  
 wardens of the churche of Stenyng for the yere past & so the said wardens  
 brought clerely in to the churche boxe for the churche ale xxxj s. iij d. ob. &  
 so there remayneth at this daye in the churche boxe lij s. viij d. ob. & so the  
 said wardens be discharged

...

1547/8

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* WSRO: Par. 183/9/1

f 13v (Rendered 16 February)

Memorandum The xvj daye of frebruarij In [^] the ^<sup>1</sup>second yere<sup>1</sup> rayne of  
 our soueraigne lord kyng edward the vj came rafe farnfold & wylliam pellet  
 thounger wardens of the churche of stenyng for the yere past & so the sayd  
 wardens brothe ^<sup>1</sup>clerli<sup>1</sup> to ye churche boxe for the churche ale xxvi s. and  
 so ther remaynyt In the churche boxe at thys day vj li. v s. viij d. ob. & so  
 the sayd wardens be clerly dyschargyd

...

32/ <sup>1</sup>second yere<sup>1</sup>: for <sup>1</sup>second yere of the<sup>1</sup> (?)

1548/9

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* WSRO: Par. 183/9/1

f 13v (Rendered 6 March)

...

*Memorandum* the vij<sup>th</sup> day of marche in the [se] iij thynde yere of the  
 reigne of our Soueraigne <sup>Λ</sup> Lord<sup>1</sup> Kynge Edward the vij<sup>th</sup> came Thomas  
 Broker <sup>Λ</sup> one of the<sup>1</sup> churchwardens of Stenyng for the yere past &  
 brought clerely to the churche boxe for the churche ale xx s. & so ther  
 remaynith in the churche boxe at thys daye vj Angelles of golde & in  
 syluer xvij s. ix d. ob. & so the said wardens be discharged

...

## WARBLETON

1572

*St Mary the Virgin's Parish Register* ESRO: PAR 501/1/1

f 6 (16 May)

...

Buried noye spenner a maryed man of the parishe of helsham the which  
 was kelled with a arowe as he was a stellin of a maye poell at howse of  
 Iohn Symes

...

*Inquest on the Death of Noah Spynner* PRO: ASSI 35/14/6

single mb (22 May)

Sussex

*Inquisitio Indentata capta apud Warbleton infra Rapam de Hastings*  
*in comitatu predicto* xxij<sup>to</sup> die Maij Anno Regni domine Elizabethe  
 dei gracia Anglie ffrancie et hibernie Regine ffidei defensoris &c xiiij<sup>o</sup>  
 Coram Willelmo Playfer generoso Coronatore (...) Henrici comitis  
 Hunting (...) Rape sue de Hastinge predictae in comitatu predicto super  
 visum corporis Noe Spynner nuper de Hailsham in comitatu predicto  
 Carpender apud Warbleton predictum (...) et interfecti per sacramentum  
 Hugonis Collen Iohannis Pettit Edwardi Auerye Thome ffarmer Iohannis  
 ffarmer Roberti Pettit Iohannis Awekes Iohannis Bishoppenden Willelmi  
 Wemble Laurencij Swayne Iohannis Weston Stephani Godsall senioris  
 Iohannis Pecham Iohannis Weston de Shernden Gregorij Langham &  
 Dunstani Penkeherst Qui Iuratores presentant et dicunt super sacramentum  
 suum predictum quod predictus Noe Spynner cum diuersis alijs personis

xiiij<sup>to</sup> die instantis mensis maij Anno xiiij<sup>to</sup> Supradicto circa horam  
 xj<sup>ma</sup> in nocte eiusdem diei venerunt prope domum cuiusdam Iohannis  
 Symmes in Warbleton *predicto* in comitatu *predicto* ad auferendum  
 quoddam maypole fixum in terram ante et prope portam cuiusdem  
 Iohannis Symmes Et quidem Iohannis Haywarde nuper de Crowherste 5  
 in comitatu *predicto* laborer existens tunc et ibidem in domo dicti  
 Iohannis Symmes cum vno arcu ac vna sagitta precij vj d. quas in  
 manibus suis tunc tenuit tunc et ibidem felonice sagitavit *dictam*  
 sagittam per fenestram dicte domus dicti Iohannis Symmes ac cum  
*dicta* sagitta felonice percussit *dictum* noe spynner in gurgulione 10  
 sua (...) in the windep(...) ac dedit *predicto* noe spynner vnam plagam  
 mortalem in latitudine dimidii vnus policis ac in profunditate duorum  
 policum & dimidii vnus policis de qua quidem plaga *predictus* noe  
 Spynner tunc et ibidem instanter obiit. Et sic iuratores *predicti* dicunt  
 super sacramentum suum Et quod *predictus* Iohannis haywarde cum 15  
 arcu et sagitta *predictis* die Anno loco et hora *predictis* *predictum* noe  
 Spynner felonice interfecit & necavit contra pacem dicte domine Regine  
 coronam & dignitatem suas Et vltorius Iuratores *predicti* dicunt super  
 sacramentum suum *predictum* quod *predictus* Iohannis Hawarde tempore  
 perpetracionis felonie *predicte* habuit [vnum equum colore graye precij 20  
 xl s.] treis vaccas precij lx s. in pastura Iohannis Symmes ad vsum domini  
 libertatis *predicte* In cuius rei testimonium tam *predictus* coronator  
 quam iuratores *predicti* (...) sigilla sua apposuerunt Datum die Anno  
 & loco *predictis*/  
 ponit se non culpabilem nec reatum Sed quod Iohannes Ap Noke (...) 25

## WESTBOURNE

1573

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Register of Presentments* WSRO: Ep. 1/23/2 30  
 f 2v (June)

...

we presente that Thomas Lusy a vyculer retayned a mynstrell to playe  
 in his house and suffred him ther to playe in the serveyce tyme, and  
 when the warden and sydmen came to serche the house he said that all 35  
 thos that ther were wold rule the warden well ynoughe with other evyll  
 answeres/

...

5/ Iohannis Haywarde: *underlined in ms*  
 15, 19/ Iohannis: *for Iohannes*

21/ treis: *for tres*

## WEST TARRING

1515

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* WSRO: Par. 193/9/1  
f 1\* (25 March-9 December) (Receipts)

5

...

Item Received on trynyte sonday for the chyrch  
[<.>] Ale And All costes payd

xxvij s. x d.

...

10

1516-17

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* WSRO: Par. 193/9/1  
f 3\* (8 December-29 November)

...

Memorandum that remaneth in the church  
Wardyns hondes for the chyrch ale all costes  
deducte

15

xxxix s. &amp; viij d.

...

1517-18

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* WSRO: Par. 193/9/1  
f 4 (29 November 1517-6 December 1518) (Receipts)

20

...

Item Resewyd 'of' ale (<...>) mony & the gewtys  
of the paryse Awle costys & cargys bore

xx s. x d. 25

...

1518-19

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* WSRO: Par. 193/9/1  
f 4v (6 December-4 December) (Receipts)

30

...

Item resceyuyd of the cherche Alle & All thynges rekynd

xxij s.

...

1519-20

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* WSRO: Par. 193/9/1  
f 5v (4 December 1519-9 December 1520)

35

...

Memorandum that þe parysche haue reseuyd of



tomas kyngstun & tomas hamper chyrche  
wardenys reseythe of þe chyrche Alle xxx [(.)] s. & All costes borne  
...

## 1520-1

5

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* WSRO: Par. 193/9/1  
f 6 (9 December-9 December)

Memorandum þat þe paryche haue reseyvyd of Rychard  
blake & Iohn bowne fore þe church ale xxxix s. & all costes borne 10  
...

## 1522-3

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* WSRO: Par. 193/9/1  
f 7\* (Receipts)

15

Item resewyt for the chirche [h]aell vj xx s. vij d.  
...

## 1531-2

20

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* WSRO: Par. 193/9/1  
f 12v (3 December 1531-13 December 1532) (Receipts)

Item resceyuyd of the cherche Alle xx s.  
... 25

## 1532-3

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* WSRO: Par. 193/9/1  
f 13v\* (13 December 1532-14 December 1533) (Expenses)

leyd ovtt for syngynge iiij s. iiij d. 30  
...  
Item for shryddyng of hovd for the cherch alle ij d.

## 1533-4

35

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* WSRO: Par. 193/9/1  
f 15 (14 December-30 November) (Expenses)

Item for wode for the cherch all shreddynng iiij d. 40  
...

## 1536-7

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* WSRO: Par. 193/9/1  
f 17v\* (*Receipts*)

...  
Item Reseved of the cherch all with ye gyffts of ye parych xx s. 5  
...

## 1540-1

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* WSRO: Par. 193/9/1  
f 20\* (*Expenses*)

...  
Item for vyllyng of Wod for ye cherch alle iiij d. 10  
...

## 1542-3

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* WSRO: Par. 193/9/1  
f 21v\* (*Expenses*)

...  
Item for shryedyng of Wod for ye cherth alle iiij d. 15  
... 20

## 1544-5

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* WSRO: Par. 193/9/1  
f 22v\* (17 December-13 December) (*Receipts*)

...  
ReseuYd for the vantage of ye Ayll xx s. 25  
...

f 23v\*

...  
Item Reseued for the vantage of the Ayll lij s. v d. 30  
...

## 1545-6

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* WSRO: Par. 193/9/1  
f 24v (13 December 1545-21 December 1546)

...  
Item Receuyd for the vantage of the Ayll xxvj s. v d. 35  
...

## 1546-7

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* WSRO: Par. 193/9/1  
f 26\* (*Receipts*)

...  
Item oure chyrch halle all thyng deschagged xxxiiij s. 5  
...

## 1547-8

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* WSRO: Par. 193/9/1  
f 28\* (*Receipts*)

...  
Item ovr chyrch hal all thyng dys charged x s. 10  
...

## 1548-9

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* WSRO: Par. 193/9/1  
f 29v\* (*Expenses*)

...  
Item last by the Churche ale viij s. vj d. 15  
... 20

## 1559-60

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* WSRO: Par. 193/9/1  
f 39 (*13 February 1558/9-29 November 1560*) (*Receipts*)

...  
Item Reseued of the cherch chall xxij s. ij d. 25  
...

## 1562-3

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* WSRO: Par. 193/9/1  
f 41\* (*Receipts*)

...  
Item Received of Devocion money to the Ayll ij s. xj d.  
Item Received of the Cheyrche Ayll xj li. xxij d. 30  
... 35

f 41v\* (*Expenses*)

...  
Item to the mynsstrylls vj s. viij d.  
Item for to loydes of feyrs iiij s. 40  
Item to the Drowme pleyr xij d.  
...

f 42\*

...

Item for morys beyles tha wey haue in stoyr

v s.

...

5

1563-4

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* WSRO: Par. 193/9/1f 42v\* (*Receipts*)

...

Recevyd for the All

xix s. viij d. 10

...

1564-5

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* WSRO: Par. 193/9/1f 43v (16 April-31 March) (*Receipts*)

15

...

Receued [a] in [whet] 'mault' toward the eall

j d.

Receued in whet

iiij bushel j peck

Receued of the eall

xlj s. vj (...)

...

20

1566-7

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* WSRO: Par. 193/9/1f 46\* (31 March 1566-6 April 1567) (*Receipts*)

...

fyrst fur the churche ale

iiij li. vij s. iij d. 25

...

Reseyd of our neyghtbours in Wheat &amp; malte

&amp; money toward ye churche ale

xxx s.

...

30

1567-8

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* WSRO: Par. 193/9/1

f 46 (6 April 1567-25 July 1568)

...

Recevid at the churche Ale Last the some of

v li. v s. vj d. 35

...

f 46v\* (*Expenses*)

...

Item paid to the mynstrels

iiij s. iiij d.

Item ij barels of beer

vj s.

...

40



## 1568–9

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* WSRO: Par. 193/9/1  
f 47\* (25 July–10 July) (Expenses)

...  
Item paid for a barill of beare  
Item paid to the mynstrelles  
...

iiij s. iiij d. 5  
ij s. vj d.

## 1570–1

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* WSRO: Par. 193/9/1  
f 50v\* (29 July 1570–16 September 1571) (Expenses)

...  
to Iohn selden for mondayes play  
...

xij d.

f 51\*

...  
payd to awsten for the menstreles ovr Cheurch All day  
...

ij s. vj d.

## 1589–90

*St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts* WSRO: Par. 193/9/2  
f 21 (3 May–3 May) (Receipts)

...  
Reseaved by ovr chearche eale all thinge dessechearged  
...

xliij s. vij d. 25

## 1625/6

*Act Book for the Exempt Deanery of Pagham and Tarring*

WSRO: Ep. iv/2/13

f 132v\* (11 February)

*Proceedings of the court held in the parish church of All Saints in the Pallant, Chichester, under the peculiar jurisdiction of Christ Church, Canterbury, before William Cox, cleric, surrogate judge, in the presence of Richard Bragge, notary public*

35

pena in  
proximum

[willelmus Willelmus] Gilbertus Knight personaliter Citatus &c pro Causa sequenti viz. for his ribauldry & abusing iesting making & singing songes to the discredit of his neighbours in non Comparendo &c similiter pronounciatur Contumax &c.

40

f 136v (11 March)

*Proceedings of the court held in the parish church of All Saints in the Pallant, Chichester, under the peculiar jurisdiction of Christ Church, Canterbury, before Francis Ringsted, LLB, surrogate judge, in the presence of John Swayne, notary public and deputy registrar* 5

- ...  
 viij d. Willelmus Byble inquisitor ibidem personaliter citatus per Iohannem Butler  
 8 d. licentiatum primo die mensis martij instantis ad comparendum istis die hora  
 12 d. et loco ad iustificandum deteccionem contra Gilbertum Knight de Tarring 10  
 predictum Quo die comparuit personaliter dictus Byble [et] quem dominus  
 monuit ad interessendum in proximo ad recipiendum Articulos et sic singulis  
 sessionibus generalibus vsque ad &c et assignavit Ottringham in necessarium  
 promotorem officij sui &c deinde dictus Byble specificando dictam  
 deteccionem contra Knight exhibitam dicit that he was told by one Thomas 15  
 [Peacher] Parker whoe is since deceased that he the sayd Knight had  
 demeaned himselfe in such manner and forme as <sup>^</sup>is<sup>1</sup> presented by the  
 Church wardens and therevpon he told the Churchwardens thereof and  
 caused them to presente yt, and sayth that he did not see the sayd Knight  
 nor heare him vse any such speeches wordes or behaviour neyther hath he 20  
 otherwayes since denyed the same presentment, [but] then in saying because  
 the sayd Parker was dead he could not iustify nor proue the same <sup>o</sup>deinde  
 tempore pomerediano eiusdem diei coram domino Surrogato predicto In  
 presentia mei Richardi Bragge Notarij publici &c Comparuit personaliter  
 dictus Bible et in tempus locum ac processum domini Iudicantis Consentienti 25  
 dominus obiecit ei That hee was drincking & revelling in the Alehouse of  
 Thomas Parker in Tarring aforesaid vppon a Sabboth day during the tyme of  
 General & deanry visitacion vppon that parrish amongst divers that were  
 presented for the same matter & that hee being sideman of the said parrish  
 was omitted out of that presentment Cui obieccioni dictus Bible respondit 30  
 that vppon a sabbath day at sunsett during the said visitacion hee was  
 requested by the aforementioned Thomas Parker <sup>^</sup>his nixt neighbour<sup>1</sup> to eate  
 part of a shoullder of mutton with him at his howse And that he did not  
 tarry there above half a quarter of an houre & as soone as any other  
 Company in came in, hee went thence vnto his owne howse submittendo &c 35  
 Vnde dominus iniunxit ei ad agnoscendum huiusmodi Culpam suam Coram  
 ministro gardianis et octo alijs parochianis in Cancellia ecclesie parochialis de

17-20/ in such ... vse any: written perpendicularly in left margin of f 136v and marked with a symbol  
 for insertion here

20-8/ such speeches ... divers: written in blank space at middle of f 137v and marked with a symbol  
 for insertion here

35/ in came in: dittography

Tarring *predicta* die *dominico* xix<sup>o</sup> die *instantis* martij post *preces* *vespertinas* iuxta *schedulam* &c ad *Certificandum* exinde *proximo* die *Iuridico*.<sup>l</sup><sup>o</sup>

...

1626

*Act Book for the Exempt Deanery of Pagham and Tarring*

WSRO: Ep. IV/2/13

f 169v (21 October)

*Proceedings of the court held in the parish church of All Saints in the Pallant, Chichester, under the peculiar jurisdiction of Christ Church, Canterbury, before Francis Ringsted, LLB, surrogate judge*

...

vide the Courte Day 11<sup>o</sup> martij 1625, et specificationem Bible *ibidem*<sup>o</sup>†  
Gylbertus Knight pro *causa* sequenti vizt. for his abusive iesting makeing  
or singing songes to the discredit of his neyghboures in non comparendo  
pronunciatur contumax eius pena reservatur in hunc diem/ [⟨...⟩]

Quo die comparuit personaliter dictus Knight et obiecto ei Articulo predicto  
in vim Iuramenti per eum prius prestiti respondit negative/ vnde dominus  
eum pro hac vice cum monicione [d⟨.⟩] that he shall not at [h] any tyme  
hereafter vse any such misdemeanour eum dimisit/<sup>o</sup>

<sup>o</sup>8 d.<sup>o</sup>

<sup>o</sup>dimissio<sup>o</sup>

<sup>o</sup>pro Acto 12 d.<sup>o</sup>

## WEST THORNEY

1620/1

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book* WSRO: Ep. I/17/19

f 118\* (23 February)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before John Hullwood, cleric, surrogate judge, in the presence of Edward Osborne, notary public*

...

Clemens Stiler et Iohannes lang

gardiani *ibidem* personaliter citati per Iohannem Butler litteratum xix<sup>o</sup> die  
instantis ffebruarij pro *Causis* sequentibus viz. wee have never a bell that can be  
well rung they are so badly hanged or roped that there <sup>^</sup>hath but one of  
them gone these 3 or 4 moneths. Item doges come dayly to Church to the  
great disturbance of the minister & the people Item the Churchyard is badly  
fenced <sup>^</sup>Also there is neither stayres nor ladder to goe vppe to the steeple by<sup>l</sup>  
And also to inquire & make presentment of these abuses following ffirst there

ffestum  
Annunciacionis

p 178, l.28–p 179, l.2/ that were ... *Iuridico*: written in blank space at foot of f 137v and marked with a symbol for insertion here

are none that will Come to Church on wednesdayes & frydayes. Also the people stand in the Churchyard or Churchporch & talke after service is begun & must bee Called in. Also few or none of the youth that are to receave the Communion doe Come to the minister as they ought to doe to be Cathechised before they receave. Also few of the parrishe receave above once in the yeare but none of the youth / Also certeyne maydens did daunce in mans apparrell & young men in maydes clothes vppon sunday the 4<sup>th</sup> of ffebruary at Thomas Romins & on sunday the eleventh of ffebruary at (*blank*) hargoodes house Also there is such gaming on the sabboth dayes & holy dayes so that few or none come to evening prayer °Quo die facta preconizac[i]one Comparuere personaliter dicti Stiler et Lang quos dominus monuit ad reparandum premissa sequentia vizt. wee have never A bell that Con bee well rung they are [b] so badly hanged or roped that they ther hath but one of them gone these three or foure moneths also the Churchyard is badli fenced Also there is neyther stares nor ladder to goo vpp to the steeple by Citra ffestum Annunciacionis Marie Virginis proximum et ad Certificandum exinde proximo die Iuridico extunc sequenti Et quoad reliquam partem deteccionis dominus iniunxit eis ad [& re] exhibendum veram billam deteccionis premissorum in istum diem quindenam proximum°  
... 20

## 1621

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book* WSRO: Ep. 1/17/19  
f 152v\* (19 May)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before Francis Ringsted, LLB, surrogate judge, in the presence of Richard Bragge, notary public*

- ... 25
- proximum Iohannes Hargood personaliter Citatus per eundem eodem die pro Causa sequenti viz. for suffering maydens to dance in mans apparell & men in maydens Clothes in his howse 30
- proximum Thomazina Bonny [perso] quesita per eundem in eodem die for dauncing in mans apparell 35
- Comparuit  
Cym monicione  
dimissus Thomas lang personaliter Citatus eundem eodem die [pro] for suffering such dauncing as aforesaid  
... 38/



## WINCHELSEA

1527-8

*Order from the Warden of the Cinque Ports against Plays*

BL: Egerton MS 2093

5

See Hastings 1527-8

1584

*Court of the Hundred Book* ESRO: WIN 53

10

f 236v\* (6 October)

...

a Drume to  
be bought

At this hundred yt is agreed yat a drume be bought presently of Angell  
Shawe at xl s. or better cheape if yt may be had

15

## YAPTON

1623

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Register of Presentments* WSRO: Ep. 1/23/8

f 24v\* (between 9-14 June)

20

...

we present & make knowne to ye court yat one *william* witcher of Boxgrove  
fidler cometh euery sunday from his owne parish [church] to yapton & causeth  
divers of other parrishes sometimes 30 or 40 in a day to accompany him to  
yapton on ye sundayes & there spend ye best part of ye day in dauncing, 25  
whether they come to church in tyme of divine prayer or no wee know not,  
but many youth in yapton when they should be in ye church on those [dayes]  
sundayes to bee Catechised are then attending on him to daunce & namely ye  
last sunday being ye 8<sup>th</sup> of Iune ye *said william* witcher was at yapton [ye same  
day] from his parish Church all ye day playing on his Instrument And there 30  
were at yapton ye same day of Barnham *william* Daue Iohn Gerey Grace  
white Anne Gardiner & Peter Iuppe with diverse others whose names wee  
know not And there were of yapton one Richard ffeest & Thomas ffeest a  
dauncing when they should have bene in ye church Catechised

...

35

f 26v

wee answere yat wee have dauncing in our parish & yat betweene morning  
& evening prayer euery sabboth day now whether this bee lawfull or noe 40  
wee referre to the Court to Iudge/

...



---

# Religious Houses

## BATTLE ABBEY

1346-7

*Abbots' Accounts* HL: BA 139

mb [2d] (*Valuables and gifts*)

5

...

...In denarijs datis Nuncijs Histrionibus & Hominibus domini Regis  
Regine Principis & aliorum magnatorum iiij. li. xj. s. ij d....

...

10

1350-1

*Treasurer's Account* HL: BA 111

mb [1d] (29 September-3 April) (*Valuables and gifts*)

...

...Item Menestral' in die sancti Martini in yeme & Iohanni Wayne Ad  
natale vj s....

...

15

1351-2

*Abbots' Accounts* HL: BA 142

mb [1d] (*Valuables and gifts*)

20

...

...In donis diuersis Ministrallis & Nuncijs per diuersas vices similiter  
computatis liij s. iij d....

...

25

1357-8

*Abbots' Accounts* HL: BA 144

mb [1d] (*Valuables and gifts*)

...

...Et datis Roberto ffole vj s. viij d. Et aliis diuersis Ministrallis Hoc

30

anno xviiij .s.... Et Ministr' domini Regis & Nunc' xvj .s....

...

### 1364-5

*Abbots' Accounts* HL: BA 140

5

mb [2d] (*Valuables and gifts*)

...

...In donis datis diuersis Ministrallis hoc Anno tam in festis sancti Martini quam extra xl s....

...

10

### 1365-6

*Abbots' Accounts* ESRO: AMS 4901

mb [1d] (*Valuables and gifts*)

...

15

...In donis datis diuersis Ministrallis tam in festis sancti Martini quam extra (...).

...

### 1381-2

*Abbots' Accounts* HL: BA 146

20

mb [3d] (*Valuables and gifts*)

...

...Et datum diuersis Menestrallis Domini Regis Anglie Regis Nauerine Comitis de Bokyngham Comitis Arundell & aliorum diuersorum Dominorum per vices hoc anno iiij li. xviiij .s....

...

25

### 1382-3

*Abbots' Accounts* HL: BA 145

30

mb [2d] (*Valuables and gifts*)

...

...Item datum diuersis histrionibus per manus Domini xiiij. s. iiij. d. Item per manus Senescalli xli s....

...

35

## 1393-4

*Abbots' Accounts* PRO: SC 6/1251/1

mb [1d]

...

(...) donis datis diuersis haraldis Ministrallis & Nuncijs hoc anno ix s.  
viiij d....

5

## c 1478-82

*Abbots' Accounts* PRO: SC 6/Henry 7/1878sheet [15]\* (*Gifts*)

10

...

...Et custodibus vrsorum domini de Stanley xx d.... Et cuidam histrioni in  
festo Sancti Martini in hieme viij d. Et cuidam Alij histrioni post idem festum  
viiij d.... Et in dono histrion' de wynchilse in Natale [p] domini iij s. iiij d.  
Et cuidam histrioni domu regia in natale viij d. Et lusoribus cum popetys  
eodem festo xvj d. Et lusoribus iiij die Ianuarij vltimi xviiij d. datum per  
Conuentum vj d. Et [histrion'] ^[lusoribus] domini Comit' Arundell xviiij  
die Ianuarij v s. Et histrion' domini principis ^[ad pascham] vj s. viij d.  
Et histrion' domini Comit' Arundell eodem [tempore] [viiij] vj s. viij d.  
Et histrion' domine Regine ad pentecostem vj s. viij d. Et ij Alijs histrionibus  
ad idem festum xij d. Et ij histrionibus [die] dedicacionis ecclesie monasterij  
xx d. Et histrion' domini ducis Glovernie apud Bernhorn' .vj s. viij d. Et  
custod' vrsorum Domini de Mavtervers viij d. Et histrion' domini Regis  
vj s. viij d.

15

20

...

25

## 1498-9

*Abbots' Accounts* PRO: SC 6/Henry 7/1874ff [1-1v]\* (*Rewards*)

...

...Et in rewardo domino Iocoso de herstmonceux | tempore Natalis domini  
iij s. iiij d.... Et in rewardo Clericis sancti Nicholai in villa de Bello xij d....  
Et in rewardo histrionibus domini Comit' Oxonie ij s. vj d. Et in rewardo  
^[histrion'] domini Cardinalis Cantuarie iij s. iiij d. Et in rewardo histrion'  
domini Comit' Arundell iiij s. Et in rewardo lusoribus ad ter hoc Anno  
xj s. viij d....

30

35

...

51 (...): left edge of membrane decayed

22/ Bernhorn': Barnhorn Manor

## 1499–1500

*Abbots' Accounts* PRO: SC 6/Henry 7/861f [1v]\* (*Rewards*)

...Et in dono domini lusoribus Comitís Oxonie & aliorum dominorum ad  
 festum Natalis domini xxij s. iiij d. Et in rewardo dato histrionibus domini  
 Regis & Ducis Eboraci x s.... Et in donis & rewardis factis diuersis  
 generosorum mimis & famulis negociantibus predicta premissa ad diuersas  
 vices hoc Anno ut patet particulariter per librum Seneschali hospicii xxxij s.  
 viij d.

5

10

...

## 1508–9

*Abbots' Accounts* HL: BA 272sheet [3] (*Gifts and rewards*)

15

...

...Et in rewardo lusoribus in festo Epiphanie domini xx d.... Et in rewardo  
 dato histrionibus domini Regis vj s. viij d.... Et in rewardo dato ij histrionibus  
 domini Comitís Arundell xx d....

20

...

## 1513–14

*Seneschals' Accounts* HL: BA 275sheet [5]\* (*Gifts and rewards*)

25

...

...<sup>1</sup>Et in huiusmodi donis & rewardis datis inter festum Natalis &  
 Annunciacionis beate Marie tunc proxime sequentis in patet in dicto  
 libro<sup>1</sup> preter festum circumcisionis domini vnacum lusoribus & histrionibus  
 xxij s. xj d....

30

...

## 1520–1

*Chaplain's Account* HL: BA 278sheet [2] (*25 March–25 March*) (*Gifts and rewards*)

35

...

...Et in rewardo hominibus de Cranebroke ludentibus coram domino iij s. iiij  
 d. Et in consimili rewardo lusoribus de Tenterden iij s. iiij d. Et in huiusmodi  
 rewardo lusoribus de Mallyng iij s. iiij d. Et in dono domini lusoribus de

27/ in<sup>1</sup>: for vt

36/ Cranebroke: Cranbrook, Kent

37/ Tenterden: Tenterden, Kent

38/ Mallyng: probably South Malling, Sussex,  
 but possibly West or East Malling, Kent

Maydestone iij s. iiij d. Et in dono *domini* lusoribus extraneis alia vice ij s.  
Et in rewardo dato lusoribus *domini* Comit<sup>is</sup> Arundell iiij s.... Et in rewardo  
histrioni *Magistri* ponynges ad festum purificationis beate Marie xvj d....

...

5

**c 1522*****Seneschals' Accounts*** HL: BA 277sheet [6] (*Gifts and rewards*)

...

..Et solutum diuersis [lose] lusoribus coram *domino* ad varias vices xvj s. 10  
x d.... Et in rewardo custodi vrsorum *domini* Regis xvj d.

...

## ROBERTSBRIDGE ABBEY

15

**1416–17*****Bursars' Accounts*** CKS: U1475 Q1sheet 4 (*25 December–25 March*) (*Expenses*)

...

Item datum Mini<sup>strall'</sup> *domini* Rogeri ffenys & alijs venientibus 20  
cum exennijs iiij s.

...

**1417–18*****Bursars' Accounts*** CKS: U1475 Q2sheet 1\* (*25 March–24 June*) (*Expenses*)

25

...

e In vno spectaculo cum ij Ceris emptis xiiij d.

...

30

sheet 3v (*29 September–25 December*)

...

Item datum ffratribus de Aylsforde ministrall' et Alijs (...)

...

35

**1424–5*****Bursars' Accounts*** CKS: U1475 Q3sheet 1 (*23 April–24 June*) (*Expenses*)

...

Datum Histrionibus & alijs diuersis xij d. 40

...



sheet 2 (24 June-29 September)

...

Datum histrionibus domini Regis & Ricardo Kaas

iiij s. x d.

...

5

1426-7

*Bursars' Accounts* CKS: U1475 Q5

sheet 2 (25 December-25 March) (*Expenses*)

...

Datum Nicholao hope ministrallo de Echyngham willelmo  
russell & kas

10

iiij s. ij d.

...

1435-6

*Bursars' Accounts* CKS: U1475 Q4

15

sheet 4\* (17 April-8 April) (*Expenses*)

...

Datum Ricardo fferour Histrionibus & alijs diuersis

vj s.

...

20

1437-8

*Bursars' Accounts* CKS: U1475 Q6

sheet 4\* (25 December-13 April) (*Expenses*)

...

Datum cuidam citheratori & Nicholao hope

xij d.

25

Datum ludentibus per ijas vices

ij s. iiij d.

...

---

# Households

## BROWNE OF COWDRAY

1591

*The Honorable Entertainment Given to the Queen* *STC*: 3907.5

sigs A3–B4v\* (14–20 August)

5

The HONORABLE Entertainment giuen to her Maiestie in Progresse at Cowdray in Sussex by the Lord Montecute Anno. 1591. August. 18.

THE Queene hauing dyned at Farnham, came with a great traine to the right 10  
honorable the Lord Mountagues, on saterdaie being the 15. daie of August  
about eight of the clocke at night. Where vpon sight of her Maiestie, loud  
musicke sounded, which at her enteraunce on the bridge suddenly ceased.  
Then was a speech deliuered by a personage in armour, standing betweene two  
Porters, carued l out of wood, he resembling the third: holding his club in one 15  
hand, and a key of golde in the other, as followeth.

Saterday.

The Porters speech.

20

The walles of Thebes were raised by Musicke: by musick these are kept from  
falling. It was a prophesie since the first stone was layde, that these walles  
should shake, and the rooffe totter, till the wisest, the fairest and most 25  
fortunate of all creatures, should by her first steppe make the foundation  
staid: and by the glaunce of her eyes make the Turret steddie. I haue beene

Collation with *STC*: 3907.7, (S), sigs A3–B4v: 8 August. 18.] August. 14. *in S*  
10 hauing dyned at Farnham] *omitted in S* 11 the 15. daie] the 14 daie *in S*

8/ August. 18.: *for* August. 14. (?)

10/ Farnham: *Farnham, Surrey*

11/ the 15. daie: *for* the 14 daie (?)

here a Porter manie yeeres, many Ladies haue entred passing amiable, many  
 verie wise, none so happie. These my fellow Porters thinking there could  
 be none so noble, fell on sleepe, and so incurde the seconde curse of the  
 prophesie, which is, neuer againe to awake: Marke how they looke more like  
 postes then Porters, reteining onlie their shapes, but depriued of their sences. 5  
 I thought rather to cut off my eie liddes, then to winke till I saw the ende.  
 And now it is: for the musick is at an end, this house immouable, your  
 vertue immortall. O miracle of time, Natures glorie, Fortune: Empresse, the  
 worlds wonder! Soft, this is the Poets part, and not the Porters. I haue  
 nothing to present but the crest of mine offue, this keie: Enter, possesse 10  
 all, to whom the heauens haue vouchsafed all. As for the owner of this  
 house, mine honourable Lord, his tongue is the keie of his heart: and his  
 heart the locke of his soule. Therefore what he speakes you may constantlie  
 beleue: which is, that in duetie and seruice to your Maiestie, he would be  
 second to none: in praieng for your happinesse, equall to anie. 15

Tuus O Regina quod optas explorare fauor:  
 huic iussa capescere fas est.

Wherewithall her Highnes tooke the keye, and said she would sweare  
 for him, there was none more faithfull: Then being alighted, she embraced 20  
 the Ladie Montecute, and the Ladie Dormir her daughter. The Mistresse  
 of the house (as it were weeping in her bosome) said, O happie time, O  
 ioyfull daie!

That night her Maiestie tooke her rest, and so in like manner the next  
 day, which was Sunday, being most royallie feasted. The proportion of 25  
 breakefast was three Oxen, and one hundred, and fourtie Geese.

#### Mundaie.

ON Munday at 8. of the clock in the morning, her Highnes took horse with 30  
 all her Traine, and rode into the Parke: where was a delicate Bowre prepared,  
 vnder the which I were her Highnesse Musicians placed, and a Crossebowe by  
 a Nimph, with a sweet song, deliuered to her hands, to shoote at the Deere,  
 about some thirtie in number, put into a Paddock, of which number she killed  
 three or four, and the Countesse of Kildare, one. 35

Collation continued: 3 so noble] such in S 10 offue] office in S  
 19–26 Wherewithall ... Geese] omitted in S 32–5 her Highnesse ... one]  
 placed her Highnes Musicians, and this dittie following song while her Maiestie  
 shot at the Deere. followed by eighteen lines of verse in S

10/ offue: for office

16–17/ Tuus ... fas est: cp Virgil, Aeneid 1, 77

33/ sweet song: see p 195 for song as added  
 in STC: 3907.7

Then rode hir Grace to Cowdrey to dinner, and aboute sixe of the clocke in the euening from a Turret sawe sixteene Buckes (all hauing fayre lawe) pulled downe with Greyhoundes in a laund. All the Huntinge ordered by Maister Henrie Browne, the Lorde Montagues thirde Sonne, raunger of Windsore Forrest.

5

Tuesdaie.

On Tewsday hir Maiestie wente to dinner to the Priory where my Lorde himselfe kept house, and there was shee and hir Lordes most bountifully feasted.

10

After dinner she came to viewe my Lordes walkes, where shee was mette by a Pilgrime clad in a coat of russet veluet fashioned to his calling, his hatte being of the same with skallop shelles of cloth of siluer, who deliuered hir a speach in this sort following.

15

Pilgrime.

Fairest of all creatures vouchsafe to heare a prayer of a Pilgrime, which shall be short, and the petition | which is but reasonable. God grannt the worlde maie ende with your life, and your life more happie then anie in the world: that is my praier. I haue trauelled manie Countries, and iu all Countries desire antiquities. In this Iland (but a spanne in respect of the world) and in this Shire (but a finger in regard of your Realme) I haue heard great cause of wonder, some of complaint. Harde by, and so neere as your Maiestie shall almost passe by, I sawe on Oke, whose statelines nayled mine eies to the branches, and the ornamentes beguiled my thoughtes with astonishment. I thought it free, being in the felde, but I found it not so. For at the verie entrie I mette I know not with what rough-hewed Ruffian, whose armes were carued out of knotty box, for I could receiue nothing of him but boxes, so hastie was he to strike, he had no leysure to speake. I thought there were more waies to the wood then one, and finding another passage, I found also a Ladie verie faire, but passing frowarde, whose words set mee in a greater heate then the blowes. I asked her name, she said it was Peace. I wondred that Peace could neuer holde her peace. I cannot perswade my selfe since that time, but that there is a waspes nest in mine eares. I returned discontent. But if it will please your Highnesse to view it, that rude Champion at your faire

20

25

30

35

Collation continued: 3-5 All ... Forrest] *omitted in S* 12-15 After ... following] *omitted in S* 16 Pilgrime.] The Pilgrimes speech. *in S* 18 grannt] *graunt in S* 20 iu] *in in S*

9/ the Priory: *probably Easebourne Priory*

20/ iu: *for in*

feete will laie downe his foule head: and at your becke that Ladie will make her mouth her tongues mue. Happelie your Maiestie shall finde some content: I more antiquities.

Then did the Pilgrime conduct her Highnes to an Oke not farre off, whereon her Maiesties armes, and all the armes of the Noblemen, and Gentlemen of that Shire, were hanged in Escutchions most beutifull, and a wilde man cladde in Iuie, at the sight of her Highnesse spake as foloweth.

The wilde mans speech at the tree.

Mightie Princesse, whose happines is attended by the heauens, and whose gouernment is wondered at vpon the earth: vouchsafe to heare why this passage is kept, and this Oke honoured. The whole world is drawn in a mappe: the heauens in a Globe and this Shire shrunke in a Tree: that what your Maiestie hath often heard off with some comfort, you may now beholde with full content. This Oke, from whose bodie so many armes doe spread: and out of whose armes so many fingers spring: resembles in parte your strength & happinesse. Strength, in the number and the honour: happinesse, in the trueth and consent. All heartes of Oke, then which nothing surer: nothing sounder. All wouen in one roote, then which nothing more constant, nothing more naturall. The wall of this Shire is the sea, strong, but rampired with true hearts, inuincible: where euery priuate mans eie is a Beacon to discouer: euerie noble mans power a Bulwarke to defende. Here they are all differing somewhat in degrees, not duetie: I the greatnes of the branches, not the greenesse: Your maiesty they account the Oke, the tree of Iupiter, whose root is so deeplie fastened, that treacherie, though shee vndermine to the centre, cannot finde the windings, and whose toppe is so highlie reared, that enuie, though she shoote on copheigh, cannot reach her, vnder whose armes they haue both shade and shelter. Well wot they that your enemies lightnings are but flashes, and their thunder which filles the whole world with a noise of conquest, shall end with a softe show of Retreate. Be then as confident in your steppes, as Cerebrus in his Fortune. His proceedings but of con(. . .): yours of vertue. Abroad courage hath made you feared, at home honoured clemencie. Clemencie which the owner of this Groue hath tasted: in such sort, that his thoughts are become his hearts laberinth, surprized with ioie and loialtie. Ioy without measure, loyaltie without endeliuing in no other ayer, then that which breathes your Maiesties safetie.

Collation continued: 11 Princesse] Princesse *in S* 31 show] shower *in S* 32 Cerebrus] Cæsar was *in S* 32 con(. . .)] conceit *in S* 36 endeliuing] end, liuing *in S*



For himselfe, and all these honourable Lords, and Gentlemen, whose shieldes your Maiestie doeth here beholde, I can say this, that as the veines are dispersed through all the bodie, yet when the heart feeleth any extreame passion, sende all their bloud to the heart for comfort: so they being in diuers places, when your Maiestie shall but stande in feare of any daunger, will bring their bodies, their purses, their soules, to your Highnesse, being their heart, their head, and their Soueraigne. This passage is kept straight, and the Pilgrime I feare hath complained: but such a disguised world it is, that one can scarce know a Pilgrime from a Priest, a tayler from a gentleman, nor a man from a woman. Euerie man seeming to be that which they are not, onelie doe practise what they should not. The heauens guyde you, your Maiestie gouernes vs: though our peace be enuied by them, yet we hope it shall be eternall.

Elizabetha Deus nobis hæc otia fecit.

Then vpon the winding of a Cornette was a most excellent crie of houndes, and three buckes kilde by the bucke hounds, and so went all backe to Cowdrey to supper.

Wednesdaie.

On wednesdaie the Lordes and Ladies dined in the walkes, feasted most sumptuously at a table foure and twentie yards long.

In the beginning her Maiestie comming to take the pleasure of the walks, was delighted with most delicate musicke, and brought to a goodli Fish pond, wher was an Angler, that taking no notice of her Maiestie, spake as followeth.

The Anglers Speech.

Next rowing in a Westerne barge well fare Angling, I haue bin here this two houres and cannot catch and oyster. It may be for lacke of a bait, & I that were hard in this nibbling world, where euerie man laies bait for another. In the Citie merchants bait their tongues with a lie and an oath, and so make simple men swallow deceitfull wares: and

Collation continued: 14 fecit] *eighteen lines of verse inserted in S* 17–18 and three ... supper] with whom h(…) Maiestie hunted and had good sport. *in S* 23 at a table ... long] *omitted in S* 24 beginning] *euening in S* 25 an d] and *in S* 32 and<sup>2</sup>] an *in S*

14/ Elizabetha ... fecit: *cp Virgil, Eclogue 1, 6*  
14/ *see pp 195–6 for song as added in SRC: 3907.7*

25/ an d: *for and*  
32/ and<sup>2</sup>: *for an*

fishing for commoditie is growen so farre, that men are become fishes,  
 for Lande lords put such sweete baits on rackt rents, that as good it  
 were to be a perch in a pikes belly, as a Tenant in theyr farmes. All our  
 trade is growen to trecherie, for now fish are caught with medicins:  
 which are as vnwholsom as loue procured by witchcraft vnfortunate. 5  
 We Anglers make our lines of diuers colours, according to the kindes  
 of waters: so doe men their loues, aiming at the complexion of the faces.  
 Thus Marchandize, Loue, and Lordships sucke venom out of vertue.  
 I thinke I shal fish all daie and catch a frog, the cause is neither in the  
 line, the hooke, nor the bait, but some thing there is ouer beautifull 10  
 which stayeth the verie Minow (of all fish the most eager) from biting.  
 For this we Anglers obserue, that the shadow of a man turneth backe  
 the fish. What will then the sight of a Goddesse? Tis best angling in a  
 lowring daie, for here the Sunne so glisters, that the fish see my hooke  
 through my bait. But soft here be the Netters, these be they that cannot 15  
 content them with a dish of fish for their supper, but will drawe a whole  
 pond for a market.

This saide, he espied a Fisherman, drawing his nettes towarde where hir  
 Maiestie was. And calling alowde to him. Hoe Sirra (quoth the An-l gler.) 20  
 What shall I giue thee for thy draughte. If there be neuer a whale in it take  
 it for a Noble, quoth the Netter.

Ang.	Be there any maydes there.?	
Ner.	Maydes foole they be sea fish.	
Ang.	Why.	25
Ner.	Venus was borne of the Sea, and tis reason she should haue maydes to attend hir.	

Then turned he to the Queene, and after a small pawse, spake as followeth.  
 Madame, it is an olde saying, There is no fishing to the sea, nor seruice 30  
 to the King: but it holdes when the sea is calme & the king vertuous.  
 Your vertue maketh enuie blush and stand amazed at your happines.  
 I come not to tell the art of fishing, nor the natures of fish, nor their  
 daintines, but with a poor fisher mans wish, that all the hollow hearts to  
 your Maiestie were in my ner, and if there be more then it will hold, I 35  
 woulde they were in the sea till I went thether in fishing. There be some  
 so muddie minded, that they can not liue in a cleere riuier but a standing  
 poole, as camells will not drinke till they haue troubled the water with  
 their feet: so can they neuer stanch their thirst, till they haue disturbed

Collation continued: 32 maketh enuie blush and stand amazed] doth make  
 Enuie blush, and Enuie stands amazed *in S*

the state with their trecheries. Soft, these are no fancies for fisher men. Yes true hearts are as good as full purses, the one the sinues of warre, the other the armes. A dish of fish is an vnworthie present for a prince to accept: here be some carpes amongst them, no carpers | of states, if there be, I would they might bee handled lyke carpes, their tongues pulled out. Some pearches there are I am sure, and if anie pearch higher than in dutie they ought, I would they might sodenly picke ouer the pearch for me. What so euer there is, if it be good it is all yours, most vertuous Ladie, that are best worthie of all.

Then was the net drawn.

The Netter hauing presented all the fishe of the ponde, and laying it at hir feete, departed. That euening she hunted.

Thursday.

On Thursday she dined in the priuie walkes in the garden, and the Lordes and Ladies at a table of xlvij. yardes long. In the euening the countrie people presented themselues to hir Maiestie in a pleasant daunce with Taber and Pipe. And the Lorde Montague and his Lady among them, to the great pleasure of all the beholders, and gentle applause of hir Maiestie.

Fryday.

On Friday she departed towards Chichester. Going through the Arbour to take horse, stode sixe Gentlemen, whom hir Maiestie Knighted, the Lorde Admirall laying the sworde on their shoulders. | The names of the sixe Knights then made were these. viz.

Sir George Browne, my *Lords* second Sonne.

Sir Robert Dormir, his sonne in lawe.

Sir Henry Goaring.

Sir Henry Glemham.

Sir Iohn Carrell.

Sir Nicholas Parker.

So departed hir Maiestie to the dining place, whether the Lord Montague and his sonnes, and the Sheriffe of the shire, attended, with a goodly companie of Gentlemen, brought hir Highnes.

The escutchions on the Oke remaine, & there shall hange, till they can

Collation continued: 9 all] the greatest good in S 10 Then was the net drawn.] That ended: This Song of the Fisher man. followed by eighteen lines of verse in S 12-13 The Netter ... hunted] omitted in S

hang together one peece by another.

Valete

*The Speeches and Honorable Entertainment* STC: 3907.7

sigs A4–4v (*Song on Monday morning, 16 August*)

...

A Dittie.

BEhold her lockes like wiers of beaten gold,  
     her eies like starres that twinkle in the skie,  
 Her heauenly face not framd of earthly molde,  
     Her voice that sounds Apollos melodie,  
 The miracle of time, the worlds storie,  
 Fortunes Queen, Loues treasure, Natures glory. |

10

No flattering hope she likes, blind Fortunes bait  
     nor shadowes of delight, fond fansies glasse,  
 Nor charmes that do inchant, false artes deceit,  
     nor fading ioyes, which time makes swiftly pas  
 But chast desires which beateth all these downe,  
 A Goddesse looke is worth a Monarchs crowne.

15

20

Goddesse and Monarch of his happie Ile,  
     vouchsafe this bow which is an huntresse part  
 Your eies are arrows though they seeme to smile  
     which neuer glanst but gald the stateliest hart,  
 Strike one, strike all, for none at all can flie,  
 They gaze you in the face although they die.

25

...

sig B2v (*Song on Tuesday afternoon, 17 August*)

30

...

The Dittie

THere is a bird that builds her neast with spice,  
     and built, the Sun to ashes doth her burne,

Collation continued: p 194, l.15–p 195, l.2 Thursday... Valete] For the rest of the Entertainment, honorable feasting, and abundance of all things that might manifest a liberall and loyall heart, because I was not there, I cannot set downe, thus much by report I heare, & by the words of those that deserue credite, that it was such as much contented her Maiestie, and made many others to wonder. And so her Maiestie well pleased with her welcome, & he thoroughly comforted with her Highnesse gracious acceptance, shee went from thence to Chichester in S



Out of whose sinders doth another rise.

& she by scorching beames to dust doth turne:  
Thus life a death, and death a life doth proue,  
The rarest thing on earth except my loue.

My loue that makes his neast with high desires,  
and is by beauties blaze to ashes brought,

Out of the which do breake our greater fires,  
they quenched by disdain consume to nought,  
And out of nought my cleerest loue doth rise,  
True loue is often slaine but neuer dies.

True loue which springs, though Fortune on it tread  
as camomel by pressing down doth grow  
Or as the Palme that higher reares his head,  
when men great burrhens on the branches throw  
Loue fansies birth, Fidelitie the wombe,  
the Nurse Delight, Ingratitude the tombe.

...

sigs B4-4v (*Song on Wednesday afternoon, 18 August*)

...

That ended,  
This Song of the Fisher man.  
THE fish that seeks for food in siluer streame  
is vnawares beguiled with the hooke,  
And tender harts when lest of loue they dreame,  
do swallow beauties bait, a louely looke.  
The fish that shuns to bite, in net doth hit,  
The heart that scapes the eie is caught by wit

The thing cald Loue, poore Fisher men do feelee  
rich pearles are found in hard & homely shels  
Our habits base, but hearts as true as steele,  
sad lookes, deep sighs, flat faith are all our spels,  
And when to vs our loues seeme faire to bee.  
we court them thus Loue me and Ile loue thee

And if they saie our loue is fondly made,  
we neuer leaue till on their hearts we lite,



Anglers haue patience by their proper trade,  
 and are content to tarrie till they bite,  
 Of all the fish that in the waters moue  
 we count them lumps that will not bite at loue.

...

5

## CARYLL OF WEST HARTING

1632-3

*Sir John Caryll's Household Accounts* BL: Additional MS 28242

10

f 23v\* (*Disbursements*)

li. s. d.

...

Item to ye musicke of Chittecher for ye Christmas

04 0 0 15

...

Item to a man mr henslowe sent for aboute ye maske

00 5 0

...

f 30v\*

20

li. s. d.

...

Item to one yat had an ape to shoo trickes

00 0 6

...

25

1633-4

*Sir John Caryll's Household Accounts* BL: Additional MS 28242f 36\* (*Disbursements*)

30

li. s. d.

...

Item to an Irishe harper

00 0 6

...

35

f 37\*

li. s. d.

...

Item to ye musitiones of Chittecher from my master

01 0 0 40

...

17/ mr henslowe: *Caryll's steward*

## EDWARDS OF FAYRE CROOCH

1626-7

*Judith Edwards' Cashbook* DRO: D/FSI: box 222

f [9]\* (25 March-25 March)

5

...

Paid Mr Sanders in parte for teaching Susan on  
the virginalles

0002 10 0

...

10

f [18]\*

...

Paid for a maske pro Mistres Susan

0000 01 6

...

15

f [23]\*

...

Paid Mr Sanders virginall master in full to this daie

0004 00 0

...

20

f [24]\*

...

Paid given to the Cittie waites

0000 01 0

...

25

f [27]\*

...

Paid Mr Onsloe dancing master

0003 00 0

...

30

1627-8

*Judith Edwards' Cashbook* DRO: D/FSI: box 222

f [30v]\* (25 March-25 March)

...

A<sup>r</sup> Mr Webb<sup>l</sup> singing master to teach mistres Susan division entertayned  
[to te] att xx s. per moneth.

35

f [33]\*

...				
Paid Mr Sanders virginall master his quartridge due				
att our lady daie last	0003	10	0	
Paid him for Morleyes ij <sup>o</sup> partes pro Mistres Susan	0000	03	0	5
Paid him for a virginall booke pro Lucie	0000	02	0	
...				

f [37]\*

...				10
Paid Mr Throckmorton by him paid Mr Webb				
singing master for one moneth ended 10 <sup>o</sup> Instant	0001	00	0	
ffor trymming a lute	0001	00	0	
ffor a Case <sup>^</sup> to <sup>]</sup> the Lute	0000	08	0	
ffor a Silver lace about ye lute	0000	01	10	15
ffor Stringing the lute	0000	12	0	
...				
To Attertons wife & a fidlers boye	0000	01	0	
...				

f [42]\*

...				20
Paid for a maske pro Mistres & lace pro A.W.	0000	03	06	
...				

f [44]\*

...				25
Paid Mr Webb singing master for three monethes				
ending on thursday nexte being the .9. <sup>th</sup> of this				
instant	0003	00	00	30
...				

f [45]\*

Paid Mr Webb for a booke and lute stringes	0000	05	00	35
Paid Mr Sanders virginall master in full for a quarter				
ending 24 Iunij. last	0003	10	00	
...				

5/ Morleyes ij<sup>o</sup> partes: *Thomas Morley's First Book of Canzonets to Two Voices (1595, 1619)*5/ Susan: *Judith Edwards' daughter*6/ Lucie: *Judith Edwards' daughter*11/ Mr Throckmorton: *probably Sir Francis Throckmorton, father of Judith Edwards*

f [50]\*

...

Paid Mr Webb for a moneth ending att Mistres Susans

going to Wadherst vizt .30. August per agreement

0001 00 0

Paid him for Stringes due then &amp; nowe

0000 04 0 5

...

f [52]\*

...

Paid Mr Webb singing master for amoneth ended

29. instant

1

10

...

f [54]\*

...

Given the Cittie waites per R. L

6

15

...

paid Mr Onesloe for teaching mistres Lucie iij li. ij s. vj d.

due vnto him att christmas last at .3. li. per annum

3 2 6

20

...

f [55]\*

...

paid Mr Webb for a monethes teaching ended this daye

.20 s. &amp; for a viol 40 s. &amp; stringes &amp; rosin. 8 d.

3

8

25

...

paid mr Sanders virginall master for a quarter ended

.20<sup>th</sup> december last

3 10

...

30

1628-9

*Judith Edwards' Cashbook* DRO: D/FSI: box 222

f [57]\* (25 March-25 March)

...

Paid Mr Sanders virginall master for a quarter

ended .20.<sup>th</sup> instant

3

10

35

...

f [60]\*

Paid Mr Sanders virginall master for a quarters teaching  
 Mistres Susan & Iudith ending att Midsommer [last] 2 10

...

5

Paid Mr Onsloe in parte for teaching Mistres Susan  
 & Iudith 2

...

10

f [61]\*

Paid Mr Webb for a moneth ended .19. instant 1

...

Paid Mr Onsloe in full for teaching Mistres Susan & Iudith  
 till .14.<sup>th</sup> Instant August 16 8 15

...

f [62]\*

Paid Mr Webb for .3. monethes ended .19<sup>o</sup> Instant 3 20

...

Paid Mr Sanders virginall Master for a quarter *pro mistres*  
*susan* att Michaelmas last .30. s. & 2 monethes *pro mistres*  
*Iudith* att Bartholomew tyde 13 s. 4 d. in all 2 3 4 25

...

## EVERENDEN OF SEDLESCOMBE

1619

30

*John Everenden's Accounts* ESRO: FRE 520

f 12\* (25 March-25 March)

li. s. d.

...

35

Spent at william Clarkes wedding on[e] the musitions  
 and at the Iusting posts 00 02 00

...

4, 6-7, 15/ Susan & Judith, Susan & Iudith, Susan & Iudith: *Judith Edwards' daughters*

4/ 2 10: 2 underlined

24, 25/ *susan, Iudith: Judith Edwards' daughters*25/ Bartholomew tyde: *24 August and the week following*



## GODFREY OF WINCHELSEA

1609–10

A *Thomas Godfrey's Diary* BL: Lansdowne MS 235

f 13v col 1\*

5

...

Item goeing to the Play

1 s. 6 d.

...

f 14v col 1\*

10

...

Item the Players

18 (*blank*)

...

RICHARD MONTAGUE, BISHOP OF  
CHICHESTER

15

1636

A *Richard Montague's Personal Accounts*

Steer: 'Montague's Personal Accounts'

20

p 35\*

...

Item for Virginall strings

2. 6.

...

25

1637

A *Richard Montague's Personal Accounts*

Steer: 'Montague's Personal Accounts'

p 36\*

...

Item for a paire of Virginalls a matt and portage

2. 6. 6.

Item for bringing them to Chichester

3. 6.

...

p 37\*

35

...

Item for viall strings

1. 3. 6.

...

## PELHAM OF HALLAND PLACE

1632

*Sir Thomas Pelham's Accounts* BL: Additional MS 33145  
f 53v (24 June-29 September)

5

Item paid the d. Mr Henly the dancer for teachinge the  
children 4 weeks

4 0 0

...

10

1633

*Sir Thomas Pelham's Accounts* BL: Additional MS 33145  
f 60v (25 March-24 June)

Item paid to Mr Henly the danser

1 0 0 15

...

1634

*Sir Thomas Pelham's Accounts* BL: Additional MS 33145  
f 71v (25 March-24 June)

20

Item paid him which he gaue the trumpeters at London

0 5 0

...

f 73 (24 June-29 September)

25

Item paid hir for the danser and writing man

2 18 0

...

f 73v (29 September-25 December)

30

Item paid for Mr Britten teachinge the children the lute  
halfe a yeere 'Item for lute strings'

4 [0]1 0

...

71 the d. Mr Henly the dancer: *partial dittography*; the d. not cancelled  
22/ him: *Millington, an employee of the household*  
27/ hir: *Thomas Pelham's wife*

## 1635

*Sir Thomas Pelham's Accounts* BL: Additional Ms 33145  
f 80 (25 March-24 June)

...

Item given to Mr Henly the dansing master 2 0 0 5

...

## 1635-6

*Sir Thomas Pelham's Accounts* BL: Additional Ms 33145  
f 83v (29 September-2 February)

10

...

Item given Besses lute master 0 10 0

...

## 1636

*Sir Thomas Pelham's Accounts* BL: Additional Ms 33145  
f 86 (2 February-25 March)

15

...

Item paid ffor Phills lute 3 10 0

...

20

f 87v (25 March-24 June)

...

Item paid my Neese Mary ffor Phills master to singe and the lute 2 0 0

...

25

## 1637

*Sir Thomas Pelham's Accounts* BL: Additional Ms 33145  
f 98 (25 March-24 June)

...

Item paid for a lute for hir 3 10 0

...

30

## 1638

*Sir Thomas Pelham's Accounts* BL: Additional Ms 33145  
f 106v (25 March-24 June)

35

...

Item [paid] giuen to Phill to pey hir lute master 2 0 0

...

1640

*Sir Thomas Pelham's Accounts* BL: Additional ms 33145

f 135v (29 September-25 December)

...

Item paid the Dancinge Master Philes

12 0 0 5

...

## ROBERTS OF BOARZELL

1566/7

10

*Margaret Roberts' Accounts* ESRO: DUN 37/2

f 2 (January)

...

payd the same day ij mynterels

v s.

...

15

1569

*Margaret Roberts' Accounts* ESRO: DUN 37/2

f 45v (November)

...

to the players

20

xx s.

to the mynstrels

xx s.

...

1570

25

*Margaret Roberts' Accounts* ESRO: DUN 37/2

f 57 (July)

...

Item payd to ye Minstrells

xij d.

...

Item paid to ye mynstrells

30

xij d.

...

f 57v

...

Item [paid to] geuen to the Minstrells

35

viij d.

...

f 58 (*August*)

...

Item paid to ye minstrells

xij d.

...

5

1571

*Margaret Roberts' Accounts* ESRO: DUN 37/2f 62v (*May*)

...

Item geuen to a minstrell

xij d. 10

...

f 64v (*September*)

...

Item geuen to A Minstrell

xij d. 15

...

f 66 (*November*)

...

Item [paid] geuen to a minstrell

vj d. 20

...

f 67 (*December*)

...

Item paid to a minstrell

xviii d. 25

...

1571/2

*Margaret Roberts' Accounts* ESRO: DUN 37/2f 67 (*January*)

30

...

Item geuen to a minstrell

ij s.

...

f 68 (*February*)

35

...

Item geuen to ye piper

vj d.

...



## 1572

*Margaret Roberts' Accounts* ESRO: DUN 37/2

f 77\* (April)

...  
 Item geuen to ye Minstrele viij d. 5  
 ...

f 71v (June)

...  
 Item paid to a minstrell ffor too yards & a halfe of Reben xiiij d.  
 for a quarter of a li. of threed viij d. 10  
 paid for yallowe Ryben iiij d.  
 paid for pinnes iiij d.  
 paid for ij yardes of brood Reebon xij d.  
 ...

15

f 75 (December)

...  
 Item geuen to a minstrell xvij d.  
 ...

20

## 1573/4

*Margaret Roberts' Accounts* ESRO: DUN 37/2

f 90v (January)

...  
 Item [pa] geuen to mynstrills xij d. 25  
 ...

## 1574

*Margaret Roberts' Accounts* ESRO: DUN 37/2

f 91v (April)

...  
 geuen to the mynstrills xij d. 30  
 ...

## 1574/5

*Margaret Roberts' Accounts* ESRO: DUN 37/2

f 97 (January)

...  
 Item Geuen to ye minstrills ij s. 35  
 ...

1575

*Margaret Roberts' Accounts* ESRO: DUN 37/2f 99v\* (*March or April*)

...

Item payd to eleksaunder for borowinge of a horse for bayttinge xvij d. 5

...

1576

*Margaret Roberts' Accounts* ESRO: DUN 37/2f 110 (*April*) 10

...

Item [p] geuen to iij minstrills xvj d.

...

f 111v (*June*) 15

...

Item to the mynstryls xij d.

...

## SHELLEY OF MICHEL GROVE 20

1585/6

*Inventory of the Goods and Chattels of William Shelley*

PRO: E 199/43/32

mb [1] (*24 March*) 25

...

In the Parlor

Item one payre of broken virginalles x s.

...

APPENDIXES, TRANSLATIONS, ENDNOTES, PATRONS AND  
TRAVELLING COMPANIES, GLOSSARIES, AND INDEX



---

## APPENDIX 1

# Taillifer and the Battle of Hastings

If eleventh- and twelfth-century accounts of the Battle of Hastings are to be believed, the county of Sussex can lay claim to what was without doubt England's first juggling and (possibly) musical performance of the Middle English period. The earliest source for the story is the 'Carmen de Hastingæ prælio,' once attributed to Guy of Amiens and dated before 1068 but now given a date as late as the twelfth century. According to the 'Carmen' this performer, referred to in the poem as a 'mimus' (p 212, l.16) and 'histrio' (p 212, l.8), juggled with his sword to exhort the Normans to battle, and in fact started the combat with the first killing. His name is given as 'Incisor ferri' (Iron edge) (p 212, l.16), an apparent attempt to render the name 'Taillifer' into Latin. Whatever the truth of this account, the incident was accepted and embellished by other twelfth-century writers, notably Geffrei Gaimar in 'L'Estoire des Engleis' (c 1140). According to Gaimar one Taillifer, a 'Iuglere' (p 213, l.19), threw his lance into the air and caught it three times and then did the same with his sword, before charging into the English line and perishing. Henry of Huntington's Latin 'Historia Anglorum' (c 1150) tells basically the same story. The most famous account of the incident comes from Wace in the 'Roman de Rou' (after 1170), which says that Taillifer sang of Charlemagne, Roland, and Oliver on the field before giving the first blow of the battle. William of Malmesbury does not name Taillifer but does mention that the Normans were inspired by the singing of a 'cantilena Rollandi.'

The development of the story is fully described by William Sayers, 'The Jongleur Taillefer at Hastings: Antecedents and Literary Fate,' *Viator* 14 (1983), 77–88, and by John Southworth, *The English Medieval Minstrel* (Woodbridge, 1989), 29–35. As the 'Carmen' is usually held to be the most respectable account, I print below the relevant excerpt from that work. Gaimar's text is also printed as an early, though suspect, elaboration of the story. The reader is referred to Sayers for references to later versions of the battle.

### Carmen de Hastingæ prælio

Brussels, Koninklijke Bibliotheek van België – Bibliothèque royale de Belgique, 10615–729; 12th c.; Latin; parchment; vii + 231 + i; modern ink foliation; 280mm x 190mm (225mm x 145mm), 73 lines per page in 2 columns; little decoration except large majuscules; several originally separate quires; 19th c. brown leather binding with gold stamping, shelfmark on spine, rest of label illegible. This manuscript consists mainly of homiletic material.



## Geffrei Gaimar, L'Estoire des Engleis

Durham, Dean and Chapter Library, Ms. C.iv.27; early 13th c.; French; parchment; i + 167 + ii; modern foliation; 225mm x 165mm, written in 2 columns per page; some illuminated capitals and some red lettering; 17th c. brown leather binding, 'WACE GAIMAR FANTOSME' stamped on spine.

Nottingham, Hallward Library, University of Nottingham, Lincoln Cathedral ms 104; early 13th c.; French; parchment; ii + 189 + iv; modern pencil foliation; 255mm x 180mm (195mm x 120mm), written in 2 columns; decorations include plain and flourished initials in blue and red ink, pen and ink grotesques, a pencil sketch of St Christopher and the Christ child, a pencilled crest and shield of arms for one of the Courtenays, and other rough pencil sketches; manuscript condition good but binding loose; bound in early 20th c. brown pig skin with paper labels on spine.

London, British Library, Royal ms 13 A. xxi; early 14th c.; French; parchment; iv + 194 + iv; modern pencil foliation; 255mm x 190mm (205mm x 145mm), written in 2 columns; alternating red and blue initials and rubricated capitals at line beginnings; good overall condition but ff 115–17 badly damaged; modern binding, half bound in red leather with brown buckram boards, gold stamp of arms of George II in centre of upper and lower boards, gold lettering on spine: 'WACE. ROMAN DE BRUT ETC. BRIT MUS. ROYAL MS. 13 A. XXI.'

London, The College of Arms, ms. Arundel 14; early 14th c.; French; parchment; 238 + v; modern pencil foliation; 258mm x 179mm (195mm x 145mm), written in 2 columns; red and blue capitals plus some elaborated initials; good condition; original leather over wooden boards, 17th c. (?) spine label.

## 1066

*Carmen de Hastingæ prælio* Koninklijke Bibliotheek van België –

Bibliothèque royale de Belgique: 10615-729

f 229 col 2 (14 October)

...

Interea dubio pendent dum prælia marte.

Eminet & telis mortis amara lues.

Histrion cor audax nimium quem nobilitabat.

Agmina precedens innumerosa ducis.

Hortatur gallos uerbis & territat anglos.

Alte proiciens ludit & ense suo.

Anglorum quidam cum de tot milibus unum.

Ludentem gladio cernit abire procul.

Milicie cordis tactus feruore decenti.

Viueret postponens prosilire ire mori.

Incisor ferri mimus cognomine dictus.

Vt fuerat captus pungit equum stimulis.

Angligenæ scutum telo transfudit acuto.

Corpore prostrato distulit ense caput.

Lumina conuertens socijs hec gaudia profert.

5

10

15

20

Belli principium monstrat & esse suum.  
 Omnes letantur dominum pariter uenerantur.  
 Exultant ictus quod prior extat eis.  
 Et tremor & feruor per corda uirilia currunt.  
 Festinantque simul iungere scuta uiri.

5

...

*Geffrei Gaimar, L'Estoire des Engleis*

Durham Dean and Chapter Library: Ms. C. iv. 27  
 f 129 col 2–f 129v col 1

10

...

Quant les eschieles furent rengies  
 E del ferir aparailies  
 Mult i ot gent dambes parz  
 De hardement semblent leuparz  
 Vn des franceis dunc se hastat  
 Deuant les autres cheualchat l  
 Taillifer ert cil apelez  
 Iuglere ert ardiz asez  
 Armes auet e bon cheual  
 si ert hardi e noble uassal  
 Deuant les autres cil se mist  
 Deuant engleis merueilles fist  
 Sa lance prist par le tuet  
 sicum co fust un bastunet  
 Encuntre munt halt le geta  
 E par le fer recu la  
 Treis feiz getad issi sa lance  
 la quatre feiz mult pres sauance  
 Entre les engleis la lancat  
 parmi le cors un en naurat  
 Puis trait lespee ariere uint  
 Getat lespee quil tint

15

20

25

30

Collation with Hallward Library, University of Nottingham: Lincoln Cathedral ms 104, (L), f 147 cols 1–2; BL: Royal ms 13 A. xxi, (R), f 143 col 2–f 143v col 1; and The College of Arms: ms. Arundel 14, (H), f 118 cols 1–2: 12 furent rengies] furent reengees LH, sunt reengees R 14 dambes parz] damp parz L, dambes dousparz R 15 semblent] semblad L 18 ert] estait R, omitted in H 21 noble] bon L 22 cil] omitted in H 25 sicum] Com si R 25 bastunet] hastuned L 26 le geta] len getta H 28 gerad issi] issi geta R 28 sa] la L 29 mult] omitted in H 29 pres] par L, puis H 30 la] omitted in L 32 lespee] sespee LRH 33 Getat] Et getta H 33 lespee] sespee R

Encuntremunt halt le receit  
 lun dit al autre qui co ueit  
*Que* co esteit enchantement  
*Que* cil faiseit deuant la gent  
 Quant treis feiz ot gete lespee  
 le cheual ad la gule baiee  
 Vers les engleis uint esleissie  
 alquant quident estre mangie  
*Pur* le cheual *que* si baiot  
 le iugleur apris lui ot  
 Del espie fiert un engleis  
 le puin li fait uoler maneis  
 Altre en fiert tant *cum* il pot  
 Mal gueredon le iur en ot  
*Kar* les engleis de tutes parz  
 li lancent gaelocs e darz  
 Lui ocistrent e sun destrier  
 Mar demanda le cop *premier*  
 ...

Collation continued: 1 halt le] puis la *R* 4 *Que* cil faiseit] Cil se fiert *H*  
 6 ad la] od *R* 7 esleissie] a esleise *R* 8 alquant] Si i ad alquanz ki *R* 9 *que* si]  
 ki issi *R*, qissi *H* 10 lui ot] enpres venout *H* 11 espie] sespee *H* 12 maneis]  
 des meins *L*, demanois *H* 13 Altre en] Vn autre *H* 13 fiert] ferit *H* 15 les]  
 li *H* 16 lancent] lancerent *H* 17 Lui] Sil *H*

---

## APPENDIX 2

# Reports from the Great Yarmouth Herring Fair

Each fall the Cinque Ports sent bailiffs chosen from among the town jurats to help police the Herring Fair at Great Yarmouth, Norfolk, where the fishermen from the Ports participated in the annual catch. As part of their duties, the bailiffs filed reports of their activities at the Fair, which were kept at Hastings. Only a few of the reports from before 1642 survive. The waits of Great Yarmouth are also referred to in the extant records of that town but only in documents from the sixteenth century (see David Galloway and John Wasson (eds), *Collections* 11, Malone Society (Oxford, 1980/1), 14–15).

### Yarmouth Herring Fair Books

Hastings, Hastings Museum and Art Gallery, A/H(a)1; 1640; English and Latin; paper; 10 leaves; unnumbered; 300mm x 200mm; no decoration except occasional use of italics; good condition; paper cover with title: 'Yarmouth book, Anno Domini 1640.'

Hastings, Hastings Museum and Art Gallery, A/H(a)2; 1641; English; paper; 8 leaves; unnumbered; 305mm x 190–200mm; no decoration; good condition; parchment cover.

Hastings, Hastings Museum and Art Gallery, A/H(a)3; 1642; English; paper; 12 leaves; unnumbered; 305mm x 200mm; no decoration; good condition; paper cover with names of town officials written on cover.

1640

### *Yarmouth Herring Fair Book*

Hastings Museum and Art Gallery: A/H(a)1

ff [3v–4] (29 September)

...

...soe then with our companie we returned to our Lodging & our Clerke  
copied out our comissions & made readye in wrightinge a note of the names  
of our officeres which were as followeth

...

Thomas winge

To blowe the brasen horne

...

5

10

And after halfe an houres stay at our Lodgeinge wee were sent for by the Bayliffes of yarmuth to the Tolehouse whether comeinge Mr Bayliff Lovell discreetly & modestly began to declare hymselfe concerninge our ancient customes & priviledges but was presently taken of by their recorder who desired the sight of our commissions saying withall that our priviledges & rightes should in no wise be infringed wherevpon our Clerke deliuered to the Recorder the comission for Hastinge which being read in English by the towne clerke of yarmuth our clerke likewise deliuered to the Recorder the comission for I for Dover which likewise was by their clerke read in English & alsoe the names of our officeres as aforesayd & the copies of our comissions after which the Bayliffes and recorder desired vs to come vp & sitt with them but when it was instantly propounded by Mr Bayliff Pepper that wee ought to sitt within the compasse of the Kinges armes & barr was presently answered by the recorder that wee neuer had place there but the place where wee sat (being without the compasse aforesayd) was our vsuall & accustomed place to which answere he was pleased to giue way And then wee accompanied with the Bayliffes & our attendantes went & dyned with Mr Green Bayliff elect the loud musick playing before vs where wee had varietie of intertaynment and after dinner wee walked vpon the Key but had no compleintes made to vs of any disorder & then returned to our Lodgeing & after some stay there wee with our Clerke & attendantes went to Mr Bayliff wakemans to supper where wee had great enterteinment...

f [6v] (4 October)

...  
Sunday the 4<sup>th</sup> of October wee acompanied with Captain Robertes our Landlord Clerke & officeres went to Church and tooke our places by the Bayliffes of Yarmuth & there heard diuine service read & a sermon preached by Mr Brooke their minister & at our comeing out of the church found our Clerke seriant at the Banner and other officeres attending our comeinge where after the sounding of the brasen horne three severall times according to the vsuall manner our Clerke with an audible voice read his Maties proclamacion which being done wee returned to our Lodgeing to dinner & our clerke and other officeres being on horsebacke read the sayd proclamacion in the other foure accustomed places vizt. the markett crosse, Havens mouth, the Crane, and bridgefoote...



1641

*Yarmouth Herring Fair Book*

Hastings Museum and Art Gallery: A/H(a)2

f [3] (29 September)

5

The names of our Officers deliuered to their Clerke we demanded the view of their prisoners; but vpon request it was deferred vntill the next day. The affaires and busines for the *presente* being finished the Asemblie brooke vp, we went to our lodginge our Officers attendinge vpon vs, and the Bailiffes of Yarmouth to their seuerall howses their Officers likewise waighting on them and the Townes Waightes playinge before them.

...

1642

*Yarmouth Herring Fair Book*

Hastings Museum and Art Gallery: A/H(a)3

ff [2-2v] (28 September)

15

...

Vpon Wednesday the 28<sup>th</sup> of September in the Morninge came Mr Allen one of the Cheife Marchantes of Loystaffe to giue vs a visitt who very courteously intreated our Companies vnto his <sup>^</sup>house<sup>1</sup> where, after wee had tasted of his Beere; returned to our Lodginge, tooke Horse and Rodd for Yarmouth, when vpon the way there mett vs diuerse of Yarmouth and other places aswell Horsemen as others and Troop'd with vs in order vnto Yarmouth Bridge, where there mett vs a great Concourse of people with loud Exclamacions seeming to be much ioy'd at our comminge still continuing their Running Riding and reioycing till wee came to our Lodginge, whither (after Sermon Ended (it being the fast day) came vnto vs the two old Bayliffes (namely) Mr Carter the Elder and Mr Gower, and the two new Bayliffes elect vizt. | Mr Call the Elder and Mr Symons together with their officers, where wee enterteyned them with a Cup or two of Wyne & Beere And told them wee were sent by the Barons of the Cinque Portes with a Commission to ioyne in Iustice with them, whose Answeres were that wee were very wellcome, and promised to affoord vs all the loue all the respect that [f(..)] Euer our Predecessors formerlie had, Soe after some small tyme of stay (their discourse and ours being ended) saluting vs tooke their leaues, Leauinge their officers behind them, to Invite vs, our Clerke, & our seruantes the next day to Bayliff Call his house to Dinner, and to Bayliff Symonds to supper, whoe (After wee had returned our thanks) did then ymmediatlie all departe; They being gone, came all the Waytes and Musique of the Towne

20/ Loystaffe: *Lowestoft, Suffolk*28/ (after Sermon Ended (it ... day): *second closing parenthesis omitted*

and welcomming vs thither Played vnto vs, and not onely then but euery Morninge alsoe, (except the Lecture dayes) during our abode there; To whome at our departure wee gaue a Reward.

...

## APPENDIX 3

# The Battle of Winchelsea

In 1350 the Spanish fleet under Charles de la Cerda waged a campaign of piracy against English merchant ships in the area of the English Channel, using ports of their French allies as bases. On 29 August of that year Edward III intercepted the fleet off Winchelsea as it was returning to Spain. Although underequipped and overmatched, the makeshift English fleet was successful in capturing half the Spanish ships and forcing the rest back to port.

The text of Froissart's 'Chroniques' appears in three redactions. The account of the Battle of Winchelsea appears only in the second (written 1376–83) and the third (written 1399–1405). The second redaction exists in over fifty manuscripts, and the third only in the Biblioteca Apostolica Vaticana: Reg. lat. 869. Because of the impracticality of establishing a text for the second redaction, the excerpt below is from the single surviving text of the third, without any attempt to collate variants from the second. This excerpt comes from chapter 271, which concerns Edward's demeanour immediately before the battle.

Sir John Chandos (p 220, l.4) was a soldier who fought with distinction at Cambrai, Crecy, and Poitiers. In 1360 he was appointed regent and lieutenant of the king of England in France. Chandos was closely associated with the Black Prince as well as with Edward and was killed while fighting in France in 1370.

Froissart's Chroniques

Vatican City, Biblioteca Apostolica Vaticana, Reg. lat. 869; early 15th c.; French; paper; 152 leaves; 285mm x 220mm; contemporary foliation; no decoration; modern white vellum binding on boards.

1350

**Froissart's Chroniques** Biblioteca Apostolica Vaticana: Reg. lat. 869  
ff 150v–1 (29 August)

...

...Li rois dengleterre qui estoit sus mer o tout sa nauie auoit ia ordonne toutes 5  
ses besongnes et deuise comment on se combateroit et auoit mesire Robert de  
namur fait mestre et gouureneur de vne nef que on appelloit la sale dou roi la  
ou tous li hostels dou roi estoit Et se tenoit li rois dengleterre ou chief de sa

6–7/ Robert de namur: *nephew of Edward's Queen Philippa and later a patron of Froissart*

nef vestis dun noir iaque de veluiel et portoit sus son chief vn noir chapelet de  
 beueues qui bien li seoit et estoit adonc selonch ce que dit me fu par ceuls qui  
 auoec*que* lui estoient ausi ioieus que onques on lauait veu/ Et fist ses  
 menestrels courner deuant li vne danse dalemagne que messires iehans camdos  
 qui la estoit presens auoit nouuellement raporte/ et encores par esbatement il 5  
 faisoit le dit cheualier chanter auoecques ses menestres et prenoit en ce grant  
 plaisance/ Et a le fois regardoit en hault car il auoit mis vne gette ou chastiel  
 de sa nef pour anonchier qant li espagnol venroient. Ensi que li rois estoit en  
 ce deduit et que tout si cheualier estoient moult liet de ce que il le veoient si  
 ioieus la gaitte qui perchut la nauie des espagnols venir fillant aual vent/ dist 10  
 ho: ie vois vne nef venant et crei *que* elle Soit despagne/ lors cesserent li  
 menestrel et fu a la ditte gaitte asses tos apries demande se il en veoit plus oil  
 respondi il ien voi. .ij. et puis trois et puis quatre et puis dist ie voi la flote  
 et aprocent durement/ donc sonnerent trompetes ens l es vassiaus et  
 claronchiaus grant plaisance etoit a loir et lors se requellient toutes nefes dou 15  
 coste le roi dengleterre et se missent en ordenance ensi *comme* il deuoit aler...

---

## APPENDIX 4

# Saints' Days and Festivals

The following list contains the dates for holy days and festivals mentioned in the Records. All days are entered under their official names but unofficial names occurring in the Records are also given in parentheses and repeated in their alphabetical place as required. Only feast days themselves are listed; if the night or eve of a feast or its tide or season (likely the feast day itself with its octave) is referred to, its date may be inferred from that of the feast. Exact dates for moveable feasts are included in textual notes. See also C.R. Cheney, *Handbook of Dates for Students of English History*, corrected ed (London, 1996), 84–161.

Ascension Day	Thursday following the fifth Sunday after Easter, ie, forty days after Easter
Candlemas (Purification of St Mary the Virgin)	2 February
Christmas	25 December
Circumcision, feast of	1 January
Corpus Christi Day	Thursday after Trinity Sunday, the eighth Sunday after Easter
Easter	Sunday after the first full moon on or following 21 March
Epiphany	6 January
Hocktide	second Monday and Tuesday after Easter
Holy Rood, Exaltation of	14 September
" " Invention of	3 May
Lady Day (Annunciation to St Mary the Virgin)	25 March
Lent	the forty days before Easter, beginning with Ash Wednesday
May Day	1 May
Michaelmas (St Michael)	29 September
Midsummer Day	24 June
New Year's Day	1 January
Pentecost (Whitsunday)	seventh Sunday after Easter, ie, fifty days after Easter



St Anne	26 July
St Antony	17 January
St Bartholomew	24 August
St Edward the Confessor	13 October
St George	23 April
St James	25 July
St John the Evangelist	27 December
St Lawrence	10 August
St Margaret	20 July
St Mark the Evangelist	25 April
St Martin	10 and 11 November
St Mary Magdalene	22 July
St Mary the Virgin, Annunciation to	<i>see</i> Lady Day
"    "    Assumption of	15 August
"    "    Nativity of	8 September
"    "    Purification of	<i>see</i> Candlemas
St Matthias	24 February; 25 February in leap years
St Michael	<i>see</i> Michaelmas
St Nicholas	6 December
St Peter	29 June
St Thomas of Canterbury	29 December
"    "    Translation of	7 July
Shrove Monday	Monday before Ash Wednesday, the start of Lent
Shrove Sunday	Sunday before Ash Wednesday, the start of Lent
Trinity Sunday	Sunday after Pentecost, ie, eighth Sunday after Easter
Whitsunday	<i>see</i> Pentecost

---

# Translations

ABIGAIL ANN YOUNG

The Latin documents have been translated as literally as possible. The order of records in the Translations parallels that of records in the original. Place-names and given names have been modernized. The spelling of surnames in the Translations reflects the same principles as used in the Index. Capitalization and punctuation are in accordance with modern practice. As in the Records text, diamond brackets indicate obliterations and square brackets cancellations. However, cancellations are not normally translated; they may be translated when a whole entry is cancelled, especially if it appears that a cancellation may be administrative rather than the correction of an error, or if they seem of special interest or relevance.

Round brackets enclose words not in the Latin text but needed for grammatical sense in English or alternative translations of ambiguous or difficult phrases. In accounts of cases heard before ecclesiastical courts, phrases in round brackets have also been used to complete formulae suspended with 'etc,' when the remainder of a formula can be deduced with certainty. The dates in such cases, which are normally given according to the English church practice of beginning the year on 25 March, have not been adjusted to agree with the modern historical year. Two documents offered particular difficulties. The phrase 'domino Iocoso' in the 1498–9 Abbots' Account under Battle Abbey was capable of two very different interpretations: they are discussed fully in the Endnotes (p 288) and the Latin Glossary under 'iocosus.' The Latin poem found in Appendix 1 was also difficult to render in English in accordance with our prosaic guidelines for translation.

The Anglo-Norman texts found under Hastings (p 26) and in Appendixes 1 and 3 (pp 213–14, 219–20) were translated by William Edwards. Not all the Latin in the text has been translated here. Latin tags, formulae, headings, or other short sections in largely English documents are either translated in notes or not at all. In translated documents containing a mixture of Latin and English, the English sections are normally indicated with '(English).' All Latin vocabulary not found in the standard Latin dictionary, the *Oxford Latin Dictionary*, is found in the glossary.

## DIOCESE OF CHICHESTER

1245–52

*Bishop Richard de Wyche's Statutes* Bodl.: University College ms. 148  
p 189 col 1

...

Of the ornaments of the church

But churches should be properly roofed. The chalices, and books, and all the church ornaments should be sufficient and suitable and they (the churches) should be supplied from the goods of deceased clerics according to what is right, unless they (the deceased clerics) during their lives equipped the churches adequately. Churchyards should be well and properly enclosed by the parishioners affected and they should be compelled to do so if necessary by ecclesiastical censure by the chaplain of the place. Moreover we prohibit round dances or base and shameful pastimes which might incite (people) to immorality from being held in churchyards; nor should secular cases nor markets be held there nor anywhere else on Sundays, except possibly for (selling) needful foodstuffs....

...

1289

*Chichester Cathedral Cartulary* WSRO: Ep. vi/1/4  
f 188\* (6 October) (*Synodal statutes*)

- The synodial constitutions of Lord Gilbert, bishop of Chichester Rectors of churches and others upon whom the cure of souls falls should carefully instruct and inform the people entrusted to them by an example of a good way of life, a word of exhortation in true faith, and by good
1. behaviour. Moreover, so that they may more freely and effectively fulfil the office of an exhorter, all who have the cure of souls should occupy themselves in ecclesiastical duties (*or* the divine offices) and other good studies and equally apply themselves to prayers and readings. They should be modest, outstanding in the working of virtues, endowed with humility, peacemakers who preach peace and announce good tidings, cutting short dissensions, quarrels, and scandals. They should keep themselves far from illicit shows and especially from duels and tournaments, wrestling matches,
  2. and other events at which there is a fear of bloodshed. They ought not to visit inns and shameful banquets; they should flee the company of strange women and all women from association with whom an evil suspicion can grow....

...

1292

**Chichester Cathedral Cartulary** WSRO: Ep. vi/1/4  
f 265v (*Bishop Gilbert of St Leofard's visitation articles*)

...

Also (ask) whether theatrical and shameful pastimes occur in the church by the doing of vicars or other ministers of the church.

...

## ASHURST

1603

**Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book** WSRO: Ep. i/17/11  
f 17v\* (3 December)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before Henry Blaxton, STP, surrogate judge, in the presence of Christopher Theker, notary public*

...

(English). Today Thomas Wadye, summoner, appeared and took an oath that he had diligently sought the said Tichenor on the twenty-ninth day of November 1603 (to cite him) to appear on this day, etc. After a call had been made today for the said Tichenor, the lord (judge) decreed that he should be cited by ways and means for the next (court day).

(A citation) was  
issued.

...

## BEXHILL

1593

**Archdeaconry of Lewes Detection Book** WSRO: Ep. ii/9/7  
f 27v (6 November)

*Proceedings of the court held in the parish church of Brighton before Robert Evans, cleric, in the presence of Stephen Staple, notary public and registrar*

The lord's office against Thomas Goldinge of Hastings

Detected for playing with his fiddle in the churchyard of Bexhill in time of divine service. The said Goldinge appeared. He admitted the detection and submitted himself, etc, (*ie*, submitted himself to the judgment of the court). Therefore the lord (judge) ordered him to acknowledge his fault before the vicar and churchwardens of Bexhill aforesaid according to the schedule (of penances) and to certify (his compliance) on the next (court day).

For the next  
(court day)

...

## BILLINGSHURST

1599

***Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book*** WSRO: Ep. 1/17/9  
f 163v (31 March)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before Richard Kitson, STB, judge, in the presence of Richard Juxon, notary public*

- 12d Anthony Haler (was cited) in person (*English*) in time of divine service (*English*). He appeared today and after the article was charged (against him) he admitted (it). Therefore the lord (judge) ordered him to perform penance in his aforesaid parish church a week from next Sunday just as he will have (instructions) in writing and to certify (his compliance) on the next (court day) afterwards.

...

f 164\*

...

Rudgwick  
12d

John Booker (*English*). Today he appeared and after the article was charged (against him) he admitted (it). Therefore the lord (judge) warned him to perform penance in the parish church of Billingshurst a week from next Sunday as he will have (instructions) in writing and to certify for the next (court day) afterwards.

...

1601

***Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book*** WSRO: Ep. 1/17/10  
ff 100–100v\* (26 September)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before Richard Kitson, STB, surrogate judge of the vicar general, in the presence of Richard Juxon, notary public and deputy registrar*

...

Wisborough  
Green

Edward Upchurche and Richard Sendall  
Sought (*English*) just as in the bill (of detection).

Billingshurst

Brigid Jupe, wife of Richard Jupe and Richard Jupe the younger, son of the said Richard the elder.  
(*English*).



William Hunt, one churchwarden.  
(*English*) as in the bill (of detection).

°Richard Jupe and the said Hunt (*English*). Therefore the lord (judge) warned them to set forth (a certificate of penance (?)) in the (proper) form on the next (court day).°

Richard Stayneinge (was cited) in person (*English*). °Today the lord (judge) extended the deadline for his certificate until the next (court day).°

Edward Darkenoll (*English*) as in the bill (of detection). °Today (he is dealt with) as above.°

...

## BIRDHAM

1573

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Register of Presentments* WSRO: Ep. 1/23/2  
f 2v\* (*June*)

...

16. Nicholas Warner (*English*). Today Warner appeared. The lord (judge) dismissed him for certain reasons influencing his mind, etc.

## BOSHAM

1598/9

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book* WSRO: Ep. 1/17/9  
f 157v\* (*3 March*)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before Richard Kitson, STB, judge, in the presence of Richard Juxon, notary public*

...

William Hildroppe (and) Richard Wouldridge

The churchwardens. (They were cited) personally as for Freland and (had) to certify as to the lord of misrule and the dancing. Today Wouldridge appeared and for certain reasons the lord (judge) warned him to make inquiry about the aforesaid articles before the next (court day) and to appear at that time (*ie*, on the next court day) to hear the lord's will. And as for Hildroppe, the lord (judge) extended the deadline for his certificate until the next (court day).

...

## CHICHESTER

1493

***Will of John Shamler, Musician*** WSRO: Ep. III/4/1

f [55A]\* (17 August; proved 4 October)

In the name of God, Amen. On the seventeenth day of the month of August, in the year of the Lord 1493, I John Shamler, being of sound mind and unimpaired recollection – praise be to God – establish my will in this manner ... Also I wish that my master, the precentor of the aforesaid cathedral church, shall have my reed-pipe (?) decorated with writing.... Also I leave all my instruments to Sir William Lane....

...

1517–18

***St George's Guild Accounts*** WSRO: Chichester City Archives AE/1

ff 7–7v\* (Allowances and payments)

...And paid to performers of Thomas, earl of Arundel, by the year, 3s 4d. And (spent) on wine given to the same (performers), 21d. And paid to performers of the lord king this year, 6s 8d. And (spent) on wine given to the same (performers), 15d. And paid to players of Thomas, earl of Arundel, by the year, 3s 4d. And (spent) on wine given to the same (players), 16d.... And paid to performers of Thomas, earl of Arundel, 3s 4d. And (spent) on wine given to the same (performers), 8d. And paid to performers of Thomas, earl of Arundel, 20d. And (spent) on wine, 8d. And paid on beer and candles for player/s of Lady Salisbury this year, 4d. | And as a reward given to Richard Adams, bearward, 16d. And (spent) on wine, 10d. And paid to Master Brandon, juggler, 2s.... And paid to performers of Thomas, earl of Arundel, 3s 4d. And (spent) on wine given (to them), 8d....

1518–19

***St George's Guild Accounts*** WSRO: Chichester City Archives AE/1

f 14 (Allowances and payments)

...And paid to performers of Thomas, earl of Arundel, this year, 3s 4d. And (spent) on wine given to the same (performers), 13d. And paid to performers of our lord king by the year, 6s 8d. And (spent) on wine given to the same (performers), 2s. And paid to players of Thomas, earl of Arundel, by the year, 3s 4d. And (spent) on wine given to the same (performers), 6d....

f 14v\*

...And paid (to) the bearwards of the lord king, 3s. And (spent) on wine given to the same (bearwards), 14d.... And paid (to) the juggler of our lord king, 3s 4d. And (spent) on wine given to the same (juggler), 14d.... And paid to a servant of Thomas, earl of Arundel, called 'the dancing boy,' this year, 20d. And paid (to) the bearwards of the lady marchioness this year, 21d. And (spent) on wine given to the same (bearwards), 16d.... And paid to William More for the performers of the lord king, 20d. And (spent) on wine given (to) the bearwards of Lady Northumberland, 10d....

...

## 1519–20

*St George's Guild Accounts* WSRO: Chichester City Archives AE/1

f 23 (*Allowances and payments*)

...And paid to performers of the lord king this year, 6s 8d. And (spent) on wine given to the same (performers), 18d. And paid to performers of Thomas, earl of Arundel, 3s 4d. And (spent) on wine given to the same (performers), 12d. And paid to players of Thomas, earl of Arundel, 3s 4d. And (spent) on wine given to the same (players), 19 1/2 d....

ff 23v–4

...And paid (to) the bearward of Lady Suffolk, 16d. And paid (to) the juggler of the lord king, 3s 4d. And (spent) on wine, 6d.... And paid as a reward (to) the bearwards of the earl of Kent, 16d. And paid to performers of Lady Mautravers, 3s 4d. And (spent) on wine given to the same (performers), 14d.... And paid to performers of Thomas, earl of Arundel, 20d. And (spent) on wine given to the same (performers), 7d.... And paid as a reward given (to) the bearwards of the lord king, 3s 4d. And (spent) on wine given to the same (bearwards), 12d. | And paid to performers by order of the mayor at the time of the sessions, 12d. And paid to performers by order of the mayor, 8d....

...

## 1520–1

*St George's Guild Accounts* WSRO: Chichester City Archives AE/1

ff 31–1v (*Allowances and payments*)

...And paid to performers of the lord king this year, 6s 8d. And (spent) on wine given to the same (performers), 2s. | And paid to performers of Thomas,

earl of Arundel, this year, 3s 4d. And (spent) on wine given to the same (performers), 20d. And paid to players of Thomas, earl of Arundel, this year, 3s 4d. And (spent) on wine given to the same (players), 15d.... And paid to players of Thomas, earl of Arundel, in the house of John Mathewe, 3s 4d. And (spent) on wine, 4d. And paid to performers of Thomas, earl of Arundel, called 'trumpeters,' 3s 4d. And paid (to) the juggler of the lord king this year, 3s 4d. And (spent) on wine given to him, 2s 6d....

...

## 1521-2

***St George's Guild Accounts*** WSRO: Chichester City Archives AE/1  
f 38v (*Allowances and payments*)

...And paid to performers of the lord king this year, 6s 8d. And (spent) on wine given to the same (performers) this year, 14d. And paid to performers of Thomas, earl of Arundel, this year, 3s 4d. And (spent) on wine given to the same (performers), 16d. And paid to players of Thomas, earl of Arundel, this year, 3s 4d. And (spent) on wine given to the same (players), (*blank*).... And paid (to) the juggler of the lord king this year, 3s 4d. And (spent) on wine given to the same (juggler), 12d.... And paid (to) trumpeters of Thomas, earl of Arundel, 3s 4d. And (spent) on wine given to the same (trumpeters), 2s 4d.

f 39

...And paid (to) the bearwards of Lady Suffolk, 20d. And (spent) on wine given to the same (bearwards), 16d. And paid (to) the bearwards of our lord king, with expenses for wine, 5s. And paid to performers of Thomas, earl of Arundel, 3s 4d. And (spent) on wine given to the same (performers), 2s....

...

## 1522-3

***St George's Guild Accounts*** WSRO: Chichester City Archives AE/1  
f 43 (*Allowances and payments*)

...

...And paid to one player of the lord earl of Arundel this year, 3s 4d. And paid (to) the trumpeters of the said lord earl this year, 3s 4d. And (spent) on wine given to the same (trumpeters), 20d....

f 43v

...And paid (to) the bearwards of Lord Suffolk, 16d. And (spent) on wine

given to the same (bearwards), 18d.... And paid (to) the juggler of the lord king, 3s 4d.... And paid to performers of the lord earl of Arundel, 3s 4d. And (spent) on wine given to the same (performers), 5d.... And paid to performers of the lord earl of Arundel, 16d.... And paid to performers of the lord king, 6s 8d....

...

1543-4

**Cathedral Communars' Accounts** WSRO: Cap. 1/23/2

f 63v (*Necessary expenses*)

First I paid to performers of the lord earl of Arundel arriving here in Christmas week as they are accustomed to, as a reward for them 20d

...

f 64

...

Also I paid on the second day of July to performers and entertainers of the lord prince arriving here 20d

...

**St George's Guild Accounts** WSRO: Chichester City Archives AE/2  
mb 4\* (*Various charges and payments*)

...

And paid as a reward to juggler/s of the duke of Suffolk and for candles at that time 2s 10d

And to performers of the earl of Arundel and to one juggler inside and outside 'le hape' and for bread and wine at Mr Molens' 7s

...

And paid (to) the bearwards of the lord king at the order of the mayor 3s 10d

And paid to performers of Lord Wriothesley as a reward 3s 4d

And paid at the same time for bread and wine given to them 12d

...

And paid on St George's Day to the prince's bearward 12d

...

And paid to juggler/s (of) the prince at the order of the mayor in the Council House 3s 4d

And paid for candles at the same time 3d

...



1586/7

**Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book** WSRO: Ep. 1/17/6  
f 79v\*

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before Anthony Skinner, judge*

...

East Wittering  
18d  
12d

Mr H. Weston appeared on the fourth day of March 1586 (*ie*, 1586/7) and after the article was charged against him (*English*), he claimed (*English*).

1600

**Act Book for the Dean's Peculiar** WSRO: Ep. III/4/5  
f 137v\* (7 November)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before Richard Kitson, STB, surrogate judge of Anthony Blincow, LLD, vicar general, in the presence of Richard Juxon, notary public and deputy registrar*

...

St Pancras

David Bulke (*English*). He is pronounced to be contumacious and his penalty (was carried over) until today.

John Fussell for the like (charge). He is pronounced to be contumacious and his penalty (was carried over) as above.

...

1608/9

**Act Book for the Dean's Peculiar** WSRO: Ep. III/4/7  
f 79v (23 March)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before Hugh Barker, LLD, commissary, in the presence of George Stent, notary public*

...

St Pancras  
4d received; 4d;  
4d received.

Thomas Selden was cited in person (*English*) as in the bill (of detection). Today he appeared and after the article was charged (against him) he stated (*English*). Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed him with a warning for this time.

...

f 80

St Andrew's

John Rose was cited in person (*English*). Today he appeared and after the article was charged (against him) he denied (it) by virtue of the oath he had taken

before. Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed him with a warning.

...

1616/17

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book* WSRO: Ep. I/17/16  
part iii, f 8 (8 February)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before John Craddock, LL.D, surrogate judge and commissary, in the presence of John Swayne, notary public*

...

Subdeanery  
An excommu-  
nication (order)  
was issued.

Otho Paullwheele was sought on the twentieth day of the month of January last past for the following reason, that is, (*English*). Today after the decree (of citation) by ways and means issued elsewhere in this regard was introduced, John Butler, summoner, took an oath, etc, that on the sixth day of the month of February aforesaid he had diligently sought the said Otho Paullwheele within the parish of the subdeanery, otherwise (called the parish) of St Peter the Great, within the aforesaid city of Chichester, where he has lived and (now) lives and has been accustomed to stay, in order to cite him effectively in person in accordance with the tenor of the order now introduced. And that, because (Paullwheele) kept out of the way so that he could not be arrested with a personal citation, he had peremptorily cited the same Otho Paullwheele on the said day by the fixing of the aforesaid order on the door of the usual residence of the same Paullwheele within the aforesaid parish according to the force, form, and tenor of the same order and according to the effect stated in it. Then after a call for the said Otho Paullwheele had been made three times and he had not lawfully appeared in any manner at all (*ie*, neither in person nor by proxy), but was contumaciously absent, the lord (judge) pronounced him to be contumacious and excommunicated him as a penalty for this his contumaciousness, just as in the schedule (of penalties), since justice demanded it.

(*blank*) Paullwheele, wife of the said Otho Paullwheele, was cited in person, etc, for the following reason, that is, (*English*) <...>; since she did not appear she is pronounced <...> until <...> day. Today <...>.

1620

*Act Book for the Dean's Peculiar* WSRO: Ep. III/4/10  
f 86v (20 October)

*Proceedings of the court held before William Cox, cleric, surrogate judge of*

*Hugh Barker, LLD, commissary of William Thorne, dean, in the presence of John Swayne, notary public*

...

Subdeanery

Edward Southcott

He stands detected for the following reason, that is, (*English*). Today the aforesaid Edward Southcott voluntarily appeared in person and was not cited. And he said to the lord judge (*English*) and he claimed (*English*). And he claimed (*English*) and he said (*English*) and he claimed (*English*). Wherefore he humbly asked to be dismissed for this time and promised (*English*). Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed him for this time with a warning only.

1623

***Act Book for the Exempt Deanery of Pagham and Tarring***

WSRO: Ep. iv/2/13

f 36\* (24 May)

*Proceedings of the court held in the parish church of All Saints in the Pallant, Chichester, under the peculiar jurisdiction of Christ Church, Canterbury, before John Craddock, LLD, surrogate judge and commissary*

All Saints

(A citation) by  
ways and means  
was issued.

...

Thomas Huggens the younger was sought by John Butler, summoner, on 17 May for the following reason, °that is, (*English*)°.

By ways and  
means

William Page was sought by the same (summoner) on the same day for the aforesaid reason. °Today the said Page appeared in person and, after the aforesaid article was charged against him, he denied that the same was true. Therefore the lord (judge) warned him to be present on the next (court day) to see the further process, etc, and he ordered the churchwardens (also) to be cited to be present at that time.°

For the next  
(court day)

...

f 41\* (21 June)

*Proceedings of the court held in the parish church of All Saints in the Pallant, Chichester, under the peculiar jurisdiction of Christ Church, Canterbury, before William Cox, cleric, surrogate judge*

All Saints

Extended to the  
next (court day)

...

Thomas Huggens was cited in person on the said day by the said Butler for the following reason, that is, (*English*), etc.

For the next  
(court day)

Thomas Selden was cited in person on the same day for the following reason, that is, (*English*). Today the said Selden appeared in person. The lord (judge)

warned him to be present on the next (court day).

## COCKING

1616/17

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book* WSRO: Ep. 1/17/17

ff 107v-8\* (25 January)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before John Craddock, LLD, surrogate judge and commissary*

Woolavington  
8d received.  
For a fortnight.

John Joye, churchwarden, was cited in person there by John Stent, summoner, on the twenty-first day of the month of January aforesaid to appear on this day, at this hour, and in this place for the following reason, that is, (*English*). Today the said Joye appeared in person and after the aforesaid articles were charged against him he stated (*English*) and he stated (*English*), as above (*English*), as he claimed. And he stated (*English*). And as for the rest, he denied (them). Therefore, the lord (judge) ordered him to confess his aforesaid fault 'pro confessis' in the parish church of Woolavington aforesaid a week from next Sunday at the time of morning prayer there before the minister, churchwardens, and the entire congregation and to certify (his compliance) on the next court day following afterwards. |

Woolavington  
8d received.

J. (*blank*) Joye, wife of the said John Joye was cited in person on the aforesaid day to appear as above for the aforesaid reason.

Mary Joye was cited in person as above for the aforesaid reason, (*English*), etc, as above.

John Joye and Richard Joye were cited in person, etc, for the aforesaid reason, that is, (*English*) as above.

William Coles, Thomas Brooke, and John Philpes were cited in person as above for the aforesaid reason, that is, (*English*), etc, as above.

...

f 109v (1 February)

...

Received:	{	8d	John Joye	}
	{	8d	William Coles	}
	{	8d	Thomas Brooke	}
	{	8d	John Philpes	}
		nil	Mary Joye	



Woolavington

For the next  
(court day).

Sol. ap.

They were cited in person, etc, to appear, etc, for the following reason, that is, (*English*), as is said. Today the said John Joye, William Coles, Thomas Brooke, and John Philpes appeared in person and after the aforesaid article was charged against them they admitted (it). Therefore the lord (judge) ordered each and every one of them to confess their aforesaid fault before the minister and churchwardens and questmen tomorrow after evening prayer in the chancel of the church there and to certify for the next (court day). Then the lord (judge), because he was informed that the said Mary Joye was so ill at this time that she could not attend this court without danger (to her health), graciously dismissed her until, etc.

...

## FELPHAM

1609

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book* WSRO: Ep. i/17/13

f 8v (7 October)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before John Drury, LLD, surrogate judge and vicar general, in the presence of George Stent, notary public*

...

- 8d John Grey was cited in person on the same day (*English*). Today he appeared and after the article was charged (against him) he admitted (it). Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him to perform public penance a week from next Sunday at the cathedral church of Chichester at the time of the Communion, dressed in a linen garment as he will have (instructions) in writing, and to certify (his compliance) for the next (court day) afterwards.

...

## FOLKINGTON

1581

*Archdeaconry of Lewes Detection Book* WSRO: Ep. ii/9/2

f 38v\* (14 November)

*Proceedings of the court held in St Michael's Church, Lewes, before Giles Fletcher, official, in the presence of Hugh Treves, notary public*

...

Robert Brycher (*English*). The said Brycher appeared. The lord (judge) assigned him to clear himself with four compurgators for the next (court day).

...



## FUNTINGTON

1602

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book* WSRO: Ep. 1/17/10  
f 163v (26 June)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before Richard Kitson, surrogate judge, in the presence of Richard Juxon, notary public*

...

(The court) has  
received 12d.

Edward Lucas (was cited) in person (*English*). Today the said Lucas appeared and for certain reasons claimed by him the lord (judge) dismissed him with a warning.

...

1628

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book* WSRO: Ep. 1/17/22  
f 214v\* (4 July)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before William Nevill, LLB, vicar general, in the presence of Edward Osborne, notary public and deputy registrar*

...

12d Mr Thomas Langrish, one of the old churchwardens there, was cited in person by John Butler, summoner, on the twenty-eighth day of June last past for the following reason, that is, (*English*), etc, also (*English*). Today the said Langrish appeared after he was called and explicitly denied that the detection was true. Therefore the lord (judge) decreed that Mr Horseman should be cited for the next (court day) to justify the same detection.

...

## HASTINGS

1356-7

*Hastings Custumal* ESRO: RYE 57/4  
f 138v\*

...

...And should this bailiff die before the day of the election has come around again, the jurats shall sound their horn, whatever time of year it be, to summon the commons to elect another bailiff, which bailiff once elected, shall hold office until the day of the election...

...

## HEATHFIELD

1610

***Archdeaconry of Lewes Detection Book*** WSRO: Ep. II/9/11  
f 276 (11 September)

*Proceedings of the court held in St Michael's Church, Lewes, before William Inians, cleric, surrogate judge*

(The lord's office against) Richard Christopher, Roger Richardson, and (*blank*), the wife of Philip Inman of Waldron  
They were detected (*English*).

Excommu-  
nication

They were all cited in person by the same (summoner) on the fourth day of the present month within the said parish.

...

## HORSHAM

1582

***Inquest on the Death of John Rowe*** PRO: KB 9/1026/74  
single mb (25 May)

An inquest, reported in the form of an indenture, was held at Horsham in the county of Sussex aforesaid on the twenty-fifth day of May in the twenty-fourth year of the reign of our Lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God of England, France, (and) Ireland queen, defender of the faith, etc, before me, Magnus Fowle, coroner of the right honourable man, Philip, earl of Arundel, for his rape of Bramber, upon the view of the body of one John Rowe, alias Sparrowe, late of Horsham aforesaid in the aforesaid county, shoemaker, lying there dead upon the ground, on the oaths of Christopher Jynner, Thomas Hurst, Henry Mychell, Henry Bottyng, John Dungat, Richard Gynden, Richard Gates, Thomas Ive, Henry Fylder, John Baker, Thomas Boorne, Bartholomew Sayers, John Forman, William Hartrydge, (... T)homas (...) Champyon. They say upon their oaths that, on the twentieth day of May in the twenty-fourth year of the reign of our Lady Elizabeth, now queen, at Horsham (...), (while) the aforesaid John Rowe, alias Sparrowe, with various other persons, was working and trying to set up a summer pole, in English a (...), (valued at) 16d, a ladder valued at 6d, with which the aforesaid pole was being raised, broke. And by misadventure the aforesaid pole (then) fell on the aforesaid John Rowe, alias (...), (and) struck him on his head, giving him, the aforesaid John Rowe, a mortal wound on his head seven inches long, four inches wide, (and) two inches deep. The aforesaid John Rowe died immediately from this blow. And so the aforesaid John Rowe,

late (...) (of Horsham), was killed by misadventure with the aforesaid pole. In witness whereof both the aforesaid coroner and the aforesaid jurors have affixed their seals in turn to this inquest report on the abovesaid day in the aforesaid year.

(Signed) By Magnus Fowle, coroner aforesaid.  
°(Death) by misadventure.°

## ITCHINGFIELD

1595

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book* WSRO: Ep. 1/17/8  
f 316v\* (29 November)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before Edward Bragge, judge, in the presence of Richard Juxon, notary public*

R. has (it). John Booker, fiddler, of Rudgwick was sought (*English*) by ways and means for the next (court day) afterwards. Then the said John Booker appeared and after the article was charged against him he stated (*English*). Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed (him) with a warning.

12d Robert Haler of Shipley (was cited) in person. Today he appeared. The lord (judge) bound him by oath to answer faithfully to certain articles, etc, and warned him to undergo an examination before the next (court day). After he was examined the lord (judge), (*English*), dismissed him with a warning.

12d John Hill of Shipley (was cited) in person. Today (his case was handled) in like manner as above for Haler. Indeed after John Hill was examined the lord (judge), because it was not agreed (*English*), dismissed him with a warning.

## OVING

1607

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book* WSRO: Ep. 1/17/12  
f 134\* (10 October)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before John Drury, LLD, vicar general*

...

8d Anne Coolde, wife of William Coolde, was cited in person by Benjamin Freeman on the fourth day of October instant (*English*). °Today after a call for the said Anne had been made three times and she did not appear in any way

(*ie*, neither in person nor by proxy), the lord (judge) pronounced her to be contumacious and as a penalty for her contumaciousness, he excommunicated her just as in the schedule (of penalties). Then afterwards she appeared and after the article was charged (against her) she admitted (it). Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined her (*English*).<sup>o</sup>

Robert Grey was cited in person on the said day for the like (offence) (*English*).<sup>o</sup> Today he appeared and after the article was charged (against him) he admitted (it). Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him (*English*) and to certify (their compliance) for the next (court day) afterwards.<sup>o</sup>

...

f 139v\* (31 October)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before Francis Cox, cleric, surrogate judge*

...

William Peachey was cited in person (*English*). Today he appeared and after the article was charged (against him) he admitted (it). Therefore the lord (judge) warned him to confess his fault according to the schedule on the morrow in the aforesaid parish church at the time of divine service and to certify for the next (court day).

Lambert Peachey was cited in person (*English*). Today (his case was handled) as above.

Ralph Smyth was cited in person for the like (offence). Today the lord (judge) extended the deadline for his certificate until the next (court day).

...

f 140\*

...

John Marten was cited in person (*English*). Today he appeared and after the article was charged (against him) he stated (*English*). Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him to confess his fault in the aforesaid parish church on the morrow at time of divine service according to the schedule and to certify (his compliance) for the next (court day).

...

[She was  
absent.]

Anne Gouldsmyth was cited in person today as above (*English*). Today (her case was handled) as above.

...

Mary Hartley was sought (*English*). Today she appeared and claimed (*English*).



In fact on the basis of this claim the lord (judge) warned her to exhibit her certificate signed by the minister and churchwardens there before the next (court day).

Katherine Miles was sought (*English*). Today (her case was handled) as above for Marten and Duke.

...

1607/8

***Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book*** WSRO: Ep. 1/17/12  
f 166\* (21 February)

*Proceedings of the court held before John Drury, LLD, in his home, in the presence of Christopher Theker, notary public*

Chidham  
(parish but)  
presented at  
Oving

'3s 8d was  
received.'

Henry Wakeford (*English*); he stands excommunicated. On the twenty-first day of the month of February, in the year of the Lord 1607 according, etc (*ie*, according to English church practice, that is, 1607/8), the said Wakeford appeared in person before the honourable man, Master John Drury, LLD, etc, in his own home, well known to be located and situated within the Close in the city of Chichester, in the presence of me, Christopher Theker, notary public, etc. And (Wakeford) sought the benefit of absolution from the sentence of excommunication issued and promulgated elsewhere against him. Therefore after the said Wakeford took an oath to obey the law and abide by the orders of the church the lord (judge) absolved him and restored, etc. Then the lord (judge), from certain reasons justly moving him, warned the said Wakeford to confess his fault before the minister and churchwardens there next Sunday immediately after evening prayer and to certify (his compliance) for the next (court day) afterwards.

## PAGHAM

1631

***Act Book for the Exempt Deanery of Pagham and Tarring***

WSRO: Ep. IV/2/14

f 78v\* (10 December)

*Proceedings of the court held in the parish church of All Saints in the Pallant, Chichester, under the peculiar jurisdiction of Christ Church, Canterbury, before Joshua Petre, cleric, surrogate judge, in the presence of John Swayne, notary public*

...

John Ingram was cited in person by the same (summoner) on the seventh



Dismissal. 8d

day of the aforesaid month (of December) for the following reason, that is, (*English*). °The said Ingram appeared in person today in this place and after the aforesaid article was charged against him he stated (*English*). Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed him this time with only a warning.°

...

## PETT

1586

*Archdeaconry of Lewes Detection Book* WSRO: Ep. II/9/3  
f 36 (2 November)

*Proceedings of the court held before Anthony Blincow, LLD, vicar general, in the presence of William Plett and Roger Leyland, notaries public*

...

Dismissal  
2s

The lord's office against John Keale of Pett (*English*). He appeared and stated that the detection was true for one time only and submitted himself to the judge's correction. The lord (judge) warned him that in future (*English*) and so he was dismissed for this time.

## PETWORTH

1593

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book* WSRO: Ep. I/17/8  
f 115v\* (5 July)

*Proceedings of the court held in Petworth parish church before John Drury, LLD, surrogate judge, in the presence of John Henden, notary public*

William Wakeford the younger (*English*). Today the said Wakeford appeared and stated (*English*). Therefore the lord warned him (*English*) under pain of the law and so he dismissed him with a warning.

Robert Piper the younger for the like (offence). Today he appeared and made a statement in manner and form just as Wakeford and (was dismissed) with such a warning.

...

f 122v\* (13 October)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before Edward Bragge, judge, in the presence of Richard Juxon, notary public*

...

John Woodes (was cited) in person (*English*), etc.

°Today after (Woodes) was called and appeared in no way (*ie*, neither in person nor by proxy) the lord (judge) pronounced him contumacious. His punishment was reserved until the next (court day).°

...

f 134v\* (24 November)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before Edward Bragge, judge, in the presence of Richard Juxon, notary public*

...

Richard Goodyer (*English*); (he was cited) in person. Today (his case was handled) as above.

...

1595

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book* WSRO: Ep. 1/17/8

f 252v\*

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before Edward Bragge, judge, in the presence of Richard Juxon, notary public*

...

John Curtys (*English*); he was excommunicated. On the first day of April he appeared before Master Richard Kitson, etc. The lord (judge) absolved (him), etc, and dismissed (him) with a warning, etc.

## ROTHERFIELD

1617/18

*Archdeaconry of Lewes Detection Book* WSRO: Ep. 11/9/14

f 1v (13 January)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of St Michael's Church, Lewes, before William Inians, cleric, surrogate judge*

...

(The lord's office against) Philip Alchorne of Rotherfield  
Detected (*English*).

He was cited in person by Timothy Grover, summoner, on the tenth day of January aforesaid.

°The said Alchorne appeared. After the abovewritten detection was charged against him he explicitly denied the same (detection) was true. Therefore the lord (judge) warned him to be present on the next (court day) to see the further, etc

(*ie*, to see the further process).°

...

## RUDGWICK

1612

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Instance Book* WSRO: Ep. I/10/30  
f 21 (27 June)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before  
Humfrey Booth, in the presence of George Stent, notary public*

...

The lord's office promoted against:

	Henry Cox – he is absent.	
Payment con.	Robert Mose the younger – he appeared.	
con. Payment.	John Marten – he appeared.	
	John Lee – he is absent.	
	Nicholas Naldret – he is absent.	
Payment	Richard Naldret – he appeared.	
	Thomas Richardson – he is absent.	
Payment con.	John Steyninge – he appeared.	
Payment con.	Thomas Steyninge – he appeared.	
Payment	Henry Hedman – he appeared.	
	Robert Thayer – he appeared.	
con.	Robert More – he appeared.	
Payment con.	Henry Thayer – he appeared.	
	Edward Clayton – he is absent.	
	Richard Gatton – he is absent.	
Payment	Philip Avenell – he appeared.	
	Humfrey Blackwell – he is absent.	
	John Butcher – he is absent.	
	Thomas Steyninge – he appeared.	
Payment	Richard Butcher – he appeared.	con.
Payment	Richard Stringer – he appeared.	con.
Payment	John Ovington – he appeared.	con.
	John Clayton – he is absent.	
Payment	John Gardener – [he is absent] he appeared.	
Payment	Robert Gatton – he appeared.	con.
Payment	John Knight – he appeared.	
Payment	Richard Longe – he appeared.	
Payment	Thomas Lewer – he appeared.	
Payment	Richard Carpenter – he appeared.	con.
(English).		

When they were called and appeared as above the lord (judge) warned them to be present before the lord bishop at Aldingbourne in the afternoon of this day and in case the lord bishop did not dismiss them the lord (judge) warned them all to be present on the next (court day) in this place to see the further process to take place, etc.

## RYE

1448-9

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/2

f 6 (24 June-24 August 1449) (*Expenses*)

...

Also given to a minstrel of Lord Saye 20d

Also (spent) on wine and horse fodder for the same minstrel 4d

...

Also given to minstrels of the lord king for the honour of the town 3s 4d

Likewise given also in expenses to another minstrel of Lord Saye who is called Nicholas Lambutarne 2s 2d

...

f 6v

...

Also given to a minstrel of the duke of Somerset 12d

...

1449-50

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/2

f 14 (24 June-24 August 1450) (*Expenses*)

...

Also paid in giving to our lord king's minstrels 3s 4d

...

f 14v

...

Also paid for horse fodder for minstrels of the lord king in the house of John Bayle 3d

...

1452-3

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/2

f 32v (1 April-24 June 1453) (*Expenses*)

...

Also given to minstrel/s of the earl of Arundel 20d

f 33 (24 June–24 August 1453)

...

Also given to a minstrel of the lord chancellor 12d

...

Also paid to minstrels of the lord duke of Buckingham 3s 4d

Also (spent) on wine and for the expenses of their horses 2s

...

#### 1453–4

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/2

f 36v (21 April–24 June 1454) (*Expenses*)

...

Also given to minstrels of Lord Bouchier and Lord Fiennes 2s

...

f 37 (24 June–24 August 1454)

...

Also given to minstrels of the lord duke of Buckingham and for their expenses at the inn (*or* tavern) 4s

...

#### 1454–5

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/2

f 42 (25 August–25 December 1454) (*Expenses*)

...

Also given to Lord Warwick's minstrel/s 3s 4d

...

Also given to minstrel/s of the lord duke of York 3s 8d

...

#### 1458–9

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/2

f 66\* (27 August–25 December 1458) (*Expenses*)

...

First for harpers of the earl of Pembroke 3s 4d

...

Also to minstrel/s of the earl of Warwick on expenses and other (charges) 4s

Also to servant/s (*possibly* minstrel/s) of the duke of York 4s

...



**1459–60*****Chamberlains' Accounts*** ESRO: RYE 60/2f 79\* (26 August 1459–31 August 1460) (*Expenses*)

...

Also given to Lord Dacre's minstrels in coin 12d

Also paid for them in expenses 4d

Also given to minstrels of the duke of Buckingham, our  
warden, in coin 4s

Also paid for their expenses at that time 2 1/2d

...

**1460–1*****Chamberlains' Accounts*** ESRO: RYE 60/2f 84v\* (31 August–25 December 1460) (*Payments and expenses*)

...

Also given to minstrels of the earl of Warwick 20d

Also paid in Thomas Kynge's house for the expenses of these  
four minstrels together with their four horses 27d

...

**1461–2*****Chamberlains' Accounts*** ESRO: RYE 60/2f 93v (30 August–25 December 1461) (*Expenses and payments*)

...

Also given to minstrels of our Lord Warwick, our warden, on  
28 October and for their dinner at the mayor's house and in giving  
drink to my neighbours during this time 6s

...

f 95v (18 April–24 June 1462) (*Expenses*)

...

Also given to six minstrels of the lord king as a gift 6s 8d

Also paid on expenses for the said minstrels 7d

...

**1462–3*****Chamberlains' Accounts*** ESRO: RYE 60/2f 102 (29 August–25 December 1462) (*Expenses and payments*)

...

Also given to minstrels of our lord King Edward on the eve of  
St Edward the Confessor 6s 8d

Also paid for their expenses and those of their horses at that time 1d

Also given to minstrels of our Lord Warwick, our warden  
and admiral

3s 4d

...

## 1464-5

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/2

f 108 (24 June-24 August 1465) (*Payments and expenses*)

...

paid Also given to minstrels of Lord Warwick on the morrow of the  
opening of the town's boxes

6s 8d

paid Paid in all on expenses for the said four minstrels in food and wine

12d

...

## 1479-80

*Chamberlains' Accounts* ESRO: RYE 60/3

f 6 (25 December 1479-2 April 1480) (*Payments and expenses*)

...

Also given in remuneration to minstrels of the town

2s

...

f 7 (2 April-24 June 1480)

...

Also paid to minstrel/s of my Lord Arundel

6s 8d

Also paid on the eve of St Mark the Evangelist to minstrels of  
our lord king, 10s, and for the expenses of the same (minstrels)  
on the same day, 10d

10s 10d

...

## SALEHURST

## 1581

*Archdeaconry of Lewes Detection Book* WSRO: Ep. II/9/2

f 38v\* (14 November)

*Proceedings of the court held in St Michael's Church, Lewes, before Giles Fletcher,  
official, in the presence of Hugh Treves, notary public*

...

12d John Dunke (*English*). He appeared and denies the article. Therefore the lord  
(judge) has assigned him to clear himself with four compurgators on the next  
(court day).

For the next  
(court day).

...

## WARBLETON

1572

*Inquest on the Death of Noah Spynner* PRO: ASSI 35/14/6

single mb (22 May)

Sussex

An inquest, reported in the form of an indenture, was held at Warbleton within the rape of Hastings in the aforesaid county on the twenty-second day of May in the fourteenth year of the reign of our Lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God of England, France, and Ireland queen, defender of the faith, etc, before William Playfer, gentleman, coroner (...) of (the right honourable man,) Henry, earl of Huntingdon, for his rape of Hastings aforesaid in the aforesaid county, upon the view of the body of Noah Spynner, late of Hailsham in the aforesaid county, carpenter, (now lying dead) and killed at Warbleton aforesaid (...), on the oath of Hugh Collen, John Pettit, Edward Aveye, Thomas Farmer, John Farmer, Robert Pettit, John Awekes, John Bishoppenden, William Wemble, Laurence Swayne, John Weston, Stephen Godsall the elder, John Pecham, John Weston of Sharnden, Gregory Langham, and Dunstan Penkeherst. These jurors make presentment and say upon their aforesaid oath that the aforesaid Noah Spynner, with various other persons, did on the fourteenth day of the month of May instant in the abovesaid fourteenth year about eleven o'clock in the night of the same day come near the house of one John Symmes in Warbleton aforesaid in the aforesaid county to take away a maypole set in the ground before and near the gate of one John Symmes. And one John Haywarde, late of Crowhurst in the aforesaid county, labourer, being then and there in the house of the said John Symmes with a bow and an arrow valued at 6d, which (bow and arrow) he then held in his hands, feloniously then and there shot the said arrow through the window of the said house of the said John Symmes and with the said arrow feloniously struck the said Noah Spynner in his gullet (...) (in English,) 'in the windpipe.' And he gave to the aforesaid Noah Spynner a mortal wound one-half inch in width and two and one-half inches deep, from which wound the aforesaid Noah Spynner then and there died at once. And thus the aforesaid jurors say upon their oath. And (they say) that the aforesaid John Haywarde with the aforesaid bow and arrow on the aforesaid day in the aforesaid year and place at the aforesaid hour did feloniously kill and slay the aforesaid Noah Spynner contrary to the peace of the said lady queen, her Crown, and dignity. And further the aforesaid jurors say upon their aforesaid oath that the aforesaid John Haywarde had at the time of the commission of this felony aforesaid [a horse, grey in colour, valued at 40s] three cows valued at 60s in the pasture of John Symmes to the use of the lord of the aforesaid liberty. In witness whereof both the aforesaid coroner and the aforesaid jurors have affixed their seals (...). Given on the aforesaid day in

the aforesaid year and place.

He pleads not guilty nor liable but that John ap Noke <...>

## WEST TARRING

1625/6

*Act Book for the Exempt Deanery of Pagham and Tarring*

WSRO: Ep. IV/2/13

f 132v\* (11 February)

*Proceedings of the court held in the parish church of All Saints in the Pallant, Chichester, under the peculiar jurisdiction of Christ Church, Canterbury, before William Cox, cleric, surrogate judge, in the presence of Richard Bragge, notary public*

Penalty (is reserved) for the next (court day)

Gilbert Knight was cited in person, etc, for the following reason, that is, (*English*). For not appearing, etc, he is likewise pronounced contumacious, etc.

...

f 136v (11 March)

*Proceedings of the court held in the parish church of All Saints in the Pallant, Chichester, under the peculiar jurisdiction of Christ Church, Canterbury, before Francis Ringsted, LLB, surrogate judge, in the presence of John Swayne, notary public and deputy registrar*

...

8d William Bible, questman there, was cited in person by John Butler, summoner,  
8d on 1 March instant to appear on this day, at this hour, and in this place to justify  
12d his detection against Gilbert Knight of Tarring aforesaid. Today the said Bible appeared in person. The lord (judge) warned him to be present on the next (court day) to receive the articles and so at each general session until, etc, and assigned Ottringham as the necessary promoter of his office, etc. Then the said Bible, detailing the said detection exhibited against Knight, says (*English*).  
°Then in the afternoon of the same day, before the lord deputy judge aforesaid (and) in the presence of me, Richard Bragge, notary public, etc, the said Bible appeared in person and, when he consented to the time, place, and process of the lord judge, the lord (judge) charged him (*English*). To which charge the said Bible replied (*English*), submitting, etc. Therefore the lord (judge) enjoined him to acknowledge this his fault before the minister, churchwardens, and eight other parishioners in the chancel of the parish church of Tarring aforesaid on Sunday, the nineteenth day of March instant, after evening prayers, according to the schedule, etc, (and) to certify (his compliance) on the next court day thereafter.°

...



1626

*Act Book for the Exempt Deanery of Pagham and Tarring*

WSRO: Ep. IV/2/13

f 169v (21 October)

*Proceedings of the court held in the parish church of All Saints in the Pallant, Chichester, under the peculiar jurisdiction of Christ Church, Canterbury, before Francis Ringsted, LLB, surrogate judge*

...

°See the court day 11 March 1625 (*ie*, 1625/6), and Bible's detailed statement (made) at that time.°†

Gilbert Knight for the following reason, that is, (*English*). For not appearing he is pronounced contumacious. His penalty has been reserved until today.

\*8d\*

\*Dismissal\*

\*For the proceedings, 12d.\*

°Today the said Knight appeared in person and after the aforesaid article was charged against him he replied in the negative on the strength of an oath taken by him earlier. Therefore the lord (judge) dismissed him for this time with a warning (*English*).

## WEST THORNEY

1620/1

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book* WSRO: Ep. I/17/19

f 118\* (23 February)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before John Hullwood, cleric, surrogate judge, in the presence of Edward Osborne, notary public*

...

Clement Stiler and John Lang

At the feast  
of the Annun-  
ciation

The churchwardens there were cited in person by John Butler, summoner, on the nineteenth day of February instant for the following reasons, (*English*). °Today the said Stiler and Lang appeared in person when they were called. The lord (judge) warned them to amend the aforementioned (faults) following, that is, (*English*), before the next feast of the Annunciation of the Virgin Mary and to certify (their compliance) about these matters on the next court day then following. And as for the remaining part of the detection, the lord (judge) ordered them to show a true bill of detection of the aforementioned (faults) a fortnight from today.°

\*For a fortnight\*

...

1621

*Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book* WSRO: Ep. I/17/19

f 152v\* (19 May)

*Proceedings of the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral before Francis*



*Ringsted, LLB, surrogate judge, in the presence of Richard Bragge, notary public*

...

For the next  
(court day)

John Hargood was cited in person by the same (summoner) on the same day for the following reason, that is, (*English*).

For the next  
(court day)

Thomasine Bonny was sought by the same (summoner) on the same day (*English*).

He appeared  
He was  
dismissed with  
a warning

Thomas Lang was cited in person by the same (summoner) on the same day (*English*).

...

## BATTLE ABBEY

1346-7

*Abbots' Accounts* HL: BA 139

mb [2d] (*Valuables and gifts*)

...

...In coin given to messengers (*or* grooms), entertainers, and men of the lord king, the queen, the prince, and other magnates, £4 11s 2d....

...

1350-1

*Treasurer's Account* HL: BA 111

mb [1d] (29 September-3 April) (*Valuables and gifts*)

...

...Also for minstrel/s on St Martin's Day in winter and to John Wayne at Christmas, 6d....

...

1351-2

*Abbots' Accounts* HL: BA 142

mb [1d] (*Valuables and gifts*)

...

...On gifts given to various minstrels and messengers (*or* grooms) at various times, likewise reckoned at 53s 3d....

...

1357-8

*Abbots' Accounts* HL: BA 144

mb [1d] (*Valuables and gifts*)

...

...And given to Robert Fole (*possibly* to Robert (the) fool), 6s 8d. And to

various other minstrels this year, 18s.... And to servant/s (*possibly* minstrel/s) of the lord king and to messenger/s (*or* groom/s), 16d....

...

### 1364-5

**Abbots' Accounts** HL: BA 140

mb [2d] (*Valuables and gifts*)

...

...In gifts given to various minstrels this year both on the feasts of St Martin and beyond, 40s....

...

### 1365-6

**Abbots' Accounts** ESRO: AMS 4901

mb [1d] (*Valuables and gifts*)

...

...On gifts given to various minstrels both on the feasts of St Martin and beyond, (<...>).

...

### 1381-2

**Abbots' Accounts** HL: BA 146

mb [3d] (*Valuables and gifts*)

...

...And given to various minstrels of the lord king of England, the king of Navarre (?), the earl of Buckingham, the earl of Arundel, and various other lords from time to time this year, £4 18s....

...

### 1382-3

**Abbots' Accounts** HL: BA 145

mb [2d] (*Valuables and gifts*)

...

...Also given to various entertainers by the hand of the lord (abbot), 13s 4d. Also by the hand of the steward, 41s....

...

### 1393-4

**Abbots' Accounts** PRO: SC 6/1251/1

mb [1d]

...

...In gifts given to various heralds, minstrels, and messengers (*or* grooms) this year, 9s 8d....

**c 1478–82**

***Abbots' Accounts*** PRO: SC 6/Henry 7/1878

sheet [15]\* (*Gifts*)

...

...And to bearwards of Lord Stanley, 20d. ... And to a certain entertainer on the feast of St Martin in winter, 8d. And to another entertainer after the same feast, 8d. ... And on a gift for entertainer/s of Winchelsea on Christmas, 3s 4d. And to a certain entertainer from the royal household at Christmas, 8d. And to puppet-players on the same feast, 16d. And to players on the fourth day of last January, 18d (and) given by agreement, 6d. And to [entertainer/s] players of the lord earl of Arundel on the eighteenth day of January, 5s. And to entertainer/s of the lord prince at Easter, 6s 8d. And to entertainer/s of the lord earl of Arundel at the same time, 6s 8d. And to entertainer/s of the lady queen at Pentecost, 6s 8d. And to two other entertainers at the same feast, 12d. And to two entertainers on the dedication day of the abbey church, 20d. And to entertainer/s of the lord duke of Gloucester at Barnhorn, 6s 8d. And to bearward/s of Lord Mautravers, 8d. And to entertainer/s of the lord king, 6s 8d.

...

**1498–9**

***Abbots' Accounts*** PRO: SC 6/Henry 7/1874

ff [1–1v]\* (*Rewards*)

...

...And on a reward to the play lord of Herstmonceux (*or* to Dom Joyce de Herstmonceux) | at Christmas time, 3s 4d. ... And on a reward to clerks of St Nicholas in the town of Battle, 12d. ... And on a reward to entertainers of the lord earl of Oxford, 2s 6d. And on a reward to entertainer/s of the lord cardinal of Canterbury, 3s 4d. And on a reward to entertainer/s of the lord earl of Arundel, 4s. And on a reward to players on three occasions this year, 11s 8d. ...

...

**1499–1500**

***Abbots' Accounts*** PRO: SC 6/Henry 7/861

f [1v]\* (*Rewards*)

...And on a gift of the lord (abbot) for players of the earl of Oxford and other lords at Christmas, 23s 4d. And on a reward given to entertainers of the lord king and the duke of York, 10s. ... And on gifts and rewards made to various performers and household servants of gentlemen, being busy about the aforesaid aforementioned business (?) at various times this year

as appears in detail according to the book of the steward of the guesthouse, 32s 8d.

### 1508–9

**Abbots' Accounts** HL: BA 272

sheet [3] (8 December–29 September) (*Gifts and rewards*)

...

...And on a reward for players on the feast of the Lord's Epiphany, 20d....

And on a reward given to entertainers of the lord king, 6s 8d.... And on a reward given to two entertainers of the lord earl of Arundel, 20d....

...

### 1513–14

**Seneschals' Accounts** HL: BA 275

sheet [5]\* (*Gifts and rewards*)

...

...And on gifts and rewards of this kind given between the feast of Christmas and of the Annunciation of St Mary then next following, as appears in the said book, excepting the feast of the Lord's Circumcision, together with players and entertainers, 24s 11d....

...

### 1520–1

**Chaplain's Account** HL: BA 278

sheet [2] (25 March–25 March) (*Gifts and rewards*)

...

...And on a reward for men from Cranbrook playing before the lord (abbot), 3s 4d. And on a like reward for players from Tenterden, 3s 4d. And in a reward of this kind for players from Malling, 3s 4d. And on a gift of the lord (abbot) to players from Maidstone, 3s 4d. And on a gift of the lord (abbot) to players from elsewhere on another occasion, 2s. And on a reward given to players of the lord earl of Arundel, 4s.... And on a reward for an entertainer of Master Poynings at the feast of the Purification of St Mary, 16d....

...

### c 1522

**Seneschals' Accounts** HL: BA 277

sheet [6] (*Gifts and rewards*)

...

...And paid to various players before the lord (abbot) at various times, 16s 10d.... And in a reward for a bearward of the lord king, 16d.

...

## ROBERTSBRIDGE ABBEY

1416-17

*Bursars' Accounts* CKS: U1475 Q1sheet 4 (25 December-25 March) (*Expenses*)

...

Also given to minstrel/s of Sir Roger Fiennes and to others coming  
with gifts

4s

...

1417-18

*Bursars' Accounts* CKS: U1475 Q2sheet 1\* (25 March-24 June) (*Expenses*)

...

e (Spent) on one show with two candles bought

13d

...

sheet 3v (29 September-25 December)

...

Also given to the friars of Aylesford, minstrel/s, and others

&lt;...&gt;

...

1424-5

*Bursars' Accounts* CKS: U1475 Q3sheet 1 (23 April-24 June) (*Expenses*)

...

Given to entertainers and various others

12d

...

sheet 2 (24 June-29 September)

...

Given to entertainers of the lord king and to Richard Kas

3s 10d

...

1426-7

*Bursars' Accounts* CKS: U1475 Q5sheet 2 (25 December-25 March) (*Expenses*)

...

Given to Nicholas Hope, minstrel, from Etchingham, to  
William Russell, and to Kas

4s 2d

...



## 1435-6

*Bursars' Accounts* CKS: U1475 Q4  
sheet 4\* (17 April-8 April) (Expenses)

...  
Given to Richard Ferour, to entertainers, and to various others 6s  
...

## 1437-8

*Bursars' Accounts* CKS: U1475 Q6  
sheet 4\* (25 December-13 April) (Expenses)

...  
Given to a certain harper and to Nicholas Hope 12d  
Given to players on two occasions 2s 3d  
...

## APPENDIX 1

## 1066

*Carmen de Hastingæ prælio* Koninklijke Bibliotheek van  
België-Bibliothèque royale de Belgique: 10615-729  
f 229 col 2 (14 October)

...  
In the mean time, while the battle hung in the balance, on doubtful terms  
And the bitter plague of death threatened with its weapons,  
An entertainer, far too bold in the heart for which he won renown,  
Going before the duke's countless ranks,  
Exhorted the French with words and terrified the English.  
He sported with his sword, even throwing it up high.  
An Englishman noticed from afar that one man  
Out of so many thousands was sporting with his sword:  
Touched by a fervent heart suited to the host,  
He, with no regard for living, burst forth to go to die.  
The performer, called by the nickname 'Iron edge,'  
Spurred on his horse to give chase (?).  
He transfixed the Englishman's shield with his sharp spear;  
When his body lay prostrate, he cut off his head with his sword.  
Turning his eyes to his comrades, he offered these joys,  
He showed (them) the start of the battle and his own mettle.  
All rejoiced (and) equally worshipped the Lord;  
They rejoiced at the blow because it stood out first among them.  
Both fear and fervour coursed through their manly hearts,  
And the men hastened together to join shields.  
...

*Geffrei Gaimar, L'Estoire des Engleis*

Durham Dean and Chapter Library: Ms. C.iv.27  
f 129 col 2–f 129v col 1

...

When the battle lines were drawn up  
And were ready to strike,  
There were many men on each side  
Who appeared to have the courage of leopards.  
One of the French then advanced,  
Rode in front of the others. |  
Taillifer was his name.  
He was quite a bold minstrel.  
He had weapons and a good horse.  
He was a bold and noble warrior.  
He set himself in front of the others.  
He performed wonders in front of the English.  
He took his lance by the butt,  
As if it were a truncheon.  
He threw it up high,  
And caught it by the tip.  
Three times did he throw his lance in this manner;  
The fourth time he approached very close,  
And hurled it among the English.  
He wounded one of them through the body,  
Then he drew his sword, retreated,  
Threw the sword he was holding  
High up, and caught it.  
It was sorcery,  
said one, who saw  
What he did before the army, to another.  
When he had thrown the sword three times,  
The horse, its mouth open,  
Went galloping towards the English.  
With its mouth so wide open,  
Some thought they would be eaten by the horse.  
The minstrel had taught him this.  
He struck an Englishman with his sword,  
Causing his hand to fly off immediately.  
Another of them he struck as hard as he could.  
A poor reward he had that day,  
For the English on all sides  
Hurled javelins and darts at him.

They killed him and his horse.

It was to his cost that he asked to strike the first blow.

...

## APPENDIX 3

1350

*Froissart's Chronicles* Biblioteca Apostolica Vaticana: Reg. lat. 869

ff 150v-1 (29 August)

...

...The king of England, who was at sea with all his fleet, had already ordered all his provisions and planned how the battle would be carried out and had appointed Sir Robert of Namur master and captain of a ship named the 'Salle du Roi,' on board which was all the king's household equipment; and the king of England stood on the deck of his ship, dressed in a black velvet jerkin and wore on his head a black beaverskin cap which greatly suited him, and he was then, according to what I was told by those who were with him, happier than he had ever been seen before. And he had his minstrels strike up a German dance for him which Sir John Chandos, who was there present, had recently brought back and, in addition, from excitement he made the said knight sing with his minstrels and took great pleasure in it. And at the same time he would look up because he had put a lookout in the crow's nest of his ship to announce the arrival of the Spanish. While the king was so enjoying himself and his knights were so glad to see him so happy, the lookout who saw the Spanish fleet approach sailing before the wind said: 'I see a ship approaching and I think it's a Spanish one.' Then the minstrels stopped and all paid attention and asked if he saw more of them. 'Yes,' he replied, 'I see two and then three and then four,' and then he said: 'I see the fleet and they are approaching fast.' Then the trumpets and bugles sounded | within the ships. It was a great joy to hear and then all the ships assembled beside the king of England and were placed in order, ready to go....

---

# Endnotes

3–4 WSRO: Ep. vi/1/4 f 188

The edited text follows the WSRO manuscript version collated with Henry Spelman, *Concilia, Decreta, Leges, Constitutiones In Re Ecclesiarum Orbis Britannici* (London, 1664), (S), 404. See Introduction, p lv.

9 WSRO: Ep. i/17/11 f 17v

This summary is repeated on f 24v for a session held on 14 January 1603/4.

10 WSRO: Ep. i/17/9 f 164

This citation first appears on f 163v where it is cancelled with the marginal note ‘vacat quia in folio sequenti.’ Although Rudgwick is cited marginally as the parish of origin of the perpetrator, it is probable that the offence occurred at Billingshurst as Booker is ordered to perform his penance there rather than in his home church.

10–11 WSRO: Ep. i/17/10 ff 100–100v

The entry on f 100v charges a Billingshurst parishioner with ‘revyleinge our minister in the open streete prout in billa.’ There may have been a feud between a group of parishioners and the minister, of which the dancing may have been a part.

On Sendall (p 10, l.40), see E.A. Fry (ed), *Calendar of Wills in the Consistory Court of the Bishop of Chichester 1482–1800*, Index Society, vol 49 (London, 1915), 322, where a will for a Richard Sendall of Billingshurst is dated 1636.

11 WSRO: Ep. i/23/2 f 2v

The heading for this entry is missing.

11–13 PRO: STAC 8/294/23 sheet 2

The plaintiffs were Samuel Wilkinson, preacher, assistant to the vicar of Bolney, and John Langford, yeoman. The defendants were Benjamin Pellatt, knight, his wife Alice, their son Edward Pellatt, William Streater, John Lawrance, and Richard Mower. Wilkinson and Langford alleged that the defendants conspired to accuse them of theft and thus put Wilkinson in the stocks in his own house, with the aim of driving him and Langford from the area. Lawrance and Mower were also accused of falsely alleging that Wilkinson publicly mocked the court of the Star Chamber as part of their plan to force Wilkinson from his position.



Sir Benjamin was in fact lord of the manor of Bolney in the time of Elizabeth (see Horsfield, *The History, Antiquities, and Topography of the County of Sussex*, vol 1, p 250). 'Samuel Wilkinson' is listed as a minister in 1606 in Edward Huth (ed), *The Parish Registers of Bolney, Sussex, 1541–1811*, SRS, vol 15 (London, 1912), 24. William Mill (p 12, l.38), in addition to being clerk of the Star Chamber, was at one time MP for Weymouth and Melcombe Regis, Dorset, and a notorious moneylender (see Hasler, *House of Commons 1558–1603*, vol 3, p 57).

13 WSRO: Ep. i/17/9 f 157v

Churchwarden 'Iohannes ffreeland' of Bosham is cited earlier in the session (f 157) for irregularities in his accounts.

14 WSRO: Ep. III/4/1 f [55A]

This folio is numbered '55A' editorially because there are in fact two folio 55s. This one is numbered 'lv' in the ms. William Lane (l.11) was the curate of St Mary in Foro, becoming rector in 1498. He subsequently became rector of All Saints' parish, resigning in 1515 (see WSRO: Ep III/4/1 9 f 52v; WSRO: Ep III/4/1 f 82v; Lambeth Palace Library: Reg Warham f 357).

14 WSRO: Chichester City Archives AE/1 ff 7–7v

On Adams (l.26), see David Galloway and John Wasson (eds), *Collections* 11, Malone Society (Oxford, 1980/1), 110: 'Item sol' M. Adamys the Kyngis Bere man xij<sup>d</sup>. (Thetford, 1520/1).

The name 'brandon' (l.27) probably refers to Thomas Brandon, the king's juggler, who also appears in the records of Prior More of Worcester (see David N. Klausner (ed), *Herefordshire/Worcestershire*, REED (Toronto, 1990), 472, 478, 484, 487, 491, 494, 499, 504, 508, 514, 518, and 526), Thetford and Ipswich (see Galloway and Wasson, *Collections* 11, pp 112, 113, and 182), Cambridge (see Alan H. Nelson (ed), *Cambridge*, vol 1, REED (Toronto, 1989), 106, 109, and 111), and Shrewsbury (see J. Alan B. Somerset (ed), *Shropshire*, vol 1, REED (Toronto, 1994), 178 and 193).

15 WSRO: Chichester City Archives AE/1 f 14

It is not clear whether William More (l.7) was on his own (with 'Mimis' being an error for the singular), or was accompanied by a group of the king's players, or was a town officer being reimbursed for paying entertainers. The small amount of the reward might indicate that he was indeed on his own. It is likely, as well, that the payment was made to William More, the king's blind harper (thus once again indicating the broad application of the term 'mimus' in documents of this period). More is also rewarded in the accounts of Prior More of Worcester in 1520 (see David N. Klausner (ed), *Herefordshire/Worcestershire*, REED (Toronto, 1990), 466) and appears in the Shrewsbury corporation records of the same year as 'histrionem domini Regis,' while being rewarded 'eo quod est cecus & principalis citherator Anglie' (see J. Alan B. Somerset (ed), *Shropshire*, vol 1, REED (Toronto, 1994), 177). The possibility that More was a town officer is supported by a payment to a 'magistri more' on f 7v for the previous year. However, this may not be the same man as in the f 14v record.

17 WSRO: Cap. i/23/1 f 71v

This entry is undated within the 1532–3 Michaelmas to Michaelmas accounts. It is listed by itself under rewards, after expenses for building materials, and before quit-rents.



17 WSRO: Cap. i/23/1 f 83v

This entry is undated within the 1534–5 Michaelmas to Michaelmas accounts and comes at the end of the yearly accounts in a list of various rewards to individuals.

17 WSRO: Cap. i/23/1 f 97

As the marginal note would lead one to expect, most of the surrounding entries are expenses for repairing and washing the church building. There is no apparent reason for including the payment to the king's minstrels here, unless they were asked to entertain labourers. The entry is not dated within the 1536–7 Michaelmas to Michaelmas accounts.

18 WSRO: Chichester City Archives AE/2 mb 4

'Mr Molens' (l.7) could have been William Molens, a member of the Guild Merchant, who died in 1552 (will recorded in WSRO: STC i/8 f 26). Other members of the Molens family at the time were John, who died in 1545 (will recorded in WSRO: STC i/5 f 65), and Richard, who died in 1563 (will recorded in WSRO: STD i/2 f 53). See E.A. Fry (ed), *Calendar of Wills and Administrations in the Peculiar Court of the Dean of Chichester 1577–1800*, British Record Society, vol 64 (London, 1940), 255 (for Richard Molens); and his *Chichester Wills 1482–1800*, British Record Society Index Library, vol 49 (London, 1915), 257 (for William and John).

The meaning of 'le hape' (l.7) is unknown; possibly it refers to a local landmark or establishment, such as an inn.

18 WSRO: Ep. i/17/6 f 79v

The court heading for this entry is on f 78 and indicates a sitting on 25 February. However, the entry itself indicates that the court did not hear Weston's testimony until 4 March.

A 'Henry Weston' is listed as the parson of East Wittering in E.A. Fry (ed), *Calendar of Wills in the Consistory Court of the Bishop of Chichester 1482–1800*, Index Society, vol 49 (London, 1915), 395, where his will is dated 1599.

19 WSRO: Ep. III/4/5 f 137v

This case is also written up in WSRO: Ep. i/17/10 f 13.

21–2 WSRO: Ep. iv/2/13 ff 36, 41

Page (p 21, l.27) was summoned to appear in connection with this offence seven more times. See ff 38v, 40, 42v, 45, 46v, 47, and 48. Huggens (p 22, l.1) is cited again on f 43v (5 July). Selden (p 22, l.4) is also cited on f 43v and dismissed on 19 July (f 45).

22–4 WSRO: Ep. i/17/17 ff 107v–8

John Joye (p 22, l.17) may be the same person referred to in E.A. Fry (ed), *Calendar of Wills in the Consistory Court of the Bishop of Chichester 1482–1800*, Index Society, vol 49 (London, 1915), 205, whose will is dated 1627. A John Joy from Woolavington also appears in a list in R. Garraway Rice (ed), *West Sussex Protestation Returns 1641–2*, SRS, vol 5 (Lewes, 1906), 200, dated 16 February 1641/2.

24 WSRO: Ep. i/23/8 f 26v

As this comes from a register of presentments, not a record of proceedings, specific dates are not given.

25 WSRO: Ep. 11/9/2 f 38v

This case is also recorded on f 38 under the location of Salehurst but it is crossed out. Presumably the recorder at first made the entry under the wrong location, then cancelled his mistake and entered it under Folkington, the correct location.

On f 41 (29 November) Brycher (Bridger) is reported not to have appeared and was excommunicated.

25–6 WSRO: Ep. 1/17/22 f 214v

St Matthias' Day in 1628 (a leap year) was on 25 February rather than 24 February (see C.R. Cheney, *Handbook of Dates for Students of English History*, corrected ed (London, 1996), 75). The 'magistrum Horseman' referred to here (p 26, ll.6–7) is either a court officer or the incumbent of the parish.

On f 217v (9 July) it is reported that Langrish appeared, denied the detection, and was dismissed.

26 ESRO: RYE 57/4 f 138v

In the Cinque Ports and other Kentish towns horn blowing was apparently the ceremonial method of summoning the commonalty to the annual assembly and other common assemblies, as there are many records of the practice from Kent (see James M. Gibson's edition for Kent: Diocese of Canterbury, forthcoming in the REED series). Usually the 'musician' is the wait or the town serjeant. There is a problem in the translation of the text with the word 'encuru' (l.27), which seems to refer to the word 'iour,' but it makes no sense if it does. Presumably the contingency is in case of the bailiff's death during the year of his term.

26–7 BL: Egerton Ms 2093 f 80v

This order, issued in the midst of Henry VIII's divorce proceedings, would have affected the head ports of Dover, Hastings, Hythe, New Romney, and Sandwich, as well as the ancient towns of Rye and Winchelsea. It would also probably have affected Rye and Winchelsea's corporate member Tenterden, in Kent, as well as Hastings' corporate members Pevensey and Seaford. It is more difficult to establish which non-corporate members of Hastings would have been affected, ie, those places which were under the jurisdiction of a Cinque Port but usually without any formal agreement. We do know that by the fourteenth century ships and/or men were also being provided by Bekebourne (Kent), Bulverhythe, Grange (Kent), Hydneys, Little Hingham (or Petit Iham), and Northey (see *VCH: Sussex*, vol 9, p 36). Hydneys and Northey were both small towns in the Pevensey Levels which are now deserted (see Leslie and Short, *Historical Atlas of Sussex*, p 49).

Sir Edward Guildford (p 26, l.38) was a close associate of the king and held the lord wardenship from 1521 until his death in 1534 (Bindoff, *House of Commons 1509–1558*, vol 2, pp 262–3).

28 SRC: 4140.8 sig D3

Wing: B6161 reads 'A see in Sussex' for 'Ason in Sussex.' Both texts appear to be corrupt but the later one (Wing: B6161) seems to indicate that the name of a town is not being referred to here but merely the fact that Hellingly is about five miles from the sea.

29–30 WSRO: Ep. 1/17/8 f 316v

It is not specified exactly where the offence took place. The accused are from Rudgwick and Shipley, parishes near Itchingfield. Booker does say that he attended church services in Itchingfield and the fact that the perpetrators are all presented at Itchingfield even though they were canonically resident elsewhere also suggests the offence took place here. Literally the MS does read 'quod non constat that

he daunsyd not at all nor hoopyd nor halloyd' (p 30, ll.11–12). However, the sense seems to indicate that the double negative is not meant to be a positive but rather an emphatic negative. Thus the meaning seems to be either, 'it was agreed that he danced not at all nor did he whoop and holler,' or 'it was not agreed that he did dance at all or whoop and holler.'

30 ESRO: PAR 414/9/1/1a f 1v

The accounting year of the St Andrew's and St Michael's Churchwardens' Accounts cannot be precisely determined. The accounts are not continuous, being interspersed with various memoranda and rating lists, and some of the memoranda which name the outgoing and newly elected churchwardens and the date on which the accounts were rendered have not been recorded or do not survive. Until 1536 the accounts were rendered in December or January but from 1536 onward the final reckonings (when precise dates are given) occurred in March, May, June, July, September, October, and December variously.

30 ESRO: PAR 414/9/1/1a f 19

There is no heading for these accounts but they are likely the expenses of churchwardens Flessher and Cayme, who surrendered their accounts and their offices in 1529 (f 22v). There is a possibility, however, that they belong to the accounts of Parker and Culpepper, for whom there is no memo of final reckoning in the ms. Possibly some leaves of the ms have been lost (at least one year of accounts is not present); another (f 15b, which bears the date 28 February 1546/7 and names the four wardens of the newly amalgamated parish of 'Saynct Mychelles and Saynct Andrewes') has evidently been misbound.

31 ESRO: PAR 414/9/1/1a f 25

A heading on f 22v notes the changeover of churchwardens in 21 Henry VIII (22 April 1529–21 April 1530) and specifically in 'the yere off ower lorde M ccccc xxviiiij<sup>th</sup>' but no day or month is given within the year.

31 ESRO: PAR 414/9/1/1a ff 34v, 36

These accounts are dated 1531–2 by H. Michell Whitley, 'The Churchwardens' Accounts of St. Andrew's and St. Michael's, Lewes, from 1522 to 1601,' *sac* 45 (1902), 45. However, there is no indication of this date in the ms although the page heading indicates that this is in a list of receipts by the churchwardens John Batnar and Richard Loke. Memoranda dated 18 June 1533 and 18 January 1533/4 appear on ff 37–7v and refer to Batnar and Loke as churchwardens.

At this point it does appear that the churchwardens were serving two-year terms and entering their receipts and expenses for the whole term in one list beginning with biennial receipts followed by biennial expenses. For the purpose of clarity these receipts and expenses have been separated and transcribed under the appropriate year headings.

31 ESRO: PAR 414/9/1/1a ff 34v, 37v

In the actual account the receipts and expenses for the year 1533–4 are listed together with those of 1532–3. For the purpose of clarity the entries have been transcribed here under individual year headings.

32 ESRO: PAR 414/9/1/1a ff 40, 41v

In the actual account the receipts and expenses for the year 1534–5 are listed along with those of 1535–6. For the purpose of clarity the entries have been transcribed here under individual year headings.



32 ESRO: PAR 414/9/1/1a ff 40, 41v

In the actual account the receipts and expenses for the year 1535–6 are listed along with those of 1534–5. For the purpose of clarity the entries have been transcribed here under individual year headings. Because these accounts were rendered in June 1536 and the previous ones were rendered 18 January 1533/4, it is assumed that the three Hock money receipts on f 40 are for each of the three Hocktides between those dates, in 1534, 1535, and 1536. Thus we have two Hock money receipts under 1535–6.

32–3 ESRO: PAR 414/9/1/1a ff 43, 44v

The new churchwardens took over on 3 June 1536 but there is no indication of when these accounts were rendered. The receipts and expenses for the two years were written up as one account but the years of the accounts are identified by subheadings indicating the first or second year of the churchwardens' term. For the purpose of clarity the 1536–7 and 1537–8 entries are here transcribed under individual year headings. The receipt from Morley's and Payne's wives (p 33, l.2) on f 44v is assumed to be for Hock money for 1537 and the more explicit receipt for Hock money on the same folio to be that for 1538. As Morley and Payne were the churchwardens in the preceding term (1534–6) there is reason to believe that their wives would have taken charge of the Hocking tasks (see Sally-Beth MacLean, 'Hocktide: A Reassessment of a Popular Pre-Reformation Festival,' *Festive Drama*, Meg Twycross (ed) (Cambridge, 1996), 236). See also p 33, l.27.

33 ESRO: PAR 414/9/1/1a ff 43v, 44v

In the actual account the receipts for the year 1537–8 are listed along with those for 1536–7 and are identified by an account subheading as second year receipts. The expenses for the second year of the churchwardens' term are similarly listed. For the purpose of clarity the 1536–7 and 1537–8 entries are here transcribed under individual year headings. The new churchwardens began their two-year term on 3 June 1536 but there is no indication of when these accounts were rendered.

33 ESRO: PAR 414/9/1/1a f 47v

Thomas Pokell (l.27) was one of the churchwardens in the preceding term (1536–8). See first endnote to ESRO: PAR 414/9/1/1a ff 43, 44v.

33 ESRO: LEW/C 1/1 f 5

For the 'olde booke' (l.39), see Introduction, p lxxv. The constables in 1551–2 were (as named in the ms) John Cottmott the elder and Thomas Gefferye.

34 ESRO: LEW/C 1/1 f 8

The constables for this year were Thomas Gefferye and John Colte.

34 ESRO: PAR 414/9/1/1a f 80v

The 'Vysetoures' (l.22) were those of the queen (Elizabeth I acceded in 1558), who appointed two individuals at Lewes to 'levy & gather all arrerages & profytes growyng to ye person yerely' (f 77). These visitors appear to have been among those commissioners who in August to October 1559 were sent out to all parishes to enforce the Acts of Supremacy and Uniformity. It is not clear whether the 'playes' referred to were dramatic performances or legal pleas.

34–6 ESRO: RYE 47/47/5a ff [1–2]

In 1593 Caen (p 34, l.40) was the Huguenot capital of Normandy, held in the name of Henry of Navarre. Henry abjured his Protestant faith the same year. In spite of the implication of tension between Caen and England in the depositions, Elizabeth did in fact support the Protestants of Normandy.

36 WSRO: Ep. i/23/7 f 27

In this register of presentments there are no headings. The date of this presentment is not specified but the previous entry is dated 11 February 1586/7. In WSRO: Ep. i/23/5 f 14v, under the heading for Aldingbourne (a nearby village), a woman is cited for having an illegitimate child by 'one pannell a minstrell.' For a possible identification of Pannell see E.A. Fry (ed), *Calendar of Wills in the Consistory Court of the Bishop of Chichester 1482–1800*, Index Society, vol 49 (London, 1915), 273.

36–8 WSRO: Ep. i/17/12 ff 134, 139v, 140

The case concerning Gray is followed by another one concerning four other individuals for playing 'Cules' and a fifth for watching, all of whom are dealt with as Gray is. They are 'the rest' referred to on p 37, l.12. It is not clear whether Anna Coolde is included.

On ff 139v–40 there are, in addition to the citations transcribed here, several entries for individuals accused of missing service on 6 September but not explicitly cited for dancing. Two men are also cited for playing kayles on the same day. The citations of Ralph Smyth, William Peachey, and Lambert Peachey are repeated on f 141v (7 November) where the fines laid against John Marten, Anna Gouldsmyth, and Katherine Miles are also entered.

38 WSRO: Ep. i/17/12 f 166

This entry was also made on f 161 under 6 February but cancelled there with the marginal note 'Vacat quia sequitur xx<sup>o</sup> instantis ffebruarij.' Although the intervening acta paragraph on f 164 indicates that the charge was entered in preparation for the 20 February sitting, the entry makes it clear that Wakeford appeared not before the court held in the consistory of Chichester Cathedral but rather in the home of the judge the following day. A brief citation is given on f 159 as well as on f 167v.

39 WSRO: Ep. iv/2/14 f 78v

John Ingram of Pagham appears in a list in R. Garraway Rice (ed), *West Sussex Protestation Returns 1641–2*, SRS, vol 5 (Lewes, 1906), 133, dated 16 February 1641/2.

40–1 WSRO: Ep. i/17/8 ff 115v, 122v, 134v

Wakeford (p 40, l.26) was first summoned before the consistory of Chichester Cathedral on 23 June (f 111). Woodes (p 41, l.1) failed to appear on 20 October (f 124). Goodyer (p 41, l.12) failed to appear on 1 December (f 135). The 'vt supra' (p 41, l.12) refers to the previous entry, in which the accused failed to appear, was pronounced contumacious, and had punishment reserved to the next court day.

41 WSRO: Ep. i/17/8 f 252v

Although the charge against John Curtys may have been entered for the 29 March session, the entry makes it clear that Curtys did not actually appear until 1 April.

46 ESRO: RYE 60/2 ff 48v, 49

This and the following accounts have some problems of dating owing to the proximity of the election



of the mayor on the Sunday after St Bartholomew's Day (24 August) and the end of the regnal year of Henry VI on 31 August. In this year the heading for the accounts on f 45 notes that the mayor was elected on the Sunday after St Bartholomew in 34 Henry VI. However, the expenses, which begin on f 48, are said to run from St Bartholomew's Day 33 Henry VI to the same day in 34 Henry VI. The error appears to be the date on f 45, caused by the fact that the scribe apparently forgot that although election day was 31 August, that date was still in 33 Henry VI.

46–7 ESRO: RYE 60/2 ff 54v, 55

The heading for the year's accounts on f 51 says that the mayor was elected on the Sunday after St Bartholomew's Day, 35 Henry VI, and f 53 says the first expenses for the year start on St Bartholomew's Day, 35 Henry VI. However, both these headings appear to be mistakes similar to that on f 48v (see pp 266–7, endnote to ESRO: RYE 60/2 ff 48v, 49). The accounts actually are for 34–5 Henry VI, having begun on 29 August 1456, before 35 Henry VI commenced on 1 September.

47 ESRO: RYE 60/2 ff 60, 61v

The heading for the year's accounts on f 56 says they are for the year following the Sunday after St Bartholomew's Day, 36 Henry VI. However, this is likely to be an error for 35 Henry VI as the accounts for all of the rest of the year are headed 36 Henry VI as well. In fact the accounts began in the last days of 35 Henry VI (on 28 August 1457).

There are also some problems with the method of dating the quarterly expenses. The first block of expenses is on f 58 and is said to be for Christmas term, 36 Henry VI (apparently no expenses were recorded for the first term). Then follow blocks of expenses for the terms of Easter and of St John. A larger block of expenses follows on ff 58v–60 but these are not broken down by quarterly terms. It is possible that these headings all refer to expenses incurred in terms ending with the specified date.

The expenses on f 61v are under a general heading of payments for the St Bartholomew term, 36 Henry VI. This appears to be an example of a 'fifth quarter,' wherein the accounts for the previous year were balanced between 24 August and 27 August 1458, or a final reckoning of accounts was done in the same period to clear the books before the commencement of the new mayoral year.

47 ESRO: RYE 60/2 f 66

The accounts for this year are dated on f 62 as beginning the Sunday after St Bartholomew's Day, 36 Henry VI. Contrary to some of the headings for the previous years, this appears to be correct and the accounts of this year are for 1458–9, with 37 Henry VI beginning on 1 September 1458. On f 69 (from which no excerpts have been taken) another set of 'fifth quarter' payments is entered.

47 ESRO: RYE 60/2 f 79

These entries come as a block of payments at the foot of the page. They appear to be undated miscellaneous entries.

48 ESRO: RYE 60/2 f 84v

The heading of f 81 dates the beginning of this year as Sunday, 31 August, 39 Henry VI. Technically 31 August 1460 was still 38 Henry VI although 39 Henry VI began the following day.

Thomas Kyng (l.6) is listed as a deputy in the delegations from Rye to the Brotherhoods in 1454, 1455, 1456, and 1457 in Hull, *Calendar of the White and Black Books*, pp 32–4, 36–8.

52 ESRO: RYE 60/3 ff 13v, 14v

The set of accounts excerpted from f 13v is headed 3 September, which is in fact the second Sunday after St Bartholomew's Day. Accounts in this period normally began on the first Sunday after St Bartholomew. Regarding the entries from f 14v, there is no heading for the entries for Christmas term but the block of expenses begins with 'In primus' and the usual payments at the opening of the box are included. The block from which the first excerpt comes begins with a payment on Christmas Eve; '[the said month]' (l.23) is not specified but is presumably January since (as the second excerpt shows) the next block is for February.

53 ESRO: RYE 60/3 f 22

John Adam (l.18) is listed in Hull, *Calendar of the White and Black Books*, p 62, as a member of the Rye delegation to a Brotherhood in January 1470/1.

54–5 ESRO: RYE 60/3 ff 30v, 31v

The payment on f 30v to the town minstrels (p 54, l.35) was made on 6 April, at the opening of the box, the Sunday after the beginning of the Easter term.

The 'chirche haliday' (p 55, l.8) is probably the dedication day of the church. See Theodor Erbe (ed), *Mirk's Festial: A Collection of Homilies, by Johannes Mirkus (John Mirk)*, Early English Text Society, no 96 (London, 1905), 277, and p 271, endnote to ESRO: RYE 60/4 ff 151, 154. See also p 77, l.3.

The payment to Northumberland's minstrels (p 55, l.11) was made between 8 June and 22 June.

55 ESRO: RYE 60/3 f 41v

This entry is an instance of a 'fifth quarter' payment.

56 ESRO: RYE 60/3 ff 46, 46v, 47, 48

This set of expenses runs from the date of the election of the chamberlains, a week after the election of the mayor.

56 ESRO: RYE 60/3 f 54v

There is a slight discrepancy in the dating of the first quarter expenses. The heading dates the beginning of the term from the Sunday after St Bartholomew's Day, 27 August. However, in 1485 the said Sunday was 28 August.

58 ESRO: RYE 60/3 f 61

Drynker (ll.4, 8) may be the John Drynker listed as a member of the Rye delegation at a Brotherhood in April 1480 in Hull, *Calendar of the White and Black Books*, p 80.

59 ESRO: RYE 60/3 f 68v

The village of Appledore (l.8) is about five miles northeast of Rye in Kent. Thus the banns referred to here would have been advertisement to attract patrons from Rye. The expenses for the king's visit in August 1488 are recorded on f 70 but no payments for entertainment are included, unless the payments for the queen's minstrels were part of the visit.

60 ESRO: RYE 60/3 ff 75, 76v

On 'drikars' (l.4), see above, endnote to ESRO: RYE 60/3 f 61.

The payment on f 76v is not dated in the ms. However, this is the last in the block of quarterly

payments and the second payment in the block is dated 30 July, so we can assume it probably was made in August.

60–1 ESRO: RYE 60/3 ff 80v, 81, 81v, 82

The first payment extracted here from f 80v is probably from the period 12–24 December as the first payment in the block is dated the Saturday after the Conception of the Virgin, 12 December. The other two extracts on f 80v come in the first block of Christmas term expenses but precede payments for the Brotherhood at New Romney on 12 January, so they probably were made in the period between 25 December and 12 January. The payments on f 81 come after the set of Brotherhood expenses and before a payment in the week before Candlemas (ie, 24–30 January), so they probably were made in the period 12–30 January. The payment on f 81v is entered just after the payments at the opening of the box at Easter, so it probably should be dated at Easter or the Sunday after (11 or 18 April). The entries on f 82 are part of a block where the first entry is dated 30 April.

62 ESRO: RYE 60/3 ff 88v, 89v, 91v

Surrounding MS entries may provide a clue to the date of the f 88v entry. The preceding block of entries refers to a royal proclamation announcing peace with the king of the Romans and the king and queen of Spain. This proclamation is listed in Hughes and Larkin, *Tudor Royal Proclamations*, vol 1, p 24, and dated 17 September 1490. The block of entries (on f 89) following the one extracted here refers to another proclamation, this one forbidding the purchase of goods plundered from allies. This proclamation is listed in Hughes and Larkin, *Tudor Royal Proclamations*, vol 1, p 25, and dated 17 November 1490. The excerpts from f 89v precede an entry at the top of f 90 dated 8 February 1490/1. The first payment in the block from which the entries from f 91v are excerpted is dated the week after Corpus Christi, ie, 5–11 June 1491.

On Drynker (l.9), see p 268, endnote to ESRO: RYE 60/3 f 61.

63 ESRO: RYE 60/3 f 100v

These excerpts follow an entry dated 10 January 1491/2 and precede another one dated 20 March 1491/2. 'Bukk' (l.6) may be the Laurens Buk listed as a Rye delegate to a Brotherhood in January 1491/2 in Hull, *Calendar of the White and Black Books*, p 111.

63 ESRO: RYE 60/3 f 108v

This excerpt is the last payment of the first quarter and therefore probably was made close to Christmas.

64 ESRO: RYE 60/4 ff 8, 9, 11v

The f 8 payment follows wages for the opening of the box at Easter (30 March) and thus was probably made at about that time. The f 9 payment is surrounded by other expenses at Hocktide, the second Monday and Tuesday after Easter. As Croche died in office his expenses on f 11v were put in one list with no specific dates.

65 ESRO: RYE 60/4 ff 16v, 17v, 21v

The first excerpt seems to have been an added entry after the rest of the block entries had already been written. The f 17v entry is the last of a block of payments. The subsequent block begins with a payment dated 24 February. Folios 19 and 20 are missing from the MS.

On Drynker (l.6), see p 268, endnote to ESRO: RYE 60/3 f 61.



67 ESRO: RYE 60/4 f 34

This payment comes almost at the end of the payments for Midsummer term, so it was probably made shortly before 24 August.

67 ESRO: RYE 60/4 ff 41, 42

The f 41 entry is part of a block of payments assigned to the first quarter. However, the block contains payments relating to the writ for parliament, dated 7 and 12 January 1496/7. Clearly not all payments in the block were made before Christmas. The f 42 payment occurs in a block of expenses incurred at Winchelsea, at a Cinque Ports meeting to apportion a tax, which was probably the one voted by parliament sitting on 16 January–13 March 1496/7.

67–8 ESRO: RYE 60/4 ff 50v, 51, 53, 56, 56v

The entries on ff 50v–1 are a series of payments 'don' at the opening of the box at Christmas 1497. According to a marginal note on f 50v these expenses should be on f 53. On ff 52–3 there is a series of expenses by the chamberlains for the first two quarters of the 1497–8 accounting year. The payments on f 53 precede expenses incurred for entertaining dignitaries on St Gregory's Day, 12 March. The payment on f 56 occurs in a block after another block on f 55v referring to expenses for a Brotherhood on St Margaret's Day, 20 July. The first excerpt on f 56v comes in the last block of payments for Midsummer term. The second excerpt is a 'fifth quarter' payment, incurred between 24 and 26 August. However, it appears to be a separate expense from the one entered on f 65 (the amounts being different) although they both were presumably made during the same visit of the prince's minstrels.

68–9 ESRO: RYE 60/4 ff 65, 67, 68v, 69v

The payment on f 65 is the third registered after the beginning of the new account year on 26 August. It is probably a distinct payment from the one on f 56v in 1497–8 but also probably was made during the same visit in late August. The payments on f 67 precede expenses of Mr Ponynge and others in Lent, which was 13 February–30 March in 1499. The f 68v payments come from a block of expenses for the Brotherhood 'with other expenses' and so may or may not all be Brotherhood related. According to Hull, *Calendar of the White and Black Books*, p 123, the Brotherhood took place on 9 April 1499 in New Romney. On f 69v the marginal note 'Sharpe' at the left of the entries appears to be some sort of endorsement by John Sharpe, one of the chamberlains in 1498–9.

69 ESRO: RYE 60/4 f 87v

These expenses were incurred 'on my lord of Southfolke when he went to calis.' The earl of Suffolk (Edmund de la Pole) attended the king at his meeting with Archduke Philip at Calais in June 1500.

70 ESRO: RYE 60/4 f 108

This payment comes after the opening of the box on St Bartholomew's Day, during the period 24–9 August, another 'fifth quarter' payment.

70 ESRO: RYE 60/4 f 117

The first quarter appears to have been extended to after 6 January as the payments in the ms include one for a watch on Twelfth Eve and Night (5–6 January).

71 ESRO: RYE 60/4 f 140v

This payment is also part of a series of 'fifth quarter' expenses.

71-2 ESRO: RYE 60/4 ff 151, 154

The extracts from f 151 appear to refer to payments in September and October. The second entry after the first two extracts is dated 'afore myhelmasse' (29 September) with the other two extracts immediately following. The 'dedicacion day' (p 72, l.19) referred to on f 154 is presumably that of the parish church. However, the likely dates for a church dedicated to the Virgin Mary are 25 March (Annunciation), 15 August (Assumption), and 8 September (Nativity), and this entry appears to be from the month of June as the following entry is dated in that month. Salutation Day (25 June) would put the date beyond the end of the term. Ronald Hutton claims that dedication feasts were in practice not held on the actual date of dedication but usually in the summer or early autumn. See *The Rise and Fall of Merry England*, p 46. See also church holiday on p 55, l.8 and p 77, l.3.

72-3 ESRO: RYE 60/4 ff 167v, 169v

The first two excerpts on f 167v are preceded by a payment on Christmas Day. On 'dedicacion day' (p 73, l.7), see above, endnote to ESRO: RYE 60/4 ff 151, 154.

73-4 ESRO: RYE 60/4 ff 181, 181v, 182, 185

There is a slight discrepancy about the beginning of the term for f 181. On f 173 the civic year is said to begin on the Sunday after St Bartholomew's Day, 31 August. However, the heading for this account is dated from St Bartholomew's Day itself. The payment immediately preceding these excerpts is dated Michaelmas. The entry before the first excerpt on f 182 is dated 20 January but the last payment is dated Michaelmas. Obviously the entries are not in strict chronological order. The extracts on f 185 precede payments made on 20 July. Also the opening of the box seems to have taken place well after Christmas.

On 'laurence Stephens' (p 73, l.31), a Laurence Stephyn is listed as a Rye delegate to Brotherhoods in April 1504 and April 1509 in Hull, *Calendar of the White and Black Books*, pp 131, 142.

74-5 ESRO: RYE 60/4 ff 195v, 197v, 200, 201v

On f 189 the heading says the civic year began on the Sunday after St Bartholomew's Day, 30 August. However, the heading on f 195 dates expenses from St Bartholomew's Day itself. The accounts for this term may not be in strict chronological order. The payments on f 200 were probably made in June since they are in the last block of the Easter term. The entry concerning the 'dykers' (p 75, l.32), or ditch diggers, on f 201v is included here because one of the workers is called a bearward. There is no direct evidence that he performed in Rye.

At least three men might be Mr Lewkenor (p 75, l.6). Edward, JP for Sussex in 1505 and 1509, Roger 'the elder' of Tangmere (d. 1509), and Sir Roger (d. 1543), son of Sir Thomas Lewkenor of Trotton. Two other Edwards, both from Kingston Bowcy, one dead in 1522, the other in 1528, might also qualify as Mr Lewkenor but they have left fewer traces than the others (see *Calendar of Patent Rolls, Henry II*, vol 2 (London, 1916; rpt 1970), 662-3; J. Challenor C. Smith (comp), *Index of Wills Proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury*, vol 2, The Index Library (London, 1895; rpt 1968), 335; *VCH: Sussex*, vol 7, p 81).

76-7 ESRO: RYE 60/4 ff 210, 212, 214, 215v, 216

The heading on f 210 says the expenses run from St Bartholomew's Day but the one on f 204 says that the civic year begins on the following Sunday, 29 August.



The supper for the messenger recorded on f 212 is related to plans for an important wedding. In an attempt to forge an alliance with the Holy Roman Emperor Maximilian I, Henry VII betrothed his daughter Mary to Charles, Maximilian's grandson and heir to the Spanish and Hapsburg dominions. The treaty for the marriage of Charles of Castille and Princess Mary was concluded on 21 December 1507. The contract was revoked by Mary's brother, Henry VIII, in 1514, when he quarrelled with Maximilian and married Mary to Louis XII of France. As Louis' widow she is referred to in the chamberlains' accounts for 1520–1 as 'the frenche quenys' (see p 92, l.20).

The payment immediately after the one to the bearward on f 214 is dated 7 May. The 'chuche holyday' (p 77, l.3) is probably the dedication day of the church (see p 271, endnote to ESRO: RYE 60/4 ff 151, 154). As might be expected, the Strand (p 77, l.11) referred to on f 216 is located at the harbour. Sword playing and sword dancing are forms of martial display related to folk drama and morris dancing. This performance may refer to some sort of dance over unsheathed swords or it may have been only a display of martial dexterity exhibiting prowess at manipulating and juggling swords. See Chambers, *Mediaeval Stage*, vol 1, pp 182–204, and John Forrest, *The History of Morris Dancing, 1458–1750*, Studies in Early English Drama 5 (Toronto, 1999), 21, 74–7, 94, 104, 208–9.

77–8 ESRO: RYE 60/4 ff 228, 233v

The heading on f 220 dates the civic year from the Sunday after St Bartholomew's Day, 27 August. The one on f 228 dates the expenses from the period between St Bartholomew's Day and Christmas. The civic year of 1509–10 did not commence until Sunday, 26 August. The payment on f 233v is a 'fifth quarter' entry.

80–1 ESRO: RYE 60/4 ff 260v, 264v

Although the payments on f 260v appear to relate to Christmas season entertainment, the actual Christmas term expenses do not start until f 261. Visitations by a Robin Hood figure developed from those of earlier May kings or summer lords. The main character apparently went about the town in a procession raising money for the church by selling badges. See David Wiles, *The Early Plays of Robin Hood* (Cambridge, 1981), 8–12; also Alexandra F. Johnston, "What Revels Are in Hand?" Dramatic Activities Sponsored by the Parishes of the Thames Valley, *English Parish Drama*, Alexandra F. Johnston and Wim Huskin (eds) (Amsterdam and Atlanta, 1966), 95–7.

The expression 'Churchmassday' (p 80, l.17, p 81, l.5) is problematic. The phrase 'Mass-Day' is glossed by the *OED* as 'a feast-day' but there are no citations with 'Church.' Forms of 'Churchmassday' also appear in the Rye records of 1526–7 and 1533–4 (see p 98, l.10 and p 103, l.15). It is clear that this cannot be a specific date as the first instance in the 1510–11 record is in the period 25 August–25 December 1510 and the second in 24 June–24 August 1511, while that of 1526–7 is dated 21 April–24 June, and that of 1533–4, 25 March–24 June.

83–4 ESRO: RYE 60/4 ff 316, 318v, 323

The Easter payment to the waits on f 316 was entered in the Christmas term well before the opening of the box at Easter (which is on f 317), so it may have been an advance. The entry concerning the pursuivant on f 318v is included here to explain the sum total of expenses spent on him and on the minstrels. They may have been offered hospitality together. The payment on f 323 is part of a series of 'fifth quarter' expenses.

85 ESRO: RYE 60/5 ff 11v, 12v, 13

The payment to the minstrels of the earl of Oxford on f 11v closely follows one for the proclamation

of the peace treaty with France. Hughes and Larkin, *Tudor Royal Proclamations* (vol 1, p 126) date this proclamation 16 April 1515. The payments on f 12v directly follow one dated 11 August. Those on f 13 are part of a series of 'fifth quarter' expenses.

86 ESRO: RYE 60/5 f 24v

The heading states that this account goes 'to Michaelmas' but this appears to be an error as it actually goes to St Bartholomew's Day.

87-9 ESRO: RYE 60/5 ff 34, 34v, 37v, 41

On 'laurence' and 'laurence Stephen' (p 87, ll.14, 21), see p 271, endnote to ESRO: RYE 60/4 ff 181, 181v, 182, 185. The marginale 'MS' (p 88, l.13) apparently indicates the endorsement of Mayor Nicholas Sutton. The payments on f 41 are part of a series of 'fifth quarter' expenses.

90 ESRO: RYE 60/5 f 67

The 'foot plays' (l.12) were probably dances. There are also payments for 'thre foot plays' in 1519-20 (see p 91, l.21). Chamberlains' accounts for Lydd, Kent, record visits by 'foot players' in 1525-6 and 1529-30: 'Item payde to the foote players of Essex ij tymes at grenewaies house xv d.' and 'Item payde to ij Companies of foote players at ij tymes xv d.' (see Lydd Town Archives: Ly/FAC2 pp 109, 150; cited with permission from the materials deposited at the REED office by James M. Gibson, editor of the forthcoming collection of Kent: Diocese of Canterbury in the REED series). Suzanne R. Westfall, *Patrons and Performance: Early Tudor Household Revels* (Oxford, 1990), 145, implies that such entries refer to players who travelled on foot as opposed to by horse and cart. Of course 'foot plays' may not be related to 'foot players' at all, as the former term may refer to the nature of a performance, while the latter may only be a characterization of the players' form of transportation.

91-2 ESRO: RYE 60/5 ff 80v, 81v

On 'foot plays' (p 91, l.21) see above, endnote to ESRO: RYE 60/5 f 67. This Brotherhood was held nine days after Easter, on 17 April, at New Romney (Hull, *Calendar of the White and Black Books*, p 177).

92 ESRO: RYE 60/5 ff 92, 95

Some of the accounts for this year are misdated 13 and 14 Henry VIII instead of 12 and 13 Henry VIII. On f 84 the heading for the commencement of the civic year has been corrected from 'triodecimo' to 'duodecimo.' The entry from f 95 precedes one dated 28 April.

93 ESRO: RYE 60/5 ff 104v, 105

The second payment after this one on f 104v is dated 25 November. The entries on f 105 presumably are Christmas season payments although they are entered in the first quarter expenses. A block of payments for a Guestling in Winchelsea on 10 January follows these expenses.

94 ESRO: RYE 60/5 f 121v

This entry refers to an expense made shortly after the expiration of the term on 24 June.

94 ESRO: RYE 147/1 f 39

The 'Coote' noted here may or may not be the same as the 'Cote' that is lined over twenty years later in the churchwardens' accounts for 1546-7.

94–5 ESRO: RYE 60/5 ff 128, 132

Some of the accounts for this year, such as the excerpts from ff 128 and 132, are mistakenly described in the subheading as belonging to 16 Henry VIII. On f 128, however, 'sextodecimo' appears to have been corrected to 'xv.'

96–7 ESRO: RYE 60/5 ff 155, 157

The payments on f 155 appear to have been incurred early in the term. The payments on f 157 follow one dated 7 July and precede the set of payments on f 157v that are for a Brotherhood held in July (Hull, *Calendar of the White and Black Books*, p 198).

97–8 ESRO: RYE 60/5 ff 163, 163v, 164v

The payments on f 163 follow one dated 19 November. The third excerpt immediately precedes one dated 6 January. The last one, being dated 14 January, is well past the nominal expiration of the term. The 'Crown' (p 97, l.25) was an inn owned by John Sutton, probably the father of Mayor Nicholas Sutton, located at the corner of West Street and the High Street. The first excerpt from f 163v comes very early in the term. On 'cherche masdaye' (p 98, l.10), see p 272, endnote to ESRO: RYE 60/4 ff 260v, 264v.

98 ESRO: RYE 60/5 f [184A]

This entry comes from a set of Brotherhood expenses at New Romney (dated 6 April) on an inserted leaf attached to the left edge of f 184v.

99 ESRO: RYE 60/5 f 194v

The meaning of the second entry is not certain but it seems to involve a type of punishment in the form of being put on display and moved about the town accompanied by musicians (see also p 102, ll.18–19). The word 'dage' (l.25) is likewise uncertain but it may be a form of the word 'dag,' meaning a strip of cloth or leather used, in this case, for restraint.

These excerpts are undated supplementary expenses and may be 'fifth quarter' expenses.

99–100 ESRO: RYE 60/5 ff 201, 204v, 206v, 207, 208v, 209v

The accounts on ff 200–1 have the wrong heading, being dated for Christmas term, whereas internal dating indicates that they are for the period from the Sunday after St Bartholomew's Day to Christmas. Expenses on ff 201v–4v are correctly dated as those for St Bartholomew's term. The payment on f 204v follows one dated 9 January. The heading for the account on f 206v originally dated it for the Easter term (which is correct) but it is mistakenly corrected to St John's term. Internal dating indicates the original heading was correct. The heading for the account on f 207 is once again incorrect, as it dates it for St John's term (beginning 24 June), though this payment is dated 21 May. The scribe began to date the f 208v entries as St John's term expenses but wrongly switched to dating them for St Bartholomew's term, in line with his previous 'incorrect corrections.'

The account heading says the f 209v entries are payments for the term of St Bartholomew but the internal dates include 10 October, 15 June, 20 July, 20 August, and 1 February (in that order), suggesting that these are miscellaneous payments for the year which were not accounted for in the usual term blocks.

101 ESRO: RYE 60/5 ff 216v, 217

There are quarterly headings for this year on ff 217, 217v, 218, and 218v. However, it is quite clear that



these headings are not accurate as there are several out-of-term payments under each heading. It appears that these headings may have been written in advance and then ignored when actual entries were made. Thus I have not included quarterly account terms for this year.

101–2 ESRO: RYE 60/5 ff 239v, 241, 243, 244v

The quarterly term headings for this year are once again problematic and not always useful. The payments on f 239v are dated in Christmas term; they follow an entry dated 17 January and precede another one dated 18 January and are thus very likely to have been incurred on one of those dates. The payments on f 241 are headed Christmas term and begin with entries dated 21 February and 14 March. However, a subsequent entry is dated 20 September. These two excerpts come right between two payments, the 20 September payment and another dated 26 September, with payments dated 3 and 12 February following.

The f 243 entry appears to be an instance of the practice of displaying offenders in a cart and having them led about the town. The accompaniment of minstrels would attract the townspeople's attention and add to the humiliation (see also p 99, ll.24–5). The f 244v entry cannot be dated with any certainty. The folio is headed '*Termino annunciationis*' and contains some dated entries from the period 25 March–24 June. However, there is also an entry dated 15 March and expenses for a Brotherhood dated 20 July. There are no dates in the block from which the excerpt printed here is taken.

103 ESRO: RYE 60/5 ff 261v, 265

On 'Church masse day' (l.15), see p 272, endnote to ESRO: RYE 60/4 ff 260v, 264v. The payment on f 265 is part of a series of 'fifth quarter' expenses.

104 ESRO: RYE 60/5 f 291

Expenses for this year are divided into quarterly blocks but the headings do not state the period of the terms although there are specific internal dates.

104–5 ESRO: RYE 60/5 ff 314, 317

The heading for this folio is dated in the St John the Baptist term but clearly the expenses were incurred in the term ending (not beginning) with 24 June. The scribe may be using the feast day to indicate the date on which the term ended rather than began. Or it may be that the term dated refers to the time of reimbursement, not of initial payment. Likewise f 317 indicates the term is that of St Bartholomew but contains payments dating to a period of time ending on 24 August.

105 ESRO: RYE 60/5 ff 333v, 334

The expenses for this year are not divided by terms but written continuously. The individual entries are not dated at all.

106 ESRO: RYE 60/5 ff 355v, 356

These accounts are all for the period Christmas to Easter but some of the entries are as late as 27 May. Folio 356v starts the Easter to 24 June period with an entry dated 10 April. The periods appear to overlap.

106 ESRO: RYE 33/7 f 57v

Fleccher, Wolven, Barns, Wymond, and Mede (ll.31, 32) are listed as jurats for this year in ESRO: RYE 60/5 f 235v but not Pedle. Mede may or may not be the same man who was a jurat in 1517–18.

107–8 ESRO: RYE 60/5 ff 369v, 374v, 375, 375v

Accounting periods aren't specified in this account or in any other accounts until 1564–5. The entry on f 374v is entered between entries dated 3 and 11 June; the entry on f 375 is followed by one dated 19 July; and the entry on f 375v is followed by one dated 3 September.

108 ESRO: RYE 60/5 ff 386v, 387, 388v

The expenses for this year are not divided by quarterly terms, except once, on f 386. The entry immediately following the payment to the bearward on f 386v is dated 10 December.

108–9 ESRO: RYE 60/6 ff 37, 38v, 39v

The expenses for this year are not divided by quarterly terms but written continuously.

109–10 ESRO: RYE 60/6 ff 60v, 61v, 62, 67, 67v, 71

The expenses for this year are not divided by quarterly terms but written continuously.

110 ESRO: RYE 60/6 ff 99, 102v, 106v

The ms header has not survived but the account presumably begins on the usual election date and appears to have run to the first week of October (judging by the internal date of the payments). This would be consistent with the shift in the accounting year signalled in the subsequent year, which is stated to have begun 5 October.

110 ESRO: RYE 60/6 f 130

The accounting year appears to have changed, as indicated by the starting date, which is a month later than usual. The civic year henceforth is dated from the day of the appointment of the new chamberlains, on the second Sunday after St Bartholomew's Day. This is the standard form of dating the accounting year from now on.

111 ESRO: RYE 60/6 ff 147, 149v

The expenses for 1546–7 are written up by month and separately for each chamberlain. Nicholas Mercer's accounts start with an entry dated 11 September (on ff 141–9) while Robert Williams' date from 5 September (on ff 149v–50). The actual date of taking office for the chamberlains was 5 September.

111 ESRO: RYE 147/1 f 112v

From 1530 onward these accounts run from Michaelmas to Michaelmas. On the 'Cote' (l.17), see the Chamberlains' Accounts for 1522–3. These earlier accounts run from Easter to Easter, coinciding with the churchwardens' term of office.

111 ESRO: RYE 60/6 ff 157v, 164v

The accounts for this year are divided by chamberlain and entered month by month. The payment on f 157v is dated to the month of July.

112 ESRO: RYE 60/6 f 199v

See Hughes and Larkin, *Tudor Royal Proclamations*, vol 1, pp 478–9, 'Prohibiting Plays and Interludes' (6 August 1549; *STC*: 7827.3). The proclamation forbade players to perform 'any kind of interlude, play,



dialogue, or other matter set forth in form of play, in any place, public or private,' from 9 August until 1 November. The reason given was that plays being performed 'contain matter tending to sedition, and contemning of sundry good orders and laws.' The next item in Hughes and Larkin's edition is 'Prohibiting Unlicensed Export of Wool' (9 August 1549, *src*: 7827.7).

112–13 ESRO: RYE 60/7 ff 8, 8v, 12v, 13

The expenses were written up month by month and dated by the election of the chamberlains.

Payments on ff 8–8v are dated to September. The payment on f 12v is for May and those on f 13 for May and June respectively.

113–14 ESRO: RYE 60/7 ff 37v, 39v, 40v, 41v

The expenses are written up month by month and dated by the election of the chamberlains. The election notice incorrectly identifies the first and second Sundays after St Bartholomew's Day as 27 August and 4 September respectively.

114 ESRO: RYE 60/7 f 74v

The election notice incorrectly identifies the first and second Sundays after St Bartholomew's Day as 28 August and 4 September respectively.

115 ESRO: RYE 60/7 f 102

Although the payment here is dated 27 July, the Brotherhood commenced on 23 July (Hull, *Calendar of the White and Black Books*, p 251).

115 ESRO: RYE 60/7 ff 125, 125v

The accounts are divided by month with the exact dates given in the margin. The payments transcribed here are dated 20 April and 23 May respectively.

116 ESRO: RYE 60/7 ff 135v, 149v, 150v

The first entries are fines for 'mumming' in the sense of 'disguising.' Chambers, *The Mediaeval Stage*, vol 1, p 393ff, records several instances of individuals going about in masks and entering people's houses, whereupon they invited the inhabitants to play at dice. This apparently was a Christmas custom (note the mid-December date of this entry) that was forbidden by order in London in 1334, 1393, and 1405.

The Brotherhood payment on f 149v is dated in July and Hull, *Calendar of the White and Black Books*, p 255, indicates that the Brotherhood took place on 27 July. The payment on f 150v is dated to August.

117 ESRO: RYE 60/7 ff 222v, 223, 224

Technically this fiscal year might be said to end on 1 September 1560, when the new chamberlains were elected (see f 228v). However, the last payment of William Bereworth (for 1559–60) is dated 4 September and the first of Richard Wainwright (for 1560–1) is dated 8 September.

The payment on f 223 is dated to March, possibly 30 or 31 March. On f 224 the payment for the cloth for the waits' coats is for 8 or 9 May; the payment to the banns criers is for 10 May.

119 ESRO: RYE 60/8 ff 8, 13v

Accounts again begin to be dated by quarters. These payments are dated 16 September (f 8) and 24 May (f 13v).

119 ESRO: RYE 60/8 ff 42, 43

The election notice for this account incorrectly identifies the Sunday after St Bartholomew's Day as 3 September, the Monday after. The Brotherhood started 23 July (Hull, *Calendar of the White and Black Books*, p 269).

119–20 ESRO: RYE 60/8 ff 61v, 64

The election notice for this account incorrectly identifies the Sunday after St Bartholomew's Day as 2 September, the Monday after. The accounts for this year are dated only sporadically in the margins. These extracts are not dated but the first comes between the box opening on 10 January and the one on 12 April; the second comes after the box opening on 12 April and before the one on 28 June.

120 ESRO: RYE 60/8 f 125

This payment is dated to the month of June.

120 ESRO: RYE 60/8 ff 162v, 164, 164v, 175v

These payments are from February (f 162v), March (f 164), April (f 164v), and August (f 175v). 'Mother strong' (l.28) was possibly related to John Strong the wait (see p 118, l.17) and Thomas Stronge the fife from 1575–6 onward.

120–1 ESRO: RYE 61/2 f 23

As part of the ancient manor of Rameslie, Rye was a possession of the Crown and thus fell under the direct control of a Crown bailiff. Although by this date the town had been incorporated, there continued to be a bailiff (in addition to the elected mayor) until the early eighteenth century (see *VCH: Sussex*, vol 9, pp 49–50).

121 ESRO: RYE 1/4 f 156v

For the actual payment see the Chamberlains' Accounts for 1573–4.

121–3 ESRO: RYE 60/9 ff 9v, 12v, 13, 13v, 16, 16v, 17, 18, 20, 22

The entry on f 9v is dated 4 September 1574. It is the only reference to a pageant house in Rye and there is no indication of the nature of the pageants being referred to. It is likely that the house was a storage place for a wagon on which plays or spectacles were performed (as in York). Landgate (p 121, l.39) was at the northeast entrance to the town, leading from the causeway which linked Rye to the mainland. It is possible that this pageant is in some way connected with the visit of Queen Elizabeth I on 11–14 August 1573. The occasion was marked with elaborate preparations and a gift from the town of 100 gold angels (see p 121, l.16). Elizabeth reciprocated by dubbing the town 'Rye royal' (see Vidler, *New History of Rye*, p 63).

We do not have detailed accounts of the other expenses incurred during her visit as the accounts for 1572–3 are missing. However, the entries quoted here from ff 12v–13v appear to be connected. The coats were for the soldiers who escorted the queen (see Mayhew, *Tudor Rye*, p 34.) The conduit mentioned on f 13 (p 122, l.19) went from Playden Hill across the causeway to the town. The payments for this year begin with undated ones (including the items quoted from f 12v) and then are dated in the margin beginning on 8 September. The payments quoted here from f 13 are dated 13 September.

The entry on f 16 is dated 20 January and the entry on f 16v is dated 6 February. The same entries appear in Rye Museum: N1/281 ff [12v] and [13] respectively. For the text of the 'Decree' (p 122, l.37)

as recorded in the Assembly Book, see p 121, ll.21–7. The entries on f 17 are dated 11 March. They also appear in Rye Museum: N1/281 f [13v] but the bearward payment there is dated 16 March. The birches (p 123, l.9) are presumably for decorations used during the queen's visit. The entries on f 18 are dated 25 April and also appear in Rye Museum: N1/281 f [14v], except that John Pope is there called 'goodman poope.' The entry on f 20 is dated 11 July and it also appears in Rye Museum: N1/281 f [17]. The entry on f 22 is dated 29 August. The following entry appears in Rye Museum: N1/281 f [19v]: 'paid to Angell Shawe and Phillip ffayrechylde the wayghtes of the towen for this quarter wagis x s.' On Rye Museum: N1/281, see Introduction, p lxix.

123–4 ESRO: RYE 60/9 ff 45, 46v, 50v

These payments are dated 16 January (f 45) and 3 July (f 50v). The Guestling referred to on f 46v commenced on 6 April (Hull, *Calendar of the White and Black Books*, p 299).

124 ESRO: RYE 60/9 f 61v

This payment is dated 21 September.

124–5 ESRO: RYE 60/9 ff 89, 90v, 91v, 92v, 93, 93v, 94

These payments are dated 12 January (f 89), 10 April (f 90v), and 12 May (f 91v). There are no payments to Angel Shawe at the second opening of the box. The payments on f 92v are for July. The payments on ff 93v and 94 are dated 23 August (f 93v), and 30 August and September (f 94). The Brotherhood referred to on f 93 started on 23 July 1577 (Hull, *Calendar of the White and Black Books*, p 307).

125–6 ESRO: RYE 60/9 ff 109, 110v, 112v, 113v, 114v

These payments are dated after 6 January (f 109), 12 April (f 110v), 26 June (f 112v), 19 July (f 113v), and 30 August (f 114v).

126–7 ESRO: RYE 60/9 ff 125, 126v, 128v, 129, 130v, 132v

These payments are dated 16 September (f 125), 12 January (f 126v), 2 May (f 128v), 15 May (f 129), 27 June (f 130v), and 30 August (f 132v).

127–8 ESRO: RYE 60/9 ff 144v, 147v, 149, 150v

These payments are dated 9 January (f 144v), 16 April (f 147v), 2 July (f 149), and 27 August (f 150v). Shawe and Stronge were also paid four shillings each in wages for participating in the 'selected shott' (ESRO: RYE 60/9 f 149v) (apparently a military muster) during Whitsuntide of this year. On f 144v it is recorded that Shawe and Stronge earned 2s each for 'selected shoter wages' for Michaelmas 1579, and ff 147v–8 say that Shawe earned 4s wages for selected shot in Easter week.

128 ESRO: RYE 60/9 ff 162, 164v, 165, 165v

These payments are dated 19 December (f 162), 1 July (f 165), and 26 August (f 165v). Payments on f 164v are dated 8 January with the exception of the last payment (l.22) which is dated 8 April. Other payments on ff 164v–5v to Angel Shawe (not included here) relate to his position as mayor's serjeant. This year Shawe was first elected to the position of mayor's serjeant and served three consecutive terms as such (1580–1, 1581–2, 1582–3). He was elected to the position again in 1592 and was incumbent in the position uninterruptedly until 1609.



129 ESRO: RYE 60/9 ff 182-2v, 183v, 184, 184v, 185v

These payments are dated 18 January (ff 182, 182v), 28 April (ff 183v, 184), 30 June (f 184v), and 25 August (f 185v).

129-30 ESRO: RYE 60/9 ff 202v, 203, 203v, 204

These payments are dated 6 July (f 202v), 13 April and 6 July (f 203v), and 24 August (f 204). The payment on f 203 is for the first opening of the box, which was normally in January. Entries for 1582-3, 1583-4, 1584-5, and 1585-6 are in chronological order but also sorted by category (general accounts, miscellaneous accounts, payments to officers, etc.).

130 ESRO: RYE 60/9 f 218v

This payment is dated 14 September. There are no quarterly wages for fife or drum this year. For the organization of these accounts see above, endnote to ESRO: RYE 60/9 ff 202v, 203, 203v, 204.

130-1 ESRO: RYE 60/9 ff 228, 229

The payment on f 228 is dated 19 September. The payments on f 229 are all for 29 April with the exception of the last payment, which is dated 8 May. There are no quarterly wages for fife or drum this year. For the organization of these accounts see above, endnote to ESRO: RYE 60/9 ff 202v, 203, 203v, 204.

131 ESRO: RYE 60/9 ff 245v, 248, 248v

The payments are dated 15 July (f 245v), 8 January (f 248), and 20 July and 27 August (f 248v) but there are no second quarter wages for Shawe. For the organization of these accounts see above, endnote to ESRO: RYE 60/9 ff 202v, 203, 203v, 204.

131-2 ESRO: RYE 60/9 ff 253v, 256, 257v, 258v, 259, 259v, 260

Most of the entries for this year also appear in ESRO: RYE 61/5 ff 7v-16v. The payments on ff 258v-9v apparently are fees and other disbursements to or on behalf of the town officers. There is no heading. The payment on f 253v is for 6 October. The entry on f 256 is dated 1 March and also appears in ESRO: RYE 61/5 f 11v. The entry on f 257v is dated 12 August and also appears in ESRO: RYE 61/5 f 13v. The entries on f 258v are dated 14 January and 7 May respectively. The payment on f 259 is dated 1 July and that on f 259v 17 August. The entry on f 260 is in a separate list of miscellaneous expenses and is dated 13 September 1586.

132-3 ESRO: RYE 60/9 ff 272, 273, 276v, 280v

These payments are dated 5 February (f 272), 10 April (f 273), 8 July (f 276v), and 23 August (f 280v).

133-4 ESRO: RYE 60/9 ff 284v, 285, 286, 288, 292

The entries for this year also appear in ESRO: RYE 61/6 ff 7-16. Payments on f 284v are dated 11 January and 12 April respectively. Payments on f 285 are dated 15 July and 30 August respectively. The entry on f 286 is dated 1 October and also appears in ESRO: RYE 61/6 f 10v. The entries on f 288 are dated 17 February and also appear in ESRO: RYE 61/6 ff 12-12v. The entry on f 292 is dated 25 August and also appears in ESRO: RYE 61/6 f 16.

134 ESRO: RYE 60/9 ff 301, 302v, 303v, 304, 304v, 305

These payments are dated 5 May (f 301), 23 June (f 302v), 25 August (f 303v), 24 January and 2 May

(f 304), 4 July (f 304v), and September (f 305). There is no confirmation of the 10s paid Essex's players in Rye in 1589 recorded in Halliwell-Phillipps' Scrapbooks, vol 200, p 125 (see *Halliwell-Phillipps Scrapbooks: An Index*, J.A.B. Somerset (comp) (Toronto, 1979), microfiche p 089).

135 ESRO: RYE 60/9 ff 310v, 312, 313, 314

These payments are dated 13 January (f 310v), 3 May (f 312), 8 July (f 313), and 4 September (f 314).

135-6 ESRO: RYE 60/9 ff 316, 318, 319, 319v, 320, 320v, 321

The entries for this year also appear in ESRO: RYE 61/7 ff 3-11. The payment on f 316 is dated 18 September. The payment on f 318 is dated 29 January and that on f 319 is dated 8 April. The entry on f 319v is dated 24 June and also appears in ESRO: RYE 61/7 f 9. The entry on f 320 is dated to 8 July. The entry on f 320v is for 19 August and also appears in ESRO: RYE 61/7 f 10v. The payment on f 321 is dated 26 August.

136-7 ESRO: RYE 60/9 ff 325, 325v, 326v, 327, 327v

The account heading on f 322 dates the entries for this year as Michaelmas 1592 to Michaelmas 1593. However, actual payments begin on 4 September. In fact they probably cover the period from 3 September to 2 September. The entries on ff 325-7 also appear in ESRO: RYE 61/8 ff 16-22. The payments on ff 325 and 325v are dated to July. Payments on ff 326v-7v come from a block of undated entries. The payment on f 327v also appears in ESRO: RYE 61/8 f 23v.

137-8 ESRO: RYE 60/10 ff 11, 14, 16, 17, 17v, 18

These payments are dated 15 January (f 11), April (f 14), July (f 16), 27 July (f 17), and 23 August (f 17v). The f 18 Guestling payment is undated but the meeting commenced on 13 August 1594 (Hull, *Calendar of the White and Black Books*, p 343).

138 ESRO: RYE 60/10 ff 25, 28v, 29v, 31, 32v

The payment on f 25 is dated to September. Based on other internal dates it would be sometime before 20 September. The payment on f 28v is dated 21 March and also appears in ESRO: RYE 61/9 f 9v. The payment on f 29v is dated 3 May. The payments on ff 31 and 32v are for the third and last openings of the box, ie, 25 July and 30 August respectively. There are no first quarter wages recorded for Shawe.

138-9 ESRO: RYE 60/10 ff 39v, 41, 41v

These payments are dated 7-12 September (f 39v), 24 April (f 41), and 30 April and 10 July respectively (f 41v).

139-40 ESRO: RYE 60/10 ff 53v, 55, 55v, 57, 58v, 59

These payments are dated 5 January (f 53v), 12 March (f 55), 16 April (f 55v), 9 July (f 57), 27 August (f 58v), and 29-31 August (f 59).

140 ESRO: RYE 60/10 ff 68, 70, 71, 73

These payments are dated 14 January (f 68), 6 May (f 70), 8 July (f 71), and 19 August (f 73).

140-1 ESRO: RYE 60/10 ff 79v, 81v, 82

These payments are dated 24 January (f 79v), 24 June (f 81v), and 25 August (f 82).



141 ESRO: RYE 60/10 ff 91, 91v

The payments on f 91 are dated 1 January, 9 April, and 9 July. The payment on f 91v is dated 13 August. Presumably Shawe's drum wages are included in his total wages.

141 ESRO: RYE 60/10 ff 98, 98v

The payments on f 98 are dated 17 January, 25 April, and 18 July. The payment on f 98v is dated 29 August. The entries for this year also appear in ESRO: RYE 61/10 ff 5–6. Presumably Shawe's drum wages are included in his total wages.

142 ESRO: RYE 60/10 ff 109, 110v, 112v, 113v

These payments are dated 16 January (f 109), 12 April (f 110v), 2 July (f 112v), and 28 August (f 113v). The entries for this year also appear in ESRO: RYE 61/11 ff 8–14.

142–3 ESRO: RYE 60/10 ff 123v, 125, 126v, 128

These payments are dated 15 January (f 123v), 7 May (f 125), 16 July (f 126v), and 27 August (f 128). The entries for this year also appear in ESRO: RYE 61/12 ff 8–11.

143 ESRO: RYE 60/10 ff 137v, 139v, 141, 141v, 142v

These payments are dated 13 January (f 137v), 20 April (f 139v), 9 July (f 141), and 24 August (f 142v). The entries for this year also appear in ESRO: RYE 61/12 ff 19–23. The Brotherhood expenses on f 141v are dated 24 July.

143–4 ESRO: RYE 60/10 ff 161, 163, 166v, 168v

These payments are dated 19 January (f 161), 20 April (f 163), 6 July (f 166v), and 23 August (f 168v). The entries for this year also appear in ESRO: RYE 61/13 ff 29v–39.

144 ESRO: RYE 60/10 ff 179v, 182v, 185, 187v

These payments are dated 13 January (f 179v), 20 May (f 182v), 5 July (f 185), and 30 August (f 187v).

145 ESRO: RYE 61/13 ff 74, 78, 80v, 84

These payments are dated January (f 74), 2 May (f 78), July (f 80v), and 30 September (f 84).

145–6 ESRO: RYE 61/14 ff 12v, 17, 20, 22

These payments are dated 16 January (f 12v), 29 April (f 17), 8 July (f 20), and 26 August (f 22).

146 ESRO: RYE 47/77/2 single sheet

On the struggle between the Puritan and traditionalist factions for control of the government of Rye, see Introduction, p xxx.

146 ESRO: RYE 61/16 f 20

This payment is dated 23 August.

147 ESRO: RYE 61/18 ff 17, 20v, 22v, 23, 24v, 26v

These payments are dated 18 January (f 17), 26 April (f 20v), 14 July (ff 22v, 23), and 1 September (f 26v). The Brotherhood expenses on f 24v are dated 28 July although the Brotherhood commenced on 21 July (Hull, *Calendar of the White and Black Books*, p 397).

148 ESRO: RYE 61/19 ff 16v, 20, 22v, 24v

These payments are dated 15 January (f 16v), 24 April (f 20v), 22 July (f 22v), and 28 August (f 24v).

148-9 ESRO: RYE 61/20 ff 13v, 16, 16v, 18v, 20, 21

These payments are dated 17 January (f 13v), 20 May (f 16), 21 May (f 16v), 23 July (f 18v), 17 August (f 20), and 30 August (f 21).

149-50 ESRO: RYE 61/21 ff 15, 17v, 20-20v, 21, 23

Payments on f 15 are made at the first opening of the box but are not dated. The other payments are dated 1 May (f 17v), 10 July (ff 20-20v), and 26 August (f 23). The Brotherhood and Guestling expenses on f 21 are not specifically dated but occurred between 10 July and 24 August. The Brotherhood commenced on 25 July (Hull, *Calendar of the White and Black Books*, p 408).

150-1 ESRO: RYE 61/22 ff 14v, 16, 17, 19, 21

These payments are dated 20 January (f 14v), 30 March (f 16), 20 April (f 17), between 6 and 8 July (f 19), and 23 August (f 21).

151-2 ESRO: RYE 61/23 ff 14, 16, 17, 18v, 19, 20

These payments are dated 18 January (f 14), 1 April (f 16), 26 April (f 17), 5 July (f 18v), 23 July (f 19), and 30 August (f 20).

152-3 ESRO: RYE 47/89 single sheet

A Thomas Maxwell also receives payments for his music at the Brotherhoods of 1630-1 and 1631-2.

153-4 ESRO: RYE 61/24 ff 16v, 18v, 20v, 23

These payments are dated 6 January (f 16v), 11 April (f 18v), 13 July (f 20v), and 29 August (f 23).

154 ESRO: RYE 61/25 ff 11v, 14, 15, 17v

These payments are dated 11 January (f 11v), 17 April (f 14), 3 July (f 15), and 28 August (f 17v).

154-5 ESRO: RYE 61/26 ff 11v, 13v, 14, 15v, 16

These payments are dated 16 January (f 11v), 25 April (f 13v), 8 July (f 14), 30 July (f 15v), and 26 August (f 16).

155-6 ESRO: RYE 61/27 ff 9v, 11v, 13v, 15

These payments are dated 13 January (f 9v), 14 April (f 11v), 7 July (f 13v), and 25 August (f 15).

156 ESRO: RYE 61/28 ff 10v, 11v, 13v, 15

These payments are dated 19 January (f 10v), 27 April (f 11v), 6 July (f 13v), and 23 August (f 15).

156-7 ESRO: RYE 61/29 ff 11v, 13v, 15v, 17v

These payments are dated 11 January (f 11v), 15 April (f 13v), 5 July (f 15v), and 29 August (f 17v).

157-8 ESRO: RYE 61/30 ff 9v, 12, 14v, 16v

These payments are dated 10 January (f 9v), 27 March (f 12), 12 July (f 14v), and 28 August (f 16v).

158–9 ESRO: RYE 61/32 ff 8, 10, 10v, 12, 12v, 13v

The payments are dated 14 January (f 8), between 21 March and 13 April (f 10), 15 May (f 10v), after 15 July (f 12), and 26 August (f 13v). The Brotherhood expenses on f 12v are dated between 15 July and 9 August. The Brotherhood commenced 25 July (Hull, *Calendar of the White and Black Books*, p 434).

159 ESRO: RYE 61/33 ff 8, 9, 11, 12v

These payments are dated January (f 8), April (f 9), July (f 11), and 25 August (f 12v).

159–60 ESRO: RYE 61/34 ff 10v, 12v, 14, 15, 16

These payments are dated 4 January (f 10v), 14 April (f 12v), 5 July (f 14), and 29 August (f 16). The Brotherhood expenses (f 15) are dated 25 July although the Brotherhood commenced 22 July (Hull, *Calendar of the White and Black Books*, p 443).

160–1 ESRO: RYE 61/35 ff 6, 7, 8, 8v, 10

These payments are dated 9 January (f 6), 10 April (f 7), 18 June and 3 July respectively (f 8), and 28 August (f 10). The Brotherhood expenses (f 8v) are dated 28 July; the Brotherhood commenced on 27 July (Hull, *Calendar of the White and Black Books*, p 449).

161–2 ESRO: RYE 61/36 ff 6v, 7v, 8, 8v

These payments to officers are dated 15 January (f 6v), May (f 7v), and 8 August (f 8v). The payment on f 8 is undated but probably dates to June or July. The Brotherhood referred to on f 8v commenced on 26 July (Hull, *Calendar of the White and Black Books*, p 452). On Thomas Maxwell (p 161, l.34), see pp 152–3.

162 ESRO: RYE 61/37 ff 6v, 7, 7v, 8, 8v

These payments are dated 7 January (f 6v), 7 April (f 7), 7 July (f 7v), and 25 August (f 8v). No date is given in the MS for the Brotherhood payment (f 8) but it commenced on 24 July (Hull, *Calendar of the White and Black Books*, p 456). On Thomas Maxwell (l.29), see pp 152–3.

163 ESRO: RYE 61/38 ff 4v, 5, 5v, 7, 8

These payments are dated 4 January (ff 4v, 5), 12 April (f 5v), 30 June (f 7), and 23 August (f 8).

163–4 ESRO: RYE 61/39 ff 6v, 7v, 8v, 10

These payments are dated 12 January (f 6v), March–April (f 7v), 29 June (f 8v), and 29 August (f 10).

164–5 ESRO: RYE 61/40 ff 7, 8v, 10v, 11v

These payments are dated 12 January (f 7), 7 April (f 8v), 9 July (f 10v), and 25 August (f 11v).

165 ESRO: RYE 61/41 ff 5, 6, 7v, 9

These payments are dated 13 January (f 5), 16 April (f 6), 3 July (f 7v), and 28 August (f 9).

165–6 ESRO: RYE 61/42 ff 7, 8v, 9v, 10v

These payments are dated 13 January (f 7), 5 April (f 8v), 11 July (f 9v), and 27 August (f 10v).

166-7 ESRO: RYE 61/43 ff 11, 12, 13, 14, 15

These payments are dated 16 February (f 11), 17 May (12), 19 May and 2 June (f 13), 3 August (f 14), and 25 August (f 15). John Skinner apparently died in the fall of 1642; a 25 October entry on f 7 records payment of 7s 6d to 'the Iurie yat inquired about Iohn Skinners goodes by ye appointment of master Maior & his brethren.' The f 11 payment marks the elevation of Pedle to principal drummer.

167 WSRO: Ep. 11/9/2 f 38v

On f 41 (29 November) it is noted that Dunke (l.21) failed to appear and was excommunicated.

167 WSRO: Par. 183/9/1 f 9v

The date of rendering of this account of course gives no clue as to the actual date of the king play, which could have been performed any time in the previous year.

168 WSRO: Par. 183/9/1 f 10v

The dating has been confused here, possibly as a result of the fact that these entries appear to have been copied from an original. The first entry on f 10v is dated 'M.ccccc.xxv the xj<sup>th</sup> day of february' but given the dates of the entries on f 10 (1520/1) and the bottom of f 10v (1522/3), this is probably an error for 1521/2. An archivist's marginal note '1521' next to the entry expresses agreement.

The 1521/2 memo ends with obliterated names but the same individual who copied out the faded 1522/3 entry has written in the two names below the cancellation, 'Pellatt & John Godfray.' The entry for 1522/3 is written in extremely faded ink and has been copied out in a modern hand at the base of the page.

172 WSRO: Par. 193/9/1 f 1

The page is headed '*Anno Henrici viij vj*' (22 April 1514-21 April 1515) and the following note says that the new churchwardens were chosen on Annunciation Day, presumably 25 March 1515. Since in the following years the accounts run roughly from the first or second week of Advent to roughly the same time in the following year, it appears that this first year of accounting was a short one.

172 WSRO: Par. 193/9/1 f 3

The dating for this entry is from f 2, where two sets of churchwardens' elections are noted. The first is dated the second Sunday of Advent, 8 Henry VIII. The second election noted on the page (which is the one applicable to this entry) is dated 8 December, 8 Henry VIII (1516). I have assumed that the regnal year of the first date is an error for 7 Henry VIII and that the second one is correct.

173 WSRO: Par. 193/9/1 f 7

The exact date of the appointment of the churchwardens is not given.

173 WSRO: Par. 193/9/1 f 13v

The singing paid for in the first entry (l.31) could of course have been liturgical rather than for entertainment.

174 WSRO: Par. 193/9/1 f 17v

The exact date of the appointment of the churchwardens is not given.



174 WSRO: Par. 193/9/1 f 20

The exact date of the appointment of the churchwardens is not given.

174 WSRO: Par. 193/9/1 f 21v

The exact date of the appointment of the churchwardens is not given.

174 WSRO: Par. 193/9/1 ff 22v, 23v

The churchwardens elected for this year originally were Thomas Fryman and William March. Apparently Fryman did not serve his whole term as churchwarden for 1544–5. A new election is noted in the header on f 23v, whereby William March succeeded to the senior position of churchwarden and Richard March became the junior one but with no exact date of appointment. It thus appears that in 1544–5 there were two ales, one recorded for each set of churchwardens.

175 WSRO: Par. 193/9/1 f 26

The account year began on 21 December but the end date is not known as there is no account header for the subsequent year.

175 WSRO: Par. 193/9/1 f 28

The exact date of the appointment of the churchwardens is not given.

175 WSRO: Par. 193/9/1 f 29v

The exact date of the appointment of the churchwardens is not given. After suffering this loss from the ale the church seems to have given up holding it until 1559. It also may not be coincidental that the period of the absence of ales also includes the reign of Edward VI (1547–53), when many parishes suspended church ales.

175–6 WSRO: Par. 193/9/1 ff 41, 41v, 42

The account year began on 15 March 1561/2 but the end date is not given in the heading of the subsequent account.

176 WSRO: Par. 193/9/1 f 42v

Since the outgoing churchwardens are named as Thomas Carus and Edward Weston, the wardens in 1562–3, we can assume that these are the accounts for 1563–4 in the absence of an exact date of election.

176 WSRO: Par. 193/9/1 f 46

The exact date of the appointment of the churchwardens is not given. The account range has been derived from the start and end dates of the 1565–6 and 1567–8 accounts.

176 WSRO: Par. 193/9/1 f 46v

Immediately preceding the payment to the minstrels are: 'Item one hate iiij s.' and 'Item a frenche Crowne vj s.' There is no evidence that these items are connected to the minstrels. The payment for the beer is probably related to the church ale although there is no explicit connection made in the manuscript.



177 WSRO: Par. 193/9/1 f 47

The payment for the beer is probably related to the church ale although there is no explicit connection made in the manuscript.

177 WSRO: Par. 193/9/1 ff 50v, 51

The entry on f 50v is not dated in the manuscript heading. However, '1570' has been entered in a modern hand on f 49v. The date range has been derived from the start and end dates of the surrounding accounts.

John Selden, the minstrel, is referred to in the second book of churchwardens' accounts (WSRO: Par. 193/9/2) as paying a levy assessed on his eight acres of land (f 7v), being a churchwarden (f 8), and paying for church repairs (f 15v). Selden is primarily known through his son, John Selden the jurist (see Walter H. Godfrey, 'John Selden's Tomb in the Temple Church,' *Sussex Notes and Queries* 13 (1951), 97–8).

The entry on f 51 also is not dated in the manuscript heading. '1571' has been entered in a modern hand at the top of the page. It appears, however, that ff 50v and 51 are both for 1570–1, being the accounts of the two churchwardens entered separately.

177 WSRO: Ep. iv/2/13 f 132v

Knight failed to appear seven times. See ff 141, 147v, 150v, 153v, 158, 160v, and 164.

179–80 WSRO: Ep. i/17/19 f 118

The two Sundays involving the cross-dressing happen to be Shrove Sunday and the Sunday before. The transgression might have been part of a Shrovetide merriment.

180 WSRO: Ep. i/17/19 f 152v

Hargood (l.30) and Bonny (l.34) are cited again on f 155v (26 May) and f 159v (2 June).

181 ESRO: WIN 53 f 236v

There is every likelihood that this Angel Shawe is the same man as the Rye drummer and master serjeant.

181 WSRO: Ep. i/23/8 f 24v

This entry is in a list headed 'Ester bills.' However, the text itself refers to 'ye last sunday being ye 8<sup>th</sup> of Iune' (l.29), which indicates that the presentment was made between the 9<sup>th</sup> and the 14<sup>th</sup> (before the following Sunday).

184 PRO: SC/6 Henry 7/1878 sheet [15]

There is no heading or date on the roll because the first sheet or sheets is/are missing; the date in the PRO catalogue (1502–3) was assigned by the PRO on the basis of an antiquarian note on the outer part of the roll. Internal references in the text mention regnal years 17, 18, and 19 but not the name of the monarch. An entry on sheet [15v] mentioning a bill dated 10 October in the 18<sup>th</sup> year of the present king as appears in the account at Easter in the nineteenth year is particularly helpful in suggesting possible dates. In the period for which the handwriting appears appropriate and there are no extant abbey accounts with secure dates, there are two sufficiently long reigns – those of Edward IV and Henry VII. Henry VII is not possible (although the antiquarian note and the PRO catalogue have assigned the roll to his reign) because of the mention of the duke of Gloucester on sheet [15v]: there was no duke of

Gloucester during the reign of Henry VII. In the reign of Edward IV, 10 October of year 18 and Easter year 19 would be 10 October 1478 and 11 April 1479 respectively. They fall during the same abbey fiscal year, Michaelmas 1478 to Michaelmas 1479, which makes 1478–9 the earliest year for which this could be the account, although that wording seems to suggest that it is more likely to be looking back at some 1478–9 expenses from a year or two later.

Whoever the king may have been in whose reign this account was written, he was still on the throne when this account was made up since the wording refers to the reign of the present king. The latest likely date is 1481–2: since Edward IV died in April 1483, 1481–2 is the last complete Battle Abbey fiscal year of his reign. Thus the account can only be dated within the range 1478–82.

'Bernhorn' (I.22) refers to Barnhorn Manor, one of Battle Abbey's most valuable estates. It was located on the uplands and marshes around Pevensey and consisted of corn fields and pastures (see Searle, *Lordship and Community*, pp 40–1).

184 PRO: SC 6/Henry 7/1874 ff [1–1v]

The phrase '*domino Iocoso de herstmonceux*' (I.31) is ambiguous because '*Iocoso*' could be either an adjective modifying '*domino*' or the English man's name '*Joyce*' or '*Josse*' (forms of the name of St Judoc, represented by '*Iocosus*' in Latin). The translation of the entry (p 254) reflects what we judge to be the two most likely possibilities. If the first alternative is the correct one, then either Herstmonceux Castle (at that time owned by Thomas Fiennes, Lord Dacre) or the parish of Herstmonceux had its Christmas festivities enlivened by a lord of misrule. Because the personal name '*Joyce*' or '*Josse*' had fallen out of common use by the fifteenth century, it seems more likely that a person bearing it at that time would do so as a name taken in religion (since St Judoc's relics were in the Benedictine New Minster at Winchester). Therefore in the second alternative '*dominus*' is taken as '*Dom*,' the honorific used in referring to a Benedictine choir monk, such as a member of Battle Abbey, and '*de herstmonceux*' is taken as a surname (which might or might not indicate origin).

185 PRO: SC 6/Henry 7/861 f [1v]

Evans, 'Battle Abbey at the Dissolution: Expenses,' pp 90–1, refers to a '*galliprelie*' or cockfight in the seneschal's accounts for 1499. However, there are no seneschals' accounts extant for this date and I have been unable to locate the entry in the records that do still exist.

185 HL: BA 275 sheet [5]

The first entry in this section provides the explanation for the phrase '*huiusmodi donis & rewardis*' (I.26), such gifts and rewards as were given by the abbot to servants of the king and other magnates. These are said to be itemized in a chaplain's book to which '*dicto libro*' (II.27–8) refers.

186 CKS: U1475 Q2 sheet 1

In the left margin there is a letter (from 'a' to 'k') beside each entry. Four of them, including this one for a '*spectaculo*,' are marked with an 'e.' The others are for wine, a pewter vessel, and a horse. These expenditures have little in common but may indicate that they are being classified or are coming out of the same budget.

187 CKS: U1475 Q4 sheet 4

The MS is damaged, making it impossible to determine the feast days for the quarters. The Historical Manuscripts Commission report by C.L. Kingsford, 'Report on the Manuscripts of Lord De L'Isle and Dudley,' *De L'Isle*, vol 1 (London, 1925), 170, dates this quarter Christmas 1435 to Easter 1436.

187 cks: U1475 Q6 sheet 4

The heading for these entries is mutilated so that only the beginning of the accounting period (25 December) shows. However, the usual term for these quarterly accounts runs from Christmas to Easter.

188–95 *src*: 3907.5 sigs A3–B4v

The edited text follows the *src*: 3907.5 version collated with *src*: 3907.7 (see Introduction, pp lxxviii–lxxix) except that since the texts of the songs on Tuesday, 17 August, and Wednesday, 18 August, are not included in *src*: 3907.5, they are printed separately here.

The allusion to the walls of Thebes (p 188, l.22) refers to the building of part of the lower city by Amphion with the assistance of the lyre given by Hermes, while his scornful brother Zethus lagged behind. The words ‘miracle of time’ (p 189, l.8 and p 195, l.12) are an allusion to Elizabeth as ‘Truth the Daughter of Time.’

The Porter adapts some well known lines from Vergil’s *Aeneid* (1.76–7) where Aeolus, king of the winds, obeys the will of Juno, queen of the gods, with the words: ‘Tuus, O Regina, quid optes | explorare labor; mihi iussa capessere fas est’ (Your work, O Queen, is to discover what you wish: my duty is to carry out your orders). Speaking of Lord Montagu, the queen’s host, the author of the entertainment changed this to: ‘Tuus O Regina quod optas explorare | fauor: huic iussa capescere fas est’ (Your favour, O Queen, is what you choose to discover: his duty is to carry out your orders) (p 189, ll.16–17).

The priory in which the Browne family entertained the queen (and presumably where they stayed while she occupied Cowdray) probably was the nearby one at Easebourne, although it was in the possession of Lord Treasurer Fitzwilliam after the Dissolution (*vch: Sussex*, vol 2, p 85). The ‘skallop shelles’ worn by the Pilgrim (p 190, l.14) may be an indication that he had been to the shrine of St James at Compostella.

The shields hung on the oak tree (p 191, ll.4–7 and p 194, l.37–p 195, l.1) were meant to signify that the lords represented by the shields were challenging anyone who defied the authority of the queen (Wilson, *Entertainments for Elizabeth*, p 87).

The reference to ‘Cerebrus’ (p 191, l.32) in the Wild Man’s speech is corrected to ‘Caesar was’ in *src*: 3907.7. Neither Cerberus nor Caesar (whether Julius or Augustus) seems to make much sense and the variation suggests an illegible word or phrase in the original text: if the reference to ‘hearts laberinth’ in l.35 is intended to be part of the same extended metaphor, perhaps either Daedalus or Theseus is meant.

The words ‘Elizabetha Deus nobis hæc otia fecit’ at the end of the Wild Man’s speech (p 192, l.14) are a close quotation from the famous pastoral scene at the beginning of Vergil’s first Eclogue (1.6), where the shepherd Tityrus consoles his companion Meliboeus with praise of the peace which Augustus Caesar and Rome have brought: ‘O Meliboe, deus nobis haec otia fecit’ (O Meliboeus, a god has made this repose for us). Since this context would have been familiar to Elizabeth and many other hearers or readers, Vergil’s implied praise of Augustus becomes a complimentary comparison between the emperor and the queen.

Robert Dormer (p 194, l.29) was to become MP in 1593 for Buckinghamshire, where he had extensive lands. His family had strong Catholic sympathies though he himself probably conformed. Goring (l.30) probably was a member of the Protestant Goring family of Burton. Henry Glemham (l.31) was MP for Lewes in 1593 and a close associate of the Sackvilles. In 1600 he was imprisoned on suspicion of being a Catholic spy. John Caryll (l.32) was a member of a staunchly Catholic family (see Introduction, p lxxix). Nicholas Parker (l.33) was MP for Sussex in 1597. Although a conformist he was sometimes under suspicion because he had a number of Catholic relations.



197 BL: Additional Ms 28242 ff 23v, 30v

These entries are dated 4 January (f 23v) and 5 August (f 30v).

197 BL: Additional Ms 28242 ff 36, 37

These entries are dated 20 December (f 36) and 14 January (f 37).

198 DRO: D/FSI: box 222 ff [9, 18, 23, 24, 27]

These payments are dated 17 August (f [9]), 10 November (f [18]), 23 December (f [23]), 2 January (f [24]), and 3 February (f [27]). McGee, 'Music for Marriage,' p 9, speculates that 'Mr Sanders' (l.7) may have been the same as the William Sanders who was a London wait in 1634 and a royal musician after the Restoration. The 'Cittie waites' mentioned here (l.23) and on f [54] are not identified more fully. 'Cittie' seems to imply that they came from the cathedral cities of Chichester or Canterbury, in spite of the great distance of Fayre Crooch from either place. It is also possible that they were London waits, as Edwards was a London mercer. In any case their visits were probably connected with the Christmas season. McGee, 'Music for Marriage,' p 9, indicates that 'Mr Onsloe' (l.28) was a choreographer of masques at court, specifically of *Cupid's Banishment* in 1617.

198–200 DRO: D/FSI: box 222 ff [30v, 33, 37, 42, 44, 45, 50, 52, 54, 55]

These payments are dated 10 April (f [30v]), 24 April (f [33]), 19 May (f [37]), 25 June (f [42]), 7 August (ff [44, 45]), 22 November (f [50]), 22 December (f [52]), 3 and 7 January (f [54]), and 19 and 22 January (f [55]).

McGee, 'Music for Marriage,' pp 9–10, suggests 'Mr Webb' (p 198, l.35) was a soloist in the masque *The Triumph of Peace* in 1634 and later a London wait and possibly a king's musician. For the city waits see above, endnote to DRO: D/FSI: box 222 ff [9, 18, 23, 24, 27].

200–1 DRO: D/FSI: box 222 ff [57, 60, 61, 62]

These payments are dated 27 March (f [57]), 8 and 21 July (f [60]), 30 July and 16 August (f [61]), and 27 October and 5 November (f [62]).

201 ESRO: FRE 520 f 12

The connection of the Everenden family with the Clarkes is uncertain. ESRO: SAU 1300 (dated 13 April 1637, at Sedlescombe) is an admittance of Agnes Clarke to a tenement on the death of William Clarke. They may have been related to John Clarke, who was MP from Haslemere, Surrey, in the early seventeenth century and is believed to have moved to Battle and died there (see Hasler, *House of Commons 1558–1603*, vol 1, p 611). The appearance of decidedly aristocratic jousting posts at this wedding may indicate that the affair was rather elaborate. The payment is dated in the month of July.

202 BL: Lansdowne MS 235 f 13v col 1 and f 14v col 1

The context of the surrounding entries makes it clear that the payment on f 13v was made in London. The entry on f 14v has no such suggestive context and probably was for a local performance. These entries cannot be dated from the MS.

202 Steer: 'Montague's Personal Accounts' p 35

Entries before and after this one indicate that the payment was made between 16 December and 23 December.

202 Steer: 'Montague's Personal Accounts' pp 36, 37

Entries before and after the payments for the virginal indicate that they were made between 24 January and 27 May. The entries before and after the payment for strings indicate that the payment was made between 13 August and 20 August.

207 ESRO: DUN 37/2 f 77

In spite of the fact that this entry comes after the one on f 75 it applies to an earlier payment as there are two sets of accounts for the year.

208 ESRO: DUN 37/2 f 99v

Adjacent dated entries make it probable that this payment was made on or after Lady Day 1575. It could have been made in April as there is a later entry on the page dated 7 April.

The meaning of this payment is not clear. Normally to bait a horse is to feed it rather than to use it for cruel entertainment but why would one borrow a horse for the former purpose?





---

# Patrons and Travelling Companies

JOHN LEHR

The following list has two sections. The first section lists companies alphabetically by patron, according to the principal title under which the playing companies and entertainers appear. Cross-references to titles other than the principal ones, if they are also so named in the Records, are given in the list and unusual variant spellings of some patrons' titles are given in the Index with a direction to the relevant heading in the patrons list. The second section lists companies which have been identified by place of origin.

The biographical information supplied here has come entirely from printed sources, the chief of which are the following: *Acts of the Privy Council*; S.T. Bindoff (ed), *The History of Parliament: The House of Commons 1509–1558*, 3 vols (London, 1982); *Calendar of Close Rolls* and *Calendar of Patent Rolls* (edited through 1582); *Calendar of State Papers*; C.R. Cheney (ed), *Handbook of Dates for Students of English History*, corrected ed (London, 1996); G.E.C., *The Complete Peerage...*; *DNB*; James E. Doyle, *The Official Baronage of England Showing the Succession, Dignities, and Offices of Every Peer from 1066 to 1885*, 3 vols (London, 1886); E.B. Fryde et al (eds), *Handbook of British Chronology*, 3rd ed (Cambridge, 1986; rpt 1996); P.W. Hasler (ed), *The History of Parliament: The House of Commons 1558–1603*, 3 vols (London, 1981); Basil D. Henning (ed), *The History of Parliament: The House of Commons 1660–1690*, 3 vols (London, 1983); *Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, Henry VIII*, 21 vols and Addenda (London, 1864–1932); J.S. Roskell, Linda Clark, and Carole Rawcliffe (eds), *The History of Parliament: The House of Commons 1386–1421*, 4 vols (Stroud, 1992); Josiah C. Wedgwood and Anne D. Holt, *History of Parliament: Biographies of the Members of the Commons House 1439–1509* (London, 1936); and Josiah C. Wedgwood, *History of Parliament: Register of the Ministers and of the Members of Both Houses 1439–1509* (London, 1938). Also consulted were Edward Hasted, *The History and Topographical Survey of the County of Kent*, 12 vols (Canterbury, 1797–1801; rpt 1972); Felix Hull (ed), *A Calendar of the White and Black Books of the Cinque Ports 1432–1955* (London, 1966); and *VCH: Sussex*.

All dates are given in accordance with the style in the sources used. The authorities sometimes disagree over the dates of birth, death, creation, succession, and office tenure. Where this evidence conflicts, the *Calendar of State Papers*, *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, and similar collections, such as the following, are preferred: J.H. Gleason, *The Justices of the Peace in England: 1558 to 1640* (Oxford, 1969); *List of Sheriffs for England and Wales from the Earliest Times to A.D. 1831*, Public Record Office, *Lists and Indexes*, no 9 (London, 1898); and J.C. Sainty 'Lieutenants of

Counties, 1585–1642,' *Bulletin of the Institute of Historical Research*, Special Supplement no 8 (May, 1970).

Normally each patron entry is divided into four sections. The first lists relevant personal data and titles of nobility with dates. Succession numbers are given only for the most important titles held by a person, as well as for those titles by which he or she is named in the Records. These numbers follow the absolute sequence given in *The Complete Peerage* rather than the relative ones that begin afresh with each new creation. Knighthood dates are included only for minor gentry not possessing higher titles.

The second section lists, in chronological order, appointments showing local connections and includes those known to have been used within titles of playing companies. Purely expeditionary military titles have been largely omitted, along with most minor Scottish and Irish landed titles. For patrons holding peerage titles, minor civil commissions have been omitted, except for those concerning Sussex and the geographically proximate counties of Hampshire, Kent, Surrey, and the Isle of Wight.

Where possible, the date of an appointment is taken from the date of a document assigning that position. If the appointment is stated in the document to be 'for life,' then these words follow the job title. If the original document has not been edited and a secondary source is used that states 'until death,' then this form appears. Otherwise dates of appointment and termination are given, if available. If the length of time an office was held is not known, then only the date of appointment is given. Alternatively, if the only evidence comes from a source dated some time during the period of tenure, then the word 'by' and a date appears. If only the date of termination is known, 'until' is used. For all minor commissions such as commissions of gaol delivery, commissions of array and muster, and commissions of the peace (JP), years only are given. If the dates of these commissions cover several years in sequence, then the earliest and latest years of the sequence are separated by a dash.

The third section, for which information is often incomplete or unavailable, contains the names and locations of the patron's principal seats, and of counties where he or she held lands. Extensive property lists have been condensed by limiting them to Sussex and the surrounding counties.

The fourth section is an annotated index by date of the appearances of each patron's company or companies in the Sussex Records. Following the company designation (for example, 'minstrel') is the location of the performance, and following the record dates are the page numbers in parentheses where the citations occur. If a patron's company appears under a title other than the usual or principal one, this other title is in parentheses next to the designation of the company. Companies named according to a patron's civil appointment are indexed under the name of that post as it appears in the Records: for example, 'Lord Warden.' If the patron sponsored more than one type of performer, all entries for a given type (both singular and plural forms) are grouped together in chronological order. The performer type is only repeated within that grouping to indicate a change in the patron title by which the company is named (see, for example, the list of appearances under 'Shrewsbury'). Each group of entries is then listed according to the earliest year in which that company appears in the Records. If two or more companies first appear in the same year, alphabetical order is followed. In this

section, the annotations 'Possibly' or 'Probably' indicate that the attribution of the performance itinerary item to the particular patron is not definite.

Occasionally performance locations listed here are not in Sussex (see, for example, the locations listed under 'Scott'). The reason for this is that payments were occasionally recorded in the Rye accounts for performances at Guestling or Brotherhood meetings in other Cinque Ports locations. Even when these performances were in Kent, they are included in this Sussex volume (see pp lxxxiii–lxxxiv). Thomas Maxwell's performances in New Romney, Kent, are also listed here under 'Rye' since it is known that Maxwell was an inhabitant of Rye (see pp 152–3).

The reader may also wish to refer to the Index for additional references to some of the patrons and to various unnamed companies and their players.

#### Abbreviations:

acc	acceded	JP	justice of the peace
adm	admiral	jt	joint (two or more)
bef	before	KG	Knight of the Garter
bet	between	kt	knighted
br	brother	lieut	lieutenant
capt	captain	m.	married
comm	commissioner	MP	member of parliament
cr	created	nd	no date
custos rot	custos rotulorum	parl	parliament
d.	died	PC	privy councillor
da	daughter	pres	president
gen	general	succ	succeeded
gov	governor	summ	summoned



## Companies Named by Patron

### Abergavenny

George Nevill (1469–June 1535), succ as 5th baron of Abergavenny 20 Sept 1492; imprisoned about May 1521; pardoned for misprision of treason 29 Mar 1522. Comm of gaol delivery Canterbury Castle, Kent, 1485, Maidstone, Kent, 1498, 1509, Guildford Castle, Surr, 1503; JP Kent 1485, 1487, 1489–90, 1493–4, 1497–1506, 1509–10, 1512, 1514–15, 1517, 1521, 1524, 1528, 1531–2, Suss 1493–4, 1496, 1498, 1500–2, 1504–5, 1508, 1512, 1514–15, 1524, 1526, 1529, 1531–2, Surr 1494, 1497–1506, 1512, 1514–15, 1520, 1522, 1524–5, 1528, 1531–2; comm of array Kent 1490, 1496, 1512, 1513, Suss 1496, 1512, Surr 1512; comm oyer and terminer Kent 1495–6, Surr 1495, Suss 1495; comm of musters Kent 1496, Suss 1496, Canterbury, Kent, 1515; keeper of Southfrith Park, Kent, 1 Dec 1499–30 May 1508; chief larderer at coronations of Henry VIII, *qv*, 24 June 1509 and of Anne Boleyn, queen consort, 1 June 1533; acted as warden Cinque Ports in the absence of Edward Poynings, *qv* under **Lord Warden**, c 1512–15; PC 1515–21?; keeper of Ashdown Forest, Suss, 1515. Seat at Birling, Kent; lands in Kent, Surr, and Suss.

players

Rye

1516–17 (87)

1517–18 (89)

Henry Nevill (26 Nov 1527–10 Feb 1586/7), son of George Nevill, 5th baron of Abergavenny, *qv*; succ as 6th baron of Abergavenny June 1535. JP Kent 1554, 1562, 1564; comm oyer and terminer Kent 1554, 1564, Surr 1564, Suss 1564; comm of musters Kent 1569, 1577. Seats at Abergavenny Castle, Monm, Wales, and Birling, Kent; lands in Kent, Surr, and Suss.

players

Rye

1570–1 (120–1)

### Arundel

Richard Fitz Alan (1346–21 Sept 1397), succ as 15th earl of Arundel and 10th earl of Surrey 24 Jan 1375/6; arrested 12 July 1397; attainted and all honours forfeited; beheaded 21 Sept 1397. King's councillor 20 July 1377; adm of the west and south 5 Dec 1377–10 Sept 1378 and 10 Dec 1386; comm of array Surr 1377, 1379–80, 1386, Suss 1377, 1379–80, 1386, 1388; JP Surr 1377, 1380–2, 1390, 1394, Suss 1377, 1380–2, 1390, 1392, 1394, 1397; comm oyer and terminer Surr 1378, 1382–3, 1394, Suss 1382, 1384, 1392, 1394, 1397; adm of all of England 1386–9; lieut and capt-gen of the army 26 Feb 1386/7; adm and lieut of the king on the sea 12 May 1387; lieut and capt-gen of the fleet 12 May 1388; PC 10 Dec 1389; exemption from parl and from being made JP or commissioner of the king against his will, for life 30 Apr 1394. Seat at Arundel Castle, Suss; lands in Surr and Suss.

minstrel/s

Battle Abbey

1381–2 (183)

William Fitz Alan (or Mautravers) (23 Nov 1417–1487), succ as 21st earl of Arundel 24 Apr 1438. JP Suss 1440–2, 1444, 1450–8, 1460–4, 1466, 1468–81, 1483–7, Hants 1444–7, 1452–3, 1455–6, 1458, 1461, 1463–8, 1470, 1474–9, 1481, 1483–6, Surr 1448, 1474,



1485-6, Kent 1471, 1473-5, 1479-81, 1483-5; comm of musters Portsmouth, Hants, 1449, 1453, Suss 1452, 1454, 1456, 1457, Hants 1458, 1472; comm oyer and terminer Hants 1451, 1462, 1464, 1466, 1468, Kent 1451, 1456, 1460, 1464, 1483, Surr 1451, 1464-5, 1483, Suss 1451, 1456, 1464-5, 1470, 1483, Southampton, Hants, 1466, 1468; comm of array Suss 1452, 1454, 1456-61, 1464, 1469-70, 1472, 1484, Hants 1459, 1461, 1463-4, 1466, 1468-70, 1472, 1475, Surr 1459, 1464, 1469, 1480, Kent 1464, 1472, Cinque Ports 1484, and parts of Dover, Kent, 1484; comm of goal delivery Guildford Castle, Surr, 1456, Canterbury Castle, Kent, 1485; justice of all forests, chases, and parks south of Trent, for life 19 Dec 1459; custodian forests and parks of Buckholt and Melchet, Hants, 1 July 1461; keeper New Forest, manor and park of Lyndhurst, and hundred of Redbridge, Hants, for life 26 Feb 1466/7; constable Dover Castle, Kent, and warden Cinque Ports, for life 10 May 1470; lieut Cinque Ports 22 June 1471; master of game of all forests, parks, and chases south of Trent 17 May 1483; justice in eyre south of Trent, for life 1 July 1483. Seat at Arundel Castle, Suss; lands in Surr and Suss.

minstrel/s	Rye	1452-3 (44)
minstrels	Rye	1454-5 (45)
		1475-6 (49)
minstrel/s	Rye	1479-80 (51)
minstrels	Rye	1480-1 (52)
		1481-2 (53)
		1482-3 (54)
		1484-5 (56)
		1485-6 (56)
		1486-7 (57)
entertainer/s	Battle Abbey	c 1478-82 (184)
players	Battle Abbey	c 1478-82 (184)
	Rye	1479-80 (51)
		1481-2 (53)
		1483-4 (55)
		1485-6 (57)
harper	Rye	1485-6 (56)
Possibly bearward	Rye	1479-80 (51)

Thomas Fitz Alan (or Mautravers) (1450-25 Oct 1524), son of William, 21st earl of Arundel, *qv*; styled Lord Mautravers; succ as 22nd earl of Arundel 1487. Comm of array Southampton, Hants, 1469, 1472, 1475, 1484, Surr 1469, 1480, Suss 1469-70, 1484, 1490, 1496, 1512-13; *jp* Southampton, Hants, 1470, 1474-9, 1481, 1483-8, 1493-4, 1498, 1500-2, 1504, Suss 1476-81, 1483-8, 1490-1, 1493-4, 1496, 1498, 1500-2, 1504-5, 1508-9, 1511-15, 1524, Surr 1485-8, 1493-4, 1497-1506, 1511-12, 1514-15, 1518, 1520, 1522, 1524, Hants 1510, 1512-15, 1518, 1523; comm oyer and terminer Suss 1470, 1495, Kent 1478, 1495-6, Southampton, Hants, 1491, 1502, Surr 1491, 1495; comm of musters Southampton,

Hants, 1472, Suss 1488, 1496; keeper Alice Holt and Woolmer Forests and park of Worldham, all in Hants, sole 18 July 1486 and jt 16 Mar 1509/10; comm of gaol delivery Guildford Castle, Surr, 1486; warden New Forest, Hants, 1489; keeper forests of Buckholt and Melchet, both in Hants, sole 23 Mar 1494/5 and jt 16 Mar 1509/10. Seat at Arundel Castle, Suss; lands in Hants.

bearward/s (Mautravers)	Battle Abbey	c 1478–82 (184)
minstrel/s (Mautravers)	Rye	1486–7 (58)
minstrel	Rye	1487–8 (59)
minstrels	Rye	1489–90 (60)
		1490–1 (62)
		1491–2 (63)
minstrel	Rye	1493–4 (63)
		1494–5 (65)
		1495–6 (66)
minstrels	Rye	1495–6 (66)
		1497–8 (67)
minstrel	Rye	1502–3 (70)
minstrels	Rye	1503–4 (72)
minstrel/s	Rye	1504–5 (73)
minstrels	Rye	1508–9 (78)
		1511–12 (81–2)
		1513–14 (84)
		1515–16 (86)
minstrel	Rye	1516–17 (88)
minstrels	Rye	1518–19 (90)
		1523–4 (95)
harper	Rye	1489–90 (61)
clarioners	Rye	1494–5 (65)
entertainer/s	Battle Abbey	1498–9 (184)
entertainers	Battle Abbey	1508–9 (185)
players	Rye	1504–5 (72)
		1513–14 (83)
		1514–15 (85)
	Chichester	1517–18 (14)
		1518–19 (14)
		1519–20 (15)
players (servants)	Rye	1519–20 (91)
players	Battle Abbey	1520–1 (186)
	Chichester	1520–1 (15–16)
		1521–2 (16)
player	Chichester	1522–3 (16)
performers	Chichester	1517–18 (14)
		1518–19 (14)
		1519–20 (15)
		1520–1 (15)

		1521-2 (16)
		1522-3 (16-17)
dancing boy	Chichester	1518-19 (15)
trumpeters	Chichester	1520-1 (16)
		1521-2 (16)
		1522-3 (16)

William Fitz Alan (*c* 1476-23 Jan 1543/4), son of Thomas, 22nd earl of Arundel, *qv*; styled Lord Mautravers 1487-1524; succ as 23rd earl of Arundel 25 Oct 1524. JP Suss 1509, 1511-12, 1514-15, 1524, 1526, 1529, 1531-2, 1538, Hants 1510, 1512-15, 1518, 1523, 1525; jt warden forests of Buckholt and Mechelt, Hants, 16 Mar 1509/10-21. Lands in Hants, Kent, Surr, and Suss.

minstrels	Rye	1526-7 (98)
performers	Chichester	1543-4 (17)
Possibly		
juggler	Chichester	1543-4 (18)
performers	Chichester	1543-4 (18)

Henry Fitz Alan (23 Apr 1512-24 Feb 1579/80), son of William Fitz Alan, 23rd earl of Arundel, *qv*; styled Lord Mautravers bef 5 Feb 1532/3; succ as 24th earl of Arundel 1544; confined or imprisoned 1549, 8 Nov 1551-3 Dec 1552, 1568-72. JP Hants 1538, 1540, 1542, 1547, 1562, Surr 1538, 1541-3, 1547, 1562, Suss 1538, 1545, 1547, 1562, 1564, Kent 1562, 1564; deputy gov Calais 2 July 1540-Feb 1543/4; comm oyer and terminer Hants 1540, Kent, Surr 1543, 1544, 1564, Suss 1543, 1544, 1554, 1564; comm of array Hants, Surr, Suss 1545; lord chamberlain July 1546-Jan 1549/50; PC July 1546; lord steward of the household Sept 1553-64; comm of gaol delivery Suss 1555. Principal seats at Arundel Castle, Suss, and Arundel House, London. Lands in Hants, Kent, Surr, and Suss.

Possibly		
juggler	Chichester	1543-4 (18)
performers	Chichester	1543-4 (18)

## Bath

William Bouchier (1557-12 July 1623), succ as 4th earl of Bath 10 Feb 1560/1. Seat at Tawstock, Devon.

players	Rye	1576-7 (124)
---------	-----	--------------

## Bedford (duke)

Jasper Tudor (*c* 1430-21 Dec 1495), cr 16th earl of Pembroke by 20 Jan 1452/3 and 3rd duke of Bedford 27 Oct 1485; attainted 4 Nov 1461; restored 1470-1; attainted 1471; fled England after 4 May 1471; restored to earldom 12 Dec 1485. PC 27 Oct

1485; JP Kent 1490, 1493–4, Suss 1491, 1493–4, Southampton, Hants, 1493–4, Surr 1493–4; earl marshal of England 1492. Seat at Pembroke Castle, Pemb, Wales; lands in Surr.

harpers (Pembroke)	Rye	1458–9 (47)
minstrels	Rye	1490–1 (61)

### Bedford (earl)

John Russell (c 1485–14 Mar 1554/5), cr Baron Russell 9 Mar 1538/9; cr 3rd earl of Bedford 19 Jan 1549/50. pc 1536 until death; comptroller of the household 18 Oct 1537–9; comm oyer and terminer Kent, Surr, and Suss 1538, Hants 1541–5; lord high adm 28 July 1540–17 Jan 1542/3; MP Hants 1540, 1542, 1547, Kent 1542–3, 1547, Surr 1542–3, 1547, Suss 1544–5, 1547; lord keeper of the privy seal 3 Dec 1542 until death. Seats at Berwick, Dors, and Chenies, Bucks; residence at Russell House, the Strand, Midd.

minstrels	Rye	1551–2 (113)
minstrels (lord privy seal)	Rye	1553–4 (114)

### Berners

John Bouchier (1467–19 Mar 1532/3), succ as 2nd Lord Berners 1474. Comm of gaol delivery Guildford Castle, Surr, 1498; JP Surr 1498, 1506, 1511–15, 1520, 1524–6, 1528; chamberlain to Princess Mary 9 Oct 1514–16; chancellor of the exchequer 28 May 1516–27. Land in Hants and Surr.

minstrels	Rye	1531–2 (101)
-----------	-----	--------------

### Bourchier

Henry Bouchier (1404–4 Apr 1483), succ as count of Eu (Normandy) 28 May 1420; cr Viscount Bouchier bef 14 Dec 1446; cr 14th earl of Essex 30 June 1461. Master of the king's hart hounds sole 28 Jan 1432 and jt 8 July 1478; comm of musters Winchelsea, Suss, 1436; comm oyer and terminer Kent 1450–1, 1458, 1460, 1464, Suss 1450, 1465, Surr 1465, 1468, Hants 1466, Southampton, Hants, 1466, throughout the realm 1469; treasurer of England 29 May 1455–5 Oct 1456, shortly after 10 July 1460–Apr 1462, and Apr 1471–4 Apr 1483; chief justice in eyre south of Trent 1461 until death; master of the king's hunt in all forests, chases, and parks south of Trent, for life 18 Nov 1462–4 Apr 1483; steward of the household 1463–71; comm of array Hants 1464, Kent 1464, Surr 1464, Suss 1464; JP Kent 1471, 1473–5, 1479–81, Surr 1475; chief steward duchy of Lancaster (southern parts) 1471 until death; keeper of the king's great seal June–July 1473.

minstrel/s	Rye	1453–4 (45)
minstrels	Rye	1455–6 (46)

### Bridgwater

Possibly

Henry Daubeney (Dec 1493–8 Apr 1548), succ as 2nd Baron Daubeney 22 May 1508; cr



1st earl of Bridgwater 19 July 1538. Seats at Ingleby, Linc, and South Petherton, Somers.  
 players Rye 1540–1 (107)

### **Buckingham (earl)**

Thomas of Woodstock (7 Jan 1354/5–8 or 9 Sept 1397), son of Edward III, *qv*; cr earl of Buckingham 16 July 1377, earl of Essex 26 Oct 1380, and 1st duke of Gloucester 6 Aug 1385; imprisoned 10 July 1397. Guardian of the kingdom during the king's absence July 1355–May 1360. Seat at Pleshey, Essex.

minstrel/s Battle Abbey 1381–2 (183)

### **Buckingham (duke)**

Humphrey Stafford (15 Aug 1402–10 July 1460), succ as 6th earl of Stafford and 7th Baron Stafford 21 July 1403, 5th earl of Buckingham 16 Oct 1438, and cr 1st duke of Buckingham 14 Sept 1444. PC 15 Feb 1423/4; JP Kent 1424, 1428–9, 1432–3, 1435–44, 1446–7, 1450–1, 1453–6, 1458–9; comm of musters Winchelsea, Suss, 1436; comm oyer and terminer Kent 1441, 1450–1, 1457, 1460, Surr 1441; constable Dover and Queenborough Castles, Kent, and warden Cinque Ports, for life 16 July 1450; comm of gaol delivery Maidstone, Kent, 1453; comm of array Kent 1457, 1459–60. Seats at Stafford Castle, Staff, and Writtle, Essex, from 1421, and Maxstoke Castle, Warw, from 1438; granted manor of Penshurst, Kent, 28 Feb 1446/7.

minstrels	Rye	1452–3 (45)
		1453–4 (45)
		1454–5 (46)
		1455–6 (46)
		1456–7 (46)
minstrels (Buckingham, lord warden)	Rye	1459–60 (47)

Edward Stafford (3 Feb 1477/8–17 May 1521), restored as 3rd duke of Buckingham, 8th earl of Stafford, 7th earl of Buckingham, and 9th Baron Stafford Nov 1485; beheaded 17 May 1521. JP Kent 1498–1506, 1509–10, 1512, 1514–15, 1517, Surr 1499–1506, 1511–12, 1514–15, 1518, 1520; PC 1509. Seats at Brecon Castle, Brec, Wales, and Thornbury, Glouc; manor at Penshurst, Kent; lands in Kent and Surr.

minstrels	Rye	1511–12 (82)
-----------	-----	--------------

### **Canterbury**

John Morton (*c* 1420–15 Sept 1500), elected bishop of Ely 8 Aug 1478, temporalities restored 4 Jan 1478/9 and consecrated 31 Jan 1478/9; imprisoned in the Tower and in Brecon Castle, Brec, Wales, 1483; fled to Flanders until 1485; archbishop of Canterbury, elected 13 Jan 1485/6, temporalities granted 13 July 1485, translated 6 Oct 1486, and temporalities restored 6 Dec 1486 until death; made cardinal 1493. Chancellor of Edward, prince of Wales, 26 Sept 1456; archdeacon of Norwich, Norf, by Mar 1461–bef July 1462 and by 1472–7, Chester, Ches, 9 May 1474–8, Winchester, Hants, 5 Mar 1474/5–8, Huntingdon, Hunts, 27 Mar

1475–8, Berks 6 Nov 1476–8, Norf 20 Jan 1476/7–8, and Leic 3 Jan 1477/8; master of the rolls 16 Mar 1471/2; keeper of the great seal 3 June 1473; JP Suss 1486–8, 1490–1, 1493–4, 1496, 1498, Kent 1487, 1489–90, 1493–4, 1497–1500, Southampton, Hants, 1487–8, 1493–4, 1498, 1500, Surr 1487–8, 1493–4, 1497–1500; lord chancellor 6 Mar 1486/7 until death; PC nd.

minstrel	Rye	1497–8 (68)
minstrels	Rye	1498–9 (68–9)
minstrel/s	Rye	1499–1500 (69)
entertainer/s	Battle Abbey	1498–9 (184)

### Cardinal

Thomas Wolsey (c 1475–29 Nov 1530), dean of Lincoln 7 Feb 1508/9–14; dean of Hereford by 4 June 1509–12; dean of York 21 Feb 1512/13–14; precentor of St Paul's, London, 8 July 1513–14; bishop of Lincoln, temporalities restored 4 Mar 1513/14 and consecrated 26 Mar 1514; archbishop of York, temporalities restored 5 Aug 1514 and translated 15 Sept 1514; cardinal 10 Sept 1515; bishop of Bath and Wells *in commendam* 27 July 1518 and temporalities granted 26 Aug 1518; bishop of Durham *in commendam* 21 Mar 1522/3 and temporalities restored 30 Apr 1523; bishop of Winchester *in commendam* 8 Feb 1528/9 and temporalities restored 6 Apr 1529. PC by 1511; lord chancellor 24 Dec 1515; JP Kent 1517, 1521, 1524, 1526, 1528, Surr 1518, 1520, 1522, 1524–6, 1528, Hants 1523–6, 1529, Suss 1524, 1526, 1529.

minstrels	Rye	1525–6 (96)
-----------	-----	-------------

### Chandos

Probably

Giles Brydges (c 1548–21 Feb 1593/4), succ as 3rd Baron Chandos 11 Mar 1572/3. Seat at Sudeley Castle, Glouc.

players	Rye	1589–90 (134)
---------	-----	---------------

*See also Sandys*

### Clarence

George Plantagenet (21 Oct 1449–18 Feb 1477/8), son of Richard, 3rd duke of York, *qv*; cr 3rd duke of Clarence 28 June 1461 and 17th earl of Warwick and 12th earl of Salisbury 25 Mar 1472; attainted and executed 18 Feb 1477/8. Comm oyer and terminer Surr 1465, 1468, Suss 1465, Southampton, Hants, 1466, 1468; JP Southampton, Hants, 1466–8, 1470, 1474–7, Surr 1466, 1468–70, 1472–5, 1477, Suss 1466, 1468–77, Kent 1467, 1469–71, 1473–5; chief justice in eyre south of Trent, for life 3 Sept 1468; lord chamberlain 20 May 1472; comm of array Kent, Southampton, Hants, Surr, Suss 1472. Seats at Warwick Castle, Warw; lands in Surr.

minstrels	Rye	1474–5 (49)
		1475–6 (49)

		1476-7 (50)
bearward	Rye	1475-6 (49)

**Cobham** *see* William Brooke *under* Lord Warden

**Dacre**

Richard Fiennes (*c* 1422-25 Nov 1483), accepted by marriage as 7th Lord Dacre 7 Nov 1458. JP Suss 1451-83, Surr 1455-8, 1460-6, 1468-77, 1479-83, Kent 1481-3; comm oyer and terminer Suss 1451, 1455, 1465, 1470, Kent 1464, Surr 1465, Hants 1466, Southampton, Hants 1466; sheriff Suss and Surr 8 Nov 1452; comm of musters Suss 1454, 1456-7; comm of array Suss 1458-60, 1469-70, 1472, Surr 1459; jt steward of the prince of Wales, to administrate the principality of Wales, the duchy of Cornwall, and the county of Chester 8 July 1471; jt tutor and counsellor to the prince of Wales 20 Feb 1473; pc 8 July 1475; jt chamberlain to Elizabeth, queen consort, nd. Seat at Herstmonceux, Suss; lands in Suss.

minstrels	Rye	1459-60 (47)
-----------	-----	--------------

Probably minstrel/s (Fiennes)	Rye	1453-4 (45)
----------------------------------	-----	-------------

*See also* William Fiennes *under* **Fiennes**

**Darcy**

Either

Thomas Darcy (*c* 1565-21 Feb 1639/40), succ as 3rd Lord Darcy of Chiche 3 Mar 1580/1; cr Viscount Colchester 5 July 1621 and 4th Earl Rivers 4 Nov 1626. Seat at Chiche, now St Osyth, Essex; residence at Winchester House, London.

or

John Darcy (*c* 1530-18 Oct 1602), succ as 2nd Lord Darcy 28 Aug 1558. Seat at Aston, Yorks WR.

players	Rye	1592-3 (137)
---------	-----	--------------

**Derby**

Thomas Stanley (*c* 1435-29 July 1504), succ as 2nd Baron Stanley 20 Feb 1458/9; cr 10th earl of Derby 27 Oct 1485; sovereign lord of the Isle of Man. Esquire of the body 1454; lord steward of the household 14 Aug 1471-Oct 1485; pc 1471-85; JP Surr 1472-5, 1477, 1479; comm oyer and terminer Kent 1478, 1495-7; constable of England, for life 16 Dec 1483 and 5 Mar 1485/6; comm of gaol delivery Canterbury Castle, Kent, 1486, Guildford Castle, Surr, 1503. Seats at Knowsley and Lathom, Lanc.

bearwards (Stanley)	Battle Abbey	<i>c</i> 1478-82 (184)
bearward (Stanley)	Rye	1482-3 (55)
bearward	Rye	1487-8 (59)

		1488–9 (60)
		1490–1 (62)
minstrel	Rye	1490–1 (62)

Edward Stanley (10 May 1509–24 Oct 1572), probably styled Lord Strange until he succ as 12th earl of Derby, 11th Lord Strange, 4th Lord Stanley, and lord of the Isle of Man 23 May 1521. PC 9 Aug 1551, 17 Aug 1553, and 24 Nov 1558. Seats at Knockin, Shrops, and Knowsley and Lathom, Lanc.

bearward	Rye	1532–3 (102)
		1534–5 (103)

### **Devon** *see* **Exeter** (marquess)

#### **Dorset** (marchioness)

Margaret Wotton (nd–Sept 1541), da of Sir Robert Wotton of Boughton Malherbe, Kent; m. 1stly, nd, William Medley (d. after 6 Jan 1508/9), m. 2ndly, in 1509, Thomas Grey, 2nd marquess of Dorset (22 June 1477–10 Oct 1530); jt godmother to Princess Elizabeth. Residence at Gest Hall, Tilty Abbey, Essex.

bearwards	Chichester	1518–19 (15)
-----------	------------	--------------

#### **Dorset** (marquess)

Henry Grey (17 Jan 1516/17–23 Feb 1553/4), styled Lord Grey until he succ as 6th marquess of Dorset, 9th Lord Ferrers, 9th Lord Harington, 4th Lord Bonville, and possibly Lord Astley 10 Oct 1530; cr 7th duke of Suffolk 11 Oct 1551; attainted and beheaded 23 Feb 1553/4. PC 11 Dec 1549–53; chief justice in eyre south of Trent 2 Feb 1549/50; warden of the marches towards Scotland Feb–Sept 1551. Seats at Bradgate and Groby, Leic, and Chewton, Somers; lands in Surr.

minstrels	Rye	1540–1 (108)
-----------	-----	--------------

### **Dudley** *see* **Leicester**

#### **Essex**

Robert Devereux (19 Nov 1566–25 Feb 1600/1), styled Viscount Hereford until he succ as 19th earl of Essex, 6th Lord Ferrers, and 9th Lord Bouchier 22 Sept 1576. Master of the horse 1587–97; PC 25 Feb 1592/3. Seats at Chartley, Staff, and Lamphey, Pemb, Wales; residence at Essex House, Midd.

players	Rye	1588–9 (133)
---------	-----	--------------

#### **Exeter** (duke)

Henry Holand (27 June 1430–Sept 1475), succ as 4th duke of Exeter and 15th earl of



Huntingdon 5 Aug 1447; attainted 4 Nov 1461; fled to Flanders 1463–Feb 1470/1; held in custody 26 May 1471–20 May 1475. Lord high adm, jt 14 Feb 1445/6 and sole 5 Aug 1447–60; constable of the Tower, jt 28 Feb 1446/7 and sole 6 Aug 1447–60; comm oyer and terminer Kent 1451, 1460. London residence at Coldharbour.

minstrels	Rye	1454–5 (45)
-----------	-----	-------------

### Exeter (marquess)

Henry Courtenay (c 1498–9 Jan 1538/9), succ as 19th earl of Devon Dec 1512; cr 1st marquess of Exeter 18 June 1525. pc 1520; keeper Birling Park, Kent, 28 Apr 1522; jp Kent 1526, 1528, 1531–2, 1537–8, Surr 1528, 1531–2, 1538. Seat at Tiverton Castle, Devon; lands in Hants, Kent, and Surr.

minstrels	Rye	1530–1 (100)
minstrels (Devon)	Rye	1534–5 (104)

### Fane

Thomas Fane (nd–Jan 1607), kt 1598. jp Kent from c 1575, Suss from c 1579; sheriff Kent 28 Mar 1580; lieut Dover Castle, Kent, 1588; mp Dover, Kent, 1589, 1593, 1597; deputy lieut Kent by 1596; deputy warden Cinque Ports 1603. Seat at Burston in Hunton, Kent.

trumpeter	Rye	1598–9 (140)
-----------	-----	--------------

### Fiennes

Roger Fiennes (14 Sept 1384–Oct or Nov 1449), kt before Nov 1412. mp Suss 1416, 1429, 1439, 1442, 1445; jp Suss 1416–17, 1424, 1427–8, 1433, 1435–7, 1439–41, Surr 1436, 1448, Kent 1443–4, 1446–7; keeper Porchester Castle, Hants, 3 Apr 1421 until death; sheriff Surr and Suss 14 Feb–13 Nov 1423, 3 Nov 1434–7 Nov 1435; comm of array Kent 1430, Suss 1435–7, 1443, Surr 1437; treasurer of the household 9 Apr 1439–12 Nov 1446; chief steward, duchy of Lancaster (southern parts) and Wales 12 June 1441–11 Dec 1447. Seat at Herstmonceux, Suss; lands in Hants, Kent, and Suss.

minstrel/s	Robertsbridge Abbey	1416–17 (186)
------------	---------------------	---------------

William Fiennes (c 1428–14 Apr 1471), son of James Fiennes, 1st Lord Saye and Sele, *qv*; succ as 2nd Lord Saye and Sele 1450. Comm oyer and terminer Kent 1452, Surr 1468; pc Mar 1453/4; comm of array Kent 1456–7, 1560; comm of musters Kent 1456–7; jp Kent 1460–2, 1464–5, 1467, 1469, Hants 1463?, 1464–8, 1470; keeper New Forest, Hants, 5 Apr 1461–26 Feb 1466/7; constable Porchester Castle, Hants, for life 13 June 1461. Seat at Broughton Castle, Oxf; lands in Hants and Surr.

Possibly minstrel/s	Rye	1453–4 (45)
------------------------	-----	-------------

See also **Dacre**

minstrel	Rye	1480-1 (52)
		1482-3 (54)

minstrels	Rye	1485-6 (57)
-----------	-----	-------------

George Grey (bef 1455-16 Dec 1503), son of Edmund Grey, 11th earl of Kent, *qv*; succ as 12th earl of Kent and 5th Lord Grey of Ruthin 1490. JP Kent 1496; comm oyer and terminer Kent 1496. Seat at Ampthill, Beds.

minstrel (Grey of Ruthin)	Rye	1494-5 (64)
minstrels	Rye	1495-6 (66)
bearward	Rye	1499-1500 (69)

Richard Grey (c 1478-3 May 1523), son of George Grey, 12th earl of Kent, *qv*; succ as 13th earl of Kent and 6th Lord Grey of Ruthin Dec 1503. Residence in Lombard Street, London; lands in Hants.

bearward/s	Rye	1516-17 (87-8)
	Chichester	1519-20 (15)
bearward	Rye	1519-20 (91)
		1520-1 (92)

## King

Edward Plantagenet (13 Nov 1312-21 June 1377), son of Edward II and Isabella, da of Philip IV of France; summ to parl as earl of Chester 1320; proclaimed guardian of the kingdom in the king's name during the king's absence 27 Oct 1326; chosen king by parl 14 Jan 1326/7; crowned as Edward III 29 Feb 1326/7.

entertainer/s	Battle Abbey	1346-7 (182)
servant/s ( <i>possibly</i> minstrel/s)	Battle Abbey	1357-8 (183)

Richard Plantagenet (6 Jan 1366/7-14 Feb 1399/1400), son of Edward, prince of Wales, and Joan of Woodstock, *suo jure* Countess of Kent; cr prince of Wales 20 Nov 1376; acc as Richard II 21 June 1377; crowned 16 July 1377; abdicated 29 Sept 1399.

minstrel/s	Battle Abbey	1381-2 (183)
------------	--------------	--------------

Henry of Windsor (6 Dec 1421-21 May 1471), son of Henry V and Catherine of Valois; acc as Henry VI 1 Sept 1422; proclaimed king of France 21 Oct 1422; John, 1st duke of Bedford, appointed protector 5 Dec 1422; crowned king of England 6 Nov 1429 and of France 16 Dec 1431; deposed 4 Mar 1460/1; restored 3 Oct 1470; crowned 13 Oct 1470; deposed finally 11 Apr 1471.

entertainers	Robertsbridge Abbey	1424-5 (187)
minstrels	Rye	1448-9 (44)
		1449-50 (44)
		1455-6 (46)
		1457-8 (47)

Edward of York (28 Apr 1442-9 Apr 1483), son of Richard Plantagenet, 3rd duke of York, *qv*, and Cecily Neville, *qv* under **Queen Mother**; acc as Edward IV 4 Mar 1460/1; crowned

28 June 1461; fled England 3 Oct 1470–14 Mar 1470/1; restored 11 Apr 1471.

minstrels	Rye	1461–2 (48)
		1462–3 (48)
		1474–5 (49)
		1475–6 (49)
		1479–80 (51)
		1480–1 (53)
entertainer/s	Battle Abbey	c 1478–82 (184)
Possibly bearward	Rye	1479–80 (51)

Richard Plantagenet (2 Oct 1452–22 Aug 1485), son of Richard Plantagenet, 3rd duke of York, *qv*, and Cecily Neville, *qv* under **Queen Mother**; cr 3rd duke of Gloucester 1 Nov 1461; protector of the realm 9 Apr 1483; acc as Richard III 26 June 1483; crowned 6 July 1483.

entertainer/s (Gloucester)	Battle Abbey	c 1478–82 (184)
minstrels (Gloucester)	Rye	1480–1 (52)
		1482–3 (55)
minstrels	Rye	1483–4 (55)
lionkeeper	Rye	1483–4 (55)

Henry Tudor 'of Richmond' (28 Jan 1456/7–21 Apr 1509), son of Edmund Tudor, earl of Richmond, and Margaret Beaufort, *qv* under **Queen Mother**; acc as Henry VII 22 Aug 1485; crowned 30 Oct 1485.

minstrels	Rye	1487–8 (59)
		1489–90 (60–1)
		1490–1 (62)
		1493–4 (63)
		1494–5 (64)
		1495–6 (66)
		1496–7 (67)
		1503–4 (71)
		1506–7 (75)
		1507–8 (77)
bearward/s	Rye	1496–7 (67)
bearward	Rye	1507–8 (76)
entertainer/s	Battle Abbey	1499–1500 (185)
Possibly bearward	Rye	1508–9 (78)
entertainers	Battle Abbey	1508–9 (185)

Henry Tudor (28 June 1491–28 Jan 1546/7), son of Henry VII, *qv*, and Elizabeth of York, *qv* under **Queen**; constable Dover Castle, Kent, and warden Cinque Ports 5 Apr 1492; cr



duke of York 31 Oct 1494–18 Feb 1502/3; cr prince of Wales 18 Feb 1502/3; acc as Henry VIII 22 Apr 1509; crowned 24 June 1509.

minstrels (lord warden)	Rye	1495–6 (66)
minstrels (York)	Rye or New Romney, Kent	1498–9 (69)
	Rye	1498–9 (69)
minstrels (lord warden)	Rye	1502–3 (71)
	Rye	1503–4 (71)
minstrels (prince)	Rye	1504–5 (72–3)
		1505–6 (73–4)
		1506–7 (74)
		1507–8 (76–7)
		1508–9 (77)
minstrels	Rye	1509–10 (79)
		1510–11 (80)
		1511–12 (81–2)
		1512–13 (83)
		1513–14 (84)
		1514–15 (85)
		1515–16 (86)
minstrel	Rye	1516–17 (88)
minstrels	Rye	1518–19 (90–1)
		1520–1 (92)
		1521–2 (93)
		1523–4 (95)
		1524–5 (96)
		1525–6 (97)
		1526–7 (98)
		1530–1 (99–100)
minstrel	Rye	1531–2 (101)
minstrels	Rye	1531–2 (101)
	Chichester	1532–3 (17)
	Rye	1533–4 (103)
	Chichester	1534–5 (17)
		1536–7 (17)
	Rye	1536–7 (104–5)
		1540–1 (107)
		1550–1 (112)
		1551–2 (113)
bearward/s (lord warden)	Rye	1496–7 (67)
bearward (York)	Rye	1497–8 (68)
bearward (prince)	Rye	1502–3 (71)
		1503–4 (72)
bearwards (prince)	Rye	1505–6 (74)
bearward (prince)	Rye	1508–9 (77)
bearward	Rye	1509–10 (79)

		1511-12 (81)
		1512-13 (82-3)
		1513-14 (84)
		1514-15 (85)
		1515-16 (86)
		1516-17 (87)
	Chichester	1517-18 (14)
	Rye	1517-18 (89)
		1518-19 (90)
bearwards	Chichester	1518-19 (15)
bearward	New Romney, Kent	1519-20 (92)
bearwards	Chichester	1519-20 (15)
bearward	Rye	1521-2 (93)
bearwards	Chichester	1521-2 (16)
	Battle Abbey	<i>c</i> 1522 (186)
bearward	Rye	1523-4 (94)
		1525-6 (96)
		1526-7 (98)
		1532-3 (102)
		1541-2 (108)
		1543-4 (109)
bearwards	Chichester	1543-4 (18)
bearward	Rye	1544-5 (110)
entertainer/s (York)	Rye	1499-1500 (185)
players	Rye	1520-1 (92)
		1530-1 (100)
		1535-6 (104)
		1537-8 (105)
		1540-1 (107)
		1546-7 (111)
		1548-9 (112)
		1550-1 (113)
		1552-3 (114)
juggler	Rye	1515-16 (86)
	Chichester	1517-18 (14)
	Rye	1517-18 (89)
	Chichester	1518-19 (15)
		1519-20 (15)
		1520-1 (16)
		1521-2 (16)
		1522-3 (16)
		1531-2 (101)
performers	Chichester	1517-18 (14)
		1518-19 (14-15)
		1519-20 (15)

		1520-1 (15)
		1521-2 (16)
		1522-3 (17)
taborer (minstrel)	Rye	1517-18 (89)
		1543-4 (18)
servant with bull	Rye	1524-5 (96)
jester	Rye	1543-4 (109)
Probably		
bearward	Rye	1542-3 (108)
Possibly		
bearward	Rye	1508-9 (78)
entertainers	Battle Abbey	1508-9 (185)

Edward Tudor (12 Oct 1537-6 July 1553), son of Henry VIII, *qv*, and Jane Seymour; acc as Edward VI 21 Jan 1546/7; crowned 20 Feb 1546/7; Edward Seymour, 5th duke of Somerset, *qv*, appointed protector.

players (prince)	Rye	1538-9 (105)
		1539-40 (106)
		1540-1 (107)
		1542-3 (109)
		1543-4 (110)
		1544-5 (110)
		1545-6 (110)
players	Rye	1552-3 (114)
bearward (prince)	Chichester	1543-4 (18)
bearwards (prince)	Rye	1543-4 (109)
entertainers (prince)	Chichester	1543-4 (17)
juggler/s (prince)	Chichester	1543-4 (18)
performers (prince)	Chichester	1543-4 (17)
musician	Lewes	1551-2 (33)

### King of Navarre

Charles d'Évreux (1332-1 Jan 1386/7), succ as count of Évreux 1343; became Charles II, king of Navarre, Oct 1349; crowned 27 June 1350; arrested and imprisoned by Jean II, king of France, Apr 1356; freed from prison Nov 1357; defeated by the French army 1364; received from Richard II, *qv*, a safe-conduct to come to England in 1383 but probably never used it. Seats in Évreux and Pamplona.

minstrel/s	Battle Abbey	1381-2 (183)
------------	--------------	--------------

### Leicester

Robert Dudley (24 June 1532 or 1533-4 Sept 1588), br of Ambrose Dudley, *qv under Warwick*; imprisoned July 1553; attainted 22 Jan 1553/4; pardoned 18 Oct 1554; restored in

blood 7 Mar 1557/8; cr baron of Denbigh, Denb, Wales, 28 Sept 1564; cr 14th earl of Leicester 29 Sept 1564. pc 23 Apr 1559; master of the horse 1559–87; high steward Andover, Hants, 1574; warden of the New Forest, Lyndhurst Park, and hundred of Redbridge, all in Hants, 15 June 1580; lord steward of the household 1 Nov 1584–8; warden and chief justice in eyre south of Trent 25 Nov 1585 until death. Seats at Kenilworth, Warw, and Wanstead, Essex; residence at Leicester House, Midd; lands in Kent, Surr, and Suss.

players (Lord Dudley)	Rye	1559–60 (117)
players (Sir Robert Dudley)	Rye	1560–1 (118)
players (Lord Robert)	Rye	1563–4 (118)
players	Rye	1569–70 (120)
		1575–6 (124)
		1576–7 (125)
		1586–7 (131)
		1587–8 (132)

### Lewkenor (Mr)

Unidentified

players	Rye	1506–7 (75)
---------	-----	-------------

### Lisle

Arthur Plantagenet (*c* 1480–3 Mar 1541/2), natural son of Edward iv, *qv*; cr 6th Viscount Lisle 25 Apr 1523; imprisoned in the Tower 19 May 1540; pardoned Feb 1541/2. jp Hants 1512–15, 1518, 1523–6, 1529, 1531–2, 1538, Suss 1524, 1526, 1529, 1531–2, 1538; sheriff Hants 9 Nov 1513; warden and keeper forests of Buckholt and Melchet, Hants, 26 Nov 1524; vice adm of England 1525; warden Cinque Ports 22 July 1536 until death; pc 1540. Lands in Suss.

minstrels	Rye	1523–4 (95)
minstrel	Rye	1531–2 (101)
players	Rye	1532–3 (102)

### Lord Admiral

Henry Fitzroy (*c* 1519–22 July 1536), natural son of Henry viii, *qv*; cr 1st duke of Richmond, 4th duke of Somerset, and 9th earl of Nottingham 18 June 1525. Lord high adm 16 July 1525 until death; constable Dover Castle, Kent, and warden Cinque Ports May 1536 until death. Residences included Sheriff Hutton, Yorks NR, and Pontefract, Yorks WR.

minstrel	New Romney, Kent	1528–9 (98)
players	Rye	1529–30 (99)
bearward (Richmond)	Rye	1534–5 (103)

Edward Clinton (or Fiennes) (1512–16 Jan 1584/5), succ as 9th Lord Clinton and Say 7 Aug 1517; cr 16th earl of Lincoln 4 May 1572. pc 4 May 1550, Apr 1557, and 1558; lord high adm 14 May 1550–Oct 1553 and Feb 1557/8 until death; constable of the Tower 7–19 July



1553; JP Surr 1554, 1562, 1564; lord steward of the household 1572–84. Lands in Kent.  
 musicians Rye 1552–3 (114)

Charles Howard (c 1536–14 Dec 1624), succ as Baron Howard of Effingham 11 or 12 Jan 1572/3; cr 10th earl of Nottingham 22 Oct 1597. Keeper Oatlands Park, Surr, 1562; MP Surr 1563, 1572; JP Surr by 1573 and Kent 1608; lord lieut Surr, sole 1573 and 3 July 1585, and jt 27 July 1621 until death; lieut of musters Surr 1579; lord chamberlain of the household 1 Jan 1583/4–July 1585; PC by 5 Mar 1583/4 until death; lord lieut Surr, sole 3 July 1585 and jt 2 Sept 1586; lord high adm 8 July 1585–27 Jan 1618/19; high steward Guildford, Surr, from 1585; bailiff and steward of manors of Ashstead, Bagshot, Byfleet, Chertsey, Egham, Hardwitch in Hardwick, Leigh, Oatlands, Thorpe Worplesdon, and of royal lands in Chertsey, Chobham, Esher, Walton on Thames, and Weybridge, all in Surr, 24 Mar 1592/3; master of the game, Witley Park, Surr, 24 Mar 1592/3; chief justice in eyre south of Trent 15 June 1597 until death; lord steward of the household 24 Oct 1597–Nov 1615; queen's lieut and capt-gen in the south of England 10 Aug 1599 and 14 Feb 1600/1. Seat at Effingham, Surr; lands in Surr.

players Rye 1585–6 (131)  
 1589–90 (134)  
 1591–2 (135)  
 1592–3 (136)

Possibly  
 players (Howard) Rye 1577–8 (126)

See also **Howard** and for Lord Admiral, see John de Vere (1442–1513) under **Oxford**, Thomas Howard (1473–1554) under **Norfolk**, and Richard Neville under **Warwick**

### Lord Chamberlain

Thomas Radcliffe (c 1525 or 1526–9 June 1583), styled Lord FitzWalter 27 Nov 1542–53; succ as 8th earl of Sussex and 3rd Viscount and 9th Lord FitzWalter 17 Feb 1556/7. Warden and capt Portsmouth, Hants, 24 Nov 1549–Apr 1551; chief justice in eyre south of Trent 3 July 1557 until death; PC 30 Dec 1570; lord chamberlain of the household 13 July 1572 until death; chief comm of array Kent 1579. Seats at New Hall and Woodham Walther, Essex; house at Bermondsey, Surr.

players Rye 1573–4 (123)  
 1578–9 (126)

George Carey (1547–8 Sept 1603), succ as 2nd Baron Hunsdon 23 July 1596. MP Canterbury, Kent, 1572, and Hants 1584, 1586, 1589, and 1593; knight marshal of the household 8 Oct 1577; capt Wight, for life by 27 Apr 1582; JP Hants from c 1584, Kent 1584; vice adm Southampton, Hants, 2 Feb 1585/6; lord chamberlain of the household 17 Apr 1597–4 May 1603; PC 17 Apr 1597–4 May 1603; comm custos rot Hants c 1593; lord lieut Hants, jt 29 Oct 1597 until death. Seats at Carisbrooke Castle, Wight, and Hunsdon, Herts; house

at Blackfriars, London; lands in Hants.

players

Rye

1596–7 (140)

### Lord Chancellor

John Kemp or Kempe (1380?–22 Mar 1453/4), doctor of civil law by 1413; archdeacon of Durham, collated 13 Oct 1417; bishop of Rochester, provided to the diocese by the pope 26 June 1419, temporalities restored 9 Sept 1419, consecrated at Rouen 3 Dec? 1419; bishop of Chichester, translated by papal provision 28 Feb 1420/1, temporalities restored 21 Aug 1421; bishop of London, translated 17 Nov 1421, spiritualities received 22 May 1422, temporalities restored 20 June 1422; archbishop of York, translated 20 July 1425, temporalities restored 22 Apr 1426, enthroned 1 Sept 1426; cardinal priest of Santa Balbina, appointed Dec 1439; cardinal bishop of Santa Rufina, appointed 1452; archbishop of Canterbury, elected 28 June 1452, translated 21 July 1452, temporalities restored 6 Sept 1452, enthroned 11 Dec 1452. Comm oyer and terminer court of admiralty 1414–16, Kent 1450; dean of the court of arches and vicar-general to Archbishop Chichele 1415–?; keeper of the privy seal 1418–19?; chancellor of Normandy 1419–Aug 1422; king's council 1422–22 Mar 1453/4; lord chancellor of England 1426–25 Feb 1431/2, 31 Jan 1449/50–22 Mar 1453/4; JP Kent 1436–44, 1446–7, 1450–1, 1453–4, Suss 1453.

minstrel

Rye

1452–3 (45)

**Lord Privy Seal** *see* Bedford (earl)

**Lord Protector** *see* Edward Seymour *under* Somerset

### Lord Steward

George Talbot (1468–26 July 1538), succ as 7th earl of Shrewsbury, 9th Lord Furnivall, Lord Talbot, Lord Strange, and earl of Waterford, Ireland, 28 June 1473. Comm oyer and terminer Kent 1495; lord steward of the household by 20 July 1506 until death; chamberlain of the exchequer sole 14 May 1509 and jt 17 July 1527; comm of gaol delivery Surr 1510/11; PC by July 1512; comm of musters Greenwich, Kent, 1512. Seat at Sheffield Castle, Yorks WR; London residence at Coldharbour.

minstrel

Rye

1510–11 (80)

### Lord Treasurer

Thomas Howard (1443–21 May 1524), cr 13th earl of Surrey 28 June 1483; attainted and all honours forfeited 1485; attainder reversed and restored as earl of Surrey 1489; cr 7th duke of Norfolk 1 Feb 1513/14. Esquire of the body 1473; PC June 1483–5, 1501–21 May 1524; lord steward of the household 1483–4; lieut gen of the north 1489 and 1513; underwarden of the east and middle marches 1490; treasurer of the exchequer 16 June 1501–22; JP Surr 1501–6, 1511–12, 1514–15, 1518, 1520, 1522, 1524, Suss 1501–2, 1504–5, 1508–9, 1511–12, 1514–15, 1524; lord high steward for the trial of Edward, Lord Dudley 1503–4 and for the trial of Edward, duke of Buckingham, 13 May 1521; earl marshal, for life 10 July

1510; comm of gaol delivery Surr 1511; comm of array Suss 1512; comm of musters Greenwich, Kent, 1512; lord great chamberlain of England, steward of Essex or Waltham Forest and constable of the castle of Colchester, Essex, during the minority of John de Vere, 14th earl of Oxford, *qv*, 29 May 1514–20 and 1523; guardian of England during the king's absence in France 31 May–18 July 1520. Seat at Framlingham Castle, Suff; lands in Kent and Suss.

minstrels	Rye	1511–12 (82)
-----------	-----	--------------

Possibly bearward (Norfolk)	Rye	1523–4 (95)
--------------------------------	-----	-------------

*See also* Thomas Howard (1473–1554) *under Norfolk* and for Lord Treasurer, *see Shrewsbury*

### Lord Warden

Edward Poynings (1459–22 Oct 1521), attainted Jan 1483/4; kt Aug 1485; attainder reversed Nov 1485; KG 1493. Comm of array Kent 1482, 1496; comm of musters Kent 1482, 1496, Maidstone, Kent, 1509, Cinque Ports 1512; comm of gaol delivery Canterbury Castle, Kent, 1485, 1498–1500, 1503, 1508, Maidstone, Kent, 1488, 1504, 1509; JP Kent 1485, 1487, 1489–90, 1493–4, 1497–1506, 1509–10, 1512, 1514–15, 1517, 1521; deputy lieut Calais 1493; deputy lieut Ireland 13 Sept 1494–Jan 1496; lieut Dover Castle, Kent, 1496–1505; comm oyer and terminer Kent 1496; constable Dover Castle, Kent, 27 May 1505–22 Oct 1521; deputy warden Cinque Ports 27 May 1505–9; warden Cinque Ports 9 June 1509–22 Oct 1521; comptroller of the household by 1509–19; MP Kent 1512, 1515?; lieut Tournai 1513–14; chancellor Order of the Garter 1517; treasurer of the household 1519–22 Oct 1521. Seat at Westenhanger, Kent; lands in Kent.

minstrel (Poynings)	Rye	1500–1 (70)
		1502–3 (70)
minstrel/s (Poynings)	Rye	1503–4 (72)
		1504–5 (73)
minstrel (Poynings)	Rye	1505–6 (74)
		1506–7 (75)
		1509–10 (79)
minstrel/s (Poynings)	Rye	1510–11 (80)
minstrel (Poynings)	Rye	1511–12 (81)
minstrel	Rye	1512–13 (83)
minstrels (servants)	Rye	1515–16 (86)
minstrel	Rye	1516–17 (87)
		1517–18 (90)
		1518–19 (91)
bearward (Poynings)	Rye	1501–2 (70)
		1502–3 (71)
bearwards (Poynings)	Rye	1505–6 (74)



entertainer (Poynings)	Battle Abbey	1520-1 (186)
servant (minstrel)	Rye	1520-1 (92)

Edward Guildford (by 1479-4 June 1534), br of Sir Henry Guildford, *qv* **Guildford**; kt 25 Sept 1513; kt banneret by 1514. Master of armoury jt Dec 1493-1506 and sole 1506 until death; jp Kent 1503, 1509-10, 1512, 1514-15, 1517, 1521, 1524, 1526, 1528, 1531, 1532 or 1533; bailiff Winchelsea, Suss, 1506; esquire of the body by 1509; sheriff Linc 8 Nov 1511; marshal Calais 15 May 1519-31 Mar 1524; constable Dover Castle, Kent, and warden Cinque Ports 20 Nov 1521-4 June 1534; keeper Northfrith Park, Kent, 20 Aug 1523; jt standard bearer 13 Sept 1524 until death; mp Kent 1529; comm of gaol delivery Canterbury Castle, Kent, 1530; jt constable and doorward Leeds Castle, parker of Leeds and Langley Parks, Kent, Apr 1531 until death; pc by May 1534. Seats in Halden and Hemstead, Kent; lands in Kent and Suss.

minstrel	Rye	1523-4 (95)
minstrels	Rye	1524-5 (96)
minstrel	Rye	1525-6 (97)
minstrels	Rye	1527-8 (98)
	Rye	1530-1 (100)
players	Rye	1532-3 (101)

George Boleyn (nd-17 May 1536), cr Viscount Rochford *c* 1529; indicted 10 May 1536; tried and found guilty 15 May 1536; beheaded with all honours forfeited 17 May 1536. Squire of the body 26 Sept 1528; master of the buckhounds 1528; gov hospital of St Mary of Bethlehem, London, 27 July 1529; constable Dover Castle, Kent, and warden Cinque Ports 23 June 1534-17 May 1536; keeper manor and park of Penshurst, Kent, and parks of 'Northleigh and Northlands,' Kent, nd; pc nd; steward of Tunbridge, Kent, and receiver and bailiff of Brasted, Kent, nd. Lands in Kent.

players	Rye	1533-4 (103)
	Rye	1535-6 (104)
minstrels	Rye	1534-5 (104)

Thomas Cheyne (bef 1487-16 Dec 1558), kt by 10 Nov 1513; kg 18 May 1539. Esquire of the body by 1509-15; constable Queenborough Castle, Kent, and steward Merden and Middleton, Kent, 1512-16 Dec 1558; sheriff Kent 5 Nov 1515-9 Nov 1516; knight of the body 1515-26; constable Rochester Castle, Kent, 16 June 1525-16 Dec 1558; jp Kent 1526, 1528, 1531, 1537-9, 1540, 1542, 1544, 1547, 1554; mp Kent 1529?, 1539, 1542, 1545, 1547, 1553, 1554, 1558; constable Dover Castle, Kent, and warden Cinque Ports 17 May 1536-16 Dec 1558; high steward lands of the archbishopric of Canterbury by 1536-40; comm oyer and terminer Kent 1538, 1554, Rye, Suss, 1539, Dover, Kent, 1539; treasurer of the household 9 Mar 1539-16 Dec 1558; pc 1539-16 Dec 1558; constable Saltwood Castle, keeper mansion of Westenhanger, chief steward of Allington and Chilham manors, bailiff and woodward of Chilham manor,



keeper Westenhanger, Allington and Saltwood parks, and master of the deer Lyminge? Park, all in Kent, 28 June 1540–16 Dec 1558; keeper forest of 'Chestenwode,' Kent, 29 June 1540; comm of array Kent 1545; comm of musters Kent 1546; lord lieut Kent 1551–3; bailiff Sandwich, Kent, 16 June 1553–16 Dec 1558; water-bailiff Dover, Kent, 24 Oct 1557–16 Dec 1558. Seats in Blackfriars, London, and Shurland, Isle of Sheppey, Kent; lands in Kent.

minstrels	Rye	1536–7 (104)
		1537–8 (105)
		1538–9 (105)
		1539–40 (106)
		1540–1 (107)
		1543–4 (109)
		1544–5 (110)
		1546–7 (111)
		1548–9 (112)
		1550–1 (113)
		1551–2 (114)
		1553–4 (114)
		1554–5 (115)
		1558–9 (117)
players	Rye	1537–8 (105)
		1538–9 (105)
		1539–40 (106)
		1541–2 (108)
		1542–3 (109)
		1543–4 (109)

William Brooke (1 Nov 1527–6 Mar 1596/7), succ as 10th Lord Cobham 29 Sept 1558. MP Hythe, Kent, 1547 and Rochester, Kent, 1555; JP Kent 1558–9, 1562, and 1564 until death; constable of Dover Castle, Kent, and warden Cinque Ports, for life 28 Apr 1559; lord lieut Kent 26 May 1559 until death; PC 19 Feb 1585/6; keeper of Eltham Palace and Park, Kent, 1592 until death; lord chamberlain of the household 8 Aug 1596 until death. Seat at Cobham Hall, Kent.

players	Rye	1569–70 (120)
musicians (Mr Cobham)	Hythe, Kent	1593–4 (138)

*See also* Humphrey Stafford *under* **Buckingham** (duke), Henry Tudor *under* **King**, and Richard Neville *under* **Warwick**

**Master Comptroller** *see* **Guildford**

**Mautravers** *see* Thomas Fitz Alan *under* **Arundel**

**Mautravers** (lady)

Anne Percy (bef 27 July 1485–1552), da of Henry Percy, 4th earl of Northumberland; m., 15 Feb 1510/11, William Fitz Alan, then Lord Mautravers, later 23rd earl of Arundel (c 1476–23 Jan 1543/4), *qv*.

performers	Chichester	1519–20 (15)
------------	------------	--------------

**Morley**

Edward Parker (c 1551–1 Apr 1618), imprisoned Apr 1573; succ as 12th Lord Morley 22 Oct 1577.

players	Rye	1591–2 (136)
---------	-----	--------------

**Morley** (Mr)

Probably

Herbert Morley (2 Apr 1616–29 Sept 1667), succ father 1632. MP Lewes, Suss, 1640, Suss 1654, 1656, 1659, Rye, Suss, 1660–7; JP Suss 1641–60, Surr 1650–2; colonel of horse (parliamentary) 1643–5; commissioner for relief of Ireland 1645; member high court of justice 1649; councillor of state 20 Feb 1650/1–20 Apr 1653, 17 May–Oct 1659, Jan–May 1660; colonel of foot July–Oct 1659, Dec 1659–Aug 1660; lieut of the Tower Jan–June 1660; comm custos rot Suss 1660. Seat at Glynde Place, Suss.

trumpeters	Hastings	1642–3 (27)
------------	----------	-------------

**Mountjoy**

James Blount (c 1533–20 Oct 1581), succ as 6th Lord Mountjoy 10 Oct 1544. Comm oyer and terminer Hants 1564. Seat at Apethorpe, Northants; house in London.

player	Rye	1576–7 (124)
--------	-----	--------------

**Navarre** *see* **King of Navarre****Norfolk**

Thomas Howard (1473–25 Aug 1554), son of Thomas Howard, 7th duke of Norfolk, *qv* **Lord Treasurer**; styled Lord Howard 1483–1514; cr 14th earl of Surrey 1 Feb 1513/14; succ as 8th duke of Norfolk 21 May 1524; imprisoned in the Tower 12 Dec 1546; attainted 27 Jan 1546/7; released and restored in blood and honours 3 Aug 1553. Lord high adm 4 May 1513–July 1525; PC by May 1516 and 10 Aug 1553; treasurer of the exchequer 4 Dec 1522–Feb 1546/7; JP Hants 1524, 1526, 1529, 1531–2, 1538, 1540, 1542, Suss 1524, 1526, 1529, 1531–2, 1538, 1544–5, Surr 1525–6, 1528, 1531–2, 1538–9, 1541–3, Kent 1526, 1528, 1531–2, 1537–40, 1542–3; earl marshal 28 May 1533; comm oyer and terminer Hants 1540. Seat at Kenninghall, Norf; lands in Kent.

Possibly		
players (lord admiral)	Rye	1512–13 (83)
bearward	Rye	1523–4 (95)

See also John de Vere (1442–1513) under **Oxford**

Thomas Howard (10 Mar 1537/8–2 June 1572), grandson of Thomas Howard, 8th duke of Norfolk, *qv*; styled earl of Surrey; restored in blood and honours 2 Sept 1553; succ as 9th duke of Norfolk and 15th earl of Surrey 25 Aug 1554; imprisoned in the Tower 8 Oct 1569–3 Aug 1570; recommitted to Tower by 20 Oct 1571; attainted 16 Jan 1571/2 and beheaded 2 June 1572. Hereditary earl marshal 25 Aug 1554; pc Nov 1562. Seat at Kenninghall, Norf; residence at the Charterhouse, Midd.

players	Lewes	1557–8 (34)
---------	-------	-------------

### Northumberland

Henry Percy (*c* 1449–28 Apr 1489), imprisoned *c* 1464; removed to the Tower after Sept 1465–27 Oct 1469; restored as 8th earl of Northumberland 25 Mar 1470; succ as Lord Poynings Feb 1483/4. JP Kent 1471, 1473–5, 1479–81, 1483–5, Suss 1471–81, 1483–5, Surr 1472–5, 1477, 1479, 1483–4, Southampton, Hants, 1483–5; lord chamberlain 30 Nov 1483–22 Aug 1485. Lands in Kent and Sussex.

minstrels	Rye	1482–3 (55)
		1484–5 (56)

Henry Algernon Percy (14 Jan 1477/8–19 May 1527), son of Henry Percy, 8th earl of Northumberland, *qv*; succ as 9th earl of Northumberland, 8th Lord Percy, and Lord Poynings 28 Apr 1489; imprisoned in the Fleet 1516. JP Suss 1509, 1511–12, 1514–15, 1524, 1526. Seats at Alnwick, Northumb, and Wressell, Yorks ER; house in Aldgate, London; lands in Suss.

bearward	Rye	1506–7 (75)
		1509–10 (79)
		1516–17 (89)
minstrel	Rye	1510–11 (80)
		1516–17 (89)

### Northumberland (lady)

Catharine Spencer (d. 19 Oct 1542), da and coheir of Sir Robert Spencer and Eleanor, countess of Wiltshire; m., bef 1502, Henry Algernon Percy, 9th earl of Northumberland and Lord Poynings (d. 1527), *qv*. Residence, after her husband's death, at Seamer, Yorks NR.

bearwards	Chichester	1518–19 (15)
-----------	------------	--------------

### Ogle

Cuthbert Ogle (*c* 1540–20 Nov 1597), succ as 7th Lord Ogle 1 Aug 1562. Seat at Bothal, Northumb.

players	Rye	1593–4 (137)
---------	-----	--------------

### Oxford

John de Vere (8 Sept 1442–10 Mar 1512/13), succ as 13th earl of Oxford 26 Feb 1461/2;

imprisoned in the Tower Nov 1468; pardoned 5 Apr 1469; attainted 1475; attainder reversed 1485. Lord high adm 21 Sept 1485; high steward duchy of Lancaster south of Trent 22 Sept 1485; JP Kent 1485, 1487, 1489–90, 1493–4, 1497–1506; PC and hereditary lord chamberlain after 1485; constable of the Tower, for life 29 June 1487; comm of array Suss 1513. Seat at Hedingham Castle, Essex; lands in Hants and Suss.

bearward	Rye	1486–7 (58)
		1490–1 (62)
		1493–4 (63–4)
		1495–6 (67)
bearward/s	Rye	1496–7 (67)
bearward	Rye	1498–9 (68)
		1507–8 (76)
		1511–12 (81)
		1512–13 (82)
minstrels	Rye	1488–9 (60)
		1492–3 (63)
		1493–4 (64)
		1494–5 (65)
		1495–6 (66)
minstrel/s	Rye	1497–8 (68)
minstrels	Rye	1498–9 (68)
minstrel/s	Rye	1504–5 (73)
minstrels	Rye	1509–10 (79)
		1510–11 (80)
entertainers	Battle Abbey	1498–9 (184)
players	Rye or New Romney, Kent	1498–9 (69)
	Battle Abbey	1499–1500 (185)
Probably		
players (lord admiral)	Rye	1512–13 (83)

See also Thomas Howard (1473–1554) under **Norfolk**

John de Vere (14 Aug 1499–14 July 1526), nephew and heir of John de Vere, 13th earl of Oxford, *qv*; succ as 14th earl of Oxford 10 Mar 1512/13; styled *de jure* Lord Plaiz. Hereditary lord great chamberlain of England. Seat at Hedingham Castle, Essex.

bearward	Rye	1514–15 (85)
minstrels	Rye	1514–15 (85)
		1515–16 (87)
		1518–19 (91)

## Parr

William Parr (1513–28 Oct 1571), cr Baron Parr 9 Mar 1538/9, 17th earl of Essex 23 Dec 1543, and 1st marquess of Northampton 16 Feb 1546/7; attainted 18 Aug 1553; imprisoned



in the Tower 26 July 1553; released 31 Dec 1553; restored in blood 5 May 1554, and restored to marquessate 13 Jan 1558/9. *pc* Mar 1544–Nov 1553 and 25 Dec 1558; lord chamberlain, for life 4 Feb 1549/50; lord lieut Surr 1551. Seats at Green's Norton, Northants, Kendal, Westmld, and Parr, Lanc; lands in Surr.

players

Rye

1559–60 (117)

### Pembroke

Henry Herbert (after 1538–19 Jan 1600/1), styled Lord Herbert 1551 until he succ as 21st earl of Pembroke and Baron Herbert of Cardiff, Glam, Wales 17 Mar 1569/70. Jt keeper forests of Buckholt and Melchet, Hants, 26 June 1553; bailiff of Burley in the New Forest, Southampton, Hants, 15 May 1570. Seat at Cardiff Castle, Glam, Wales; residences at Ludlow Castle, Shrops, and Wilton, Wilts.

players

Rye

1592–3 (136)

See also **Bedford** (duke)

### Poynings *see under* Lord Warden

### Prince

Edward of Woodstock (15 June 1330–8 June 1376), 1st son of Edward III, *qv*; cr 14th earl of Chester 18 Mar 1332/3, 1st duke of Cornwall 3 Mar 1336/7, and prince of Wales 12 May 1343. Guardian of the kingdom 11 July 1338, 27 May 1340, and 5 Oct 1342. Principal seat at Berkhamstead, Herts; castles at Carisbrooke, Wight, Chester, Ches, and Flint and Rhuddlan, Flin, Wales.

entertainer/s

Battle Abbey

1346–7 (182)

Edward Plantagenet (2 Nov 1470–*c* Aug 1483), son of Edward IV, *qv*, and Elizabeth Wydevill, *qv under Queen*; cr prince of Wales 26 June 1471; acc as Edward V 9 Apr 1483; Richard, 3rd duke of Gloucester, *qv under King*, appointed protector 30 Apr–25 June 1483; deposed 25 June 1483.

minstrels

Rye

1476–7 (50)

1479–80 (51)

1481–2 (54)

entertainer/s

Battle Abbey

*c* 1478–82 (184)

Arthur Tudor (20 Sept 1486–2 Apr 1502), 1st son of Henry VII, *qv*; succ as 8th duke of Cornwall at birth; cr Prince of Wales and 20th earl of Chester 29 Nov 1489. JP Kent 1490, 1493–4, 1497–1502, Suss 1491, 1493–4, 1496, 1498, 1500–2, Southampton, Hants, 1493–4, 1498, 1500–1, Surr 1493–4, 1497–1501; keeper of the realm and king's lieut 2 Oct 1492. Seat at Ludlow Castle, Shrops.

minstrel

Rye

1489–90 (61)

minstrels

Rye

1490–1 (62)

		1493-4 (64)
minstrels with trumpets	Rye	1495-6 (66)
minstrels	Rye	1497-8 (68)
		1498-9 (68)
players	Rye	1494-5 (65)

Charles Stuart (19 Nov 1600-30 Jan 1648/9), son of James I and Anne of Denmark, *qv* under **Queen**; cr duke of Albany 23 Dec 1600; duke of York 6 Jan 1604/5; succ as duke of Cornwall 6 Nov 1612; cr earl of Chester and prince of Wales 4 Nov 1616; acc as Charles I 27 Mar 1625; crowned 2 Feb 1625/6; beheaded 30 Jan 1648/9.

players	Rye	1615-16 (150)
---------	-----	---------------

*See also* Henry Tudor *and* Edward Tudor *under* **King**

### Princess

Elizabeth Stuart (mid-Aug 1596-13 Feb 1661/2), da of James VI (of Scotland) and I (of England) and Anne of Denmark, *qv* under **Queen**; m., 14 Feb 1612/13, Frederick V, elector palatine; crowned queen of Bohemia 7 Nov 1619.

players	Rye	1613-14 (149)
---------	-----	---------------

### Queen

Philippa of Hainault (*c* 1314-15 Aug 1369), m., 30 Jan 1327/8, Edward III, *qv*; crowned 4 Mar 1329/30.

entertainer/s	Battle Abbey	1346-7 (182)
---------------	--------------	--------------

Elizabeth Wydevill (*c* 1437-8 June 1492), da of Richard Wydevill, 1st Earl Rivers, and Jaquetta de Luxembourg; m. 1stly, Sir John Grey (d. 1461), m., 2ndly, 1 May 1464, Edward IV, *qv*; crowned 26 May 1465.

minstrels	Rye	1476-7 (50)
		1479-80 (51)
		1480-1 (52-3)
		1481-2 (54)
entertainer/s	Battle Abbey	<i>c</i> 1478-82 (184)

Elizabeth of York (11 Feb 1465/6-11 Feb 1502/3), da of Edward IV, *qv*, and Elizabeth Wydevill, *qv* under **Queen**; m., 18 Jan 1485/6, Henry VII, *qv*; crowned 25 Nov 1487.

minstrels	Rye	1486-7 (58)
		1487-8 (59)
		1490-1 (62)
		1498-9 (69)

Mary Tudor (18 Feb 1515/16-17 Nov 1558), da of Henry VIII, *qv*, and Katherine of Arragon; acc as Mary I of England 19 July 1553; crowned 1 Oct 1553; m., 25 July 1554, Philip, king

of Naples and Jerusalem, and king of Spain from 16 Jan 1555/6.

jester	Rye	1554-5 (115)
bearward	Rye	1556-7 (116)
players	Rye	1557-8 (116)

Elizabeth Tudor (7 Sept 1533-24 Mar 1602/3), da of Henry VIII, *qv*, and Anne Boleyn; acc as Elizabeth I 17 Nov 1558; crowned 15 Jan 1558/9.

players	Rye	1558-9 (117)
		1560-1 (118)
		1562-3 (118)
		1564-5 (119)
players (interlude)	Rye	1566-7 (120)
players	Rye	1568-9 (120)
		1570-1 (121)
		1583-4 (130)
		1584-5 (130)
		1586-7 (131-2)
		1587-8 (132)
		1588-9 (133-4)
		1589-90 (134)
		1594-5 (138)
		1595-6 (139)
		1596-7 (139)
bearwards	Rye	1563-4 (118)
bearward	Rye	1564-5 (119)
bearwards	Rye	1564-5 (119)
bearward	Rye	1565-6 (119)

Anne of Denmark (12 Dec 1574-2 Mar 1618/19), da of Frederick II of Denmark and Norway and Sophia of Mecklenburg; m., 20 Aug 1589, James VI of Scotland (later James I of England); crowned queen of England 25 July 1603.

players	Rye	1611-12 (147)
		1613-14 (149)
		1616-17 (151)

**Queen of France** *see* Mary Tudor *under* Suffolk (duchess)

### Queen Mother

Cecily Neville (3 May 1415-31 May 1495), m., bef 18 Oct 1424, Richard Plantagenet, 3rd duke of York, *qv*, and mother of Edward IV, *qv*, and Richard III, *qv*. Seat at Berkhamstead, Herts.

minstrels	Rye	1476-7 (50)
		1479-80 (51-2)

		1481-2 (53)
		1482-3 (54)
minstrels (York)	Rye	1484-5 (56)
		1485-6 (57)
		1487-8 (58)

Margaret Beaufort (31 May 1443-29 June 1509), da of John, 1st duke of Somerset; m. 1stly, bet 28 Jan and 17 Feb 1449/50 (dissolved before 24 Mar 1452/3), John de la Pole, 2nd duke of Suffolk; m. 2ndly, 1455, Edmund Tudor, 13th earl of Richmond (d. 3 Nov 1456); m. 3rdly, bef 1464, Henry Stafford, 2nd duke of Buckingham (d. 4 Oct 1471); m. 4thly, bef Oct 1473, Thomas Stanley, earl of Derby (d. 29 July 1504), *qv*; mother, by her second husband, of Henry VII, *qv*.

minstrels	Rye	1494-5 (65)
		1506-7 (75)

## Rich

Robert Rich (*c* 1537-27 Feb 1580/1), succ as 2nd Baron Rich 12 June 1567. Seats at Leighs Priory and Rochford Hall, Essex.

men (players)	Rye	1569-70 (120)
---------------	-----	---------------

**Richmond** *see* Henry Fitzroy *under* **Lord Admiral**

## Robertsbridge

Probably

William (nd), abbot of Robertsbridge Abbey, Suss, 1513, 1523.

players	Rye	1517-18 (89)
---------	-----	--------------

## Russell

Francis Russell (1527-28 July 1585), son of John, 3rd earl of Bedford, *qv*; summ to parl as Lord Russell 1 Mar 1552/3; imprisoned in the Fleet 29 July 1553; succ as 4th earl of Bedford 14 Mar 1554/5. PC 21 Nov 1558 until death; comm oyer and terminer Southampton, Hants, 1564; chief justice in eyre south of Trent 26 Feb 1583/4 until death. Seats at Amersham and Chenies, Bucks, and Woburn Abbey, Beds; residence at Russell House, Strand, Midd.

minstrels	Rye	1551-2 (113)
-----------	-----	--------------

## Salisbury (countess)

Margaret Plantagenet (Aug 1473-28 May 1541), da of George, 3rd duke of Clarence (d. 1478) and Isabella Neville (d. 1476); m., probably in 1491 and not later than 1494, Sir Richard Pole (d. 1505); heir to the earldoms of Warwick and Salisbury 28 Nov 1499; cr countess of Salisbury with restoration of her possessions upon the reversal of the attainder of



Edward, earl of Warwick, 14 Oct 1513; attainted 12 May 1539; beheaded 28 May 1541. Lady of the chamber to Queen Katherine of Arragon 1509; governess of Princess Mary from bef 13 May 1520—after 1 Oct 1533. Seat at Warblington, Hants; lands in Hants.

player/s	Chichester	1517–18 (14)
----------	------------	--------------

### Sandys

Possibly

William Sandys (bef 1555–29 Sept 1623), succ as 3rd Lord Sandys 1559 or 1560; imprisoned in the Tower 8 Feb 1600/1–5 Aug 1601. Seat at The Vyne, Sherborne St John, Hants; lands in Hants.

players	Rye	1589–90 (134)
---------	-----	---------------

*See also Chandos*

### Saye

James Fiennes (*c* 1395–4 July 1450), cr 1st Lord Saye and Sele by 24 Feb 1446/7; imprisoned in the Tower 1450. JP Kent 1433, 1436–44, 1446–7; comm of array Kent 1435, 1443; sheriff Kent 8 Nov 1436, Surr and Suss 3 Nov 1438; MP Kent 1439, 1442, 1445, 1447; constable Rochester Castle, Kent, 27 Mar 1442–bef 9 Feb 1442/3; bailiff Otford, Kent, Uckfield, Suss, and Stoneham, Hants, 24 Apr 1443; knight of the Body by 9 Oct 1444; steward lands of the duke of Warwick 3 July 1446; constable Dover Castle, Kent, and warden Cinque Ports 24 Feb 1446/7–4 July 1450; steward Penshurst, Kent, 24 Feb 1446/7; king's chamberlain 1 Apr 1447; PC 1 Apr 1447; constable of the Tower 7 Aug 1447; lord treasurer 22 Sept 1449–22 June 1450. Seat at Knole, Kent; residence in Westminster Palace; lands in Kent and Suss.

minstrel	Rye	1448–9 (44)
----------	-----	-------------

### Scott

Probably

Reginald Scott (1512–15 Dec 1554), kt shortly bef 29 Sept 1542. Comm of gaol delivery Canterbury Castle, Kent, 1539, 1542; JP Kent 1539, 1540, 1547, 1554; comm oyer and terminer Kent or Suss 1539, Kent 1554; surveyor of the king's works at Sandgate Castle, Kent, 12 Feb 1539/40–2 Oct 1540; sheriff Kent 27 Nov 1541–21 Nov 1542; lieut castle of Calais 24 June 1552–25 Sept 1554. Seat at Scot's Hall, Smeeth, Kent; lands in Kent.

minstrels	New Romney, Kent	1552–3 (114)
-----------	------------------	--------------

### Shrewsbury

John Talbot (*c* 1413–10 July 1460), succ as 5th earl of Shrewsbury, 7th Lord Furnivale, Lord Talbot, Lord Strange, and earl of Waterford, Ireland, 17 July 1453. Comm oyer and terminer Kent 1450; PC bef 21 Nov 1453; lord treasurer 5 Oct 1456–Oct 1458. Seat at Sheffield Castle, Yorks WR.

minstrels (lord treasurer)	Rye	1456–7 (47)
minstrels	Rye	1457–8 (47)

**Somerset**

Edmund Beaufort (c 1406–22 May 1455), cr count of Mortain, Normandy, 22 Apr 1427; styled earl of Dorset 1438–41; cr 2nd earl of Dorset 18 or 28 Aug 1442 and 2nd marquess of Dorset 24 June 1443; succ as 5th earl of Somerset 27 May 1444; cr 2nd duke of Somerset 31 Mar 1448; imprisoned in the Tower Dec 1453–4 Mar 1454/5. Comm oyer and terminer Kent, Surr, Suss, and Southampton, Hants, 1451; justice in eyre, steward, and chief warden forests south of Trent, for life 2 July 1453.

minstrel

Rye

1448–9 (44)

Edward Seymour (c 1500–22 Jan 1551/2), cr 1st Viscount Beauchamp 5 June 1536; cr 8th earl of Hertford 18 Oct 1537; cr Baron Seymour 15 Feb 1546/7; cr 5th duke of Somerset 16 Feb 1546/7; deprived of all offices and imprisoned in the Tower 14 Oct 1549–6 Feb 1549/50; pardoned 16 Feb 1549/50; imprisoned in the Tower 16 Oct 1551; beheaded 22 Jan 1551/2. Lord high adm 28 Dec 1542–Jan 1542/3; lord great chamberlain 16 Feb 1542/3–17 Feb 1546/7; councillor of regency and lieut of the realm 9 July 1544; lord treasurer of the exchequer 10 Feb 1546/7; earl marshal 17 Feb 1546/7; protector of the realm 12 Mar 1546/7; JP Hants, Kent, Surr, and Suss 1547; keeper various manors, Suss, 8 Aug 1550. Seats at Hatch, Somers, and Wolf Hall, Wilts; residence at Somerset House, Strand, Midd; lands in Hants, Kent, and Surr.

servants (lord protector)

Rye

1548–9 (112)

players

Rye

1550–1 (113)

**Stafford**

Edward Stafford (17 Jan 1535/6–18 Oct 1603), succ as 12th Baron Stafford 1 Jan 1565/6. Seat at Stafford Castle, Staff.

players

Rye

1588–9 (133)

**Stanley** *see* Thomas Stanley *under* **Derby**

**Strange**

Ferdinando Stanley (c 1559–16 Apr 1594), styled Lord Strange from 1572; summ to parl as Lord Strange 28 Jan 1588/9; succ as 14th earl of Derby and lord of the Isle of Man 25 Sept 1593. Seats at Knockin, Shrops, and Knowsley and Lathom, Lanc.

players

Rye

1580–1 (128)

1591–2 (136)

**Suffolk**

Edmund de la Pole (1471 or 1472–4 May 1513), succ as 3rd duke of Suffolk 1492; surrendered the dukedom and accepted title of 10th earl of Suffolk 26 Feb 1492/3; indicted and pardoned for murder 1498; left England without leave Aug 1501; attainted and all honours forfeited Jan 1503/4; imprisoned 1504 until beheaded 4 May 1513. Comm oyer and terminer

Kent 1497. Seat at Ewelme, Oxf.

minstrel

Rye

1494-5 (65)

Charles Brandon (*c* 1484-22 Aug 1545), cr 5th Viscount Lisle 15 May 1513 and 4th duke of Suffolk 1 Feb 1513/14; surrendered viscountcy 20 Apr 1523. Comm of gaol delivery Surr 1511, Guildford Castle, Surr, 1513; JP Surr 1511-12, 1514-15, 1520, 1522, 1524-6, 1528, 1531, 1538-9, 1541-3, Hants 1531, 1538, 1540, 1542, Kent 1531, 1537-40, 1542-3, Suss 1531-2, 1538, 1544-5; ranger New Forest, Hants, 3 May 1512; PC bef 15 May 1513 until death; earl marshal 21 May 1524-20 May 1533; pres privy council Feb 1529/30 until death; chief justice in eyre south of Trent 27 Nov 1534 until death; lord steward of the household bef 13 Apr 1540 until death; comm oyer and terminer Hants 1540; lieut and capt-gen Kent, Suss, Southampton, Hants, 14 June 1545; comm of array Hants, Kent, Surr, Suss 1545. Seat at Tattershall Castle, Linc.

bearward

Rye

1518-19 (90)

1519-20 (91)

1521-2 (93)

1522-3 (94)

bearwards

Chichester

1522-3 (16)

bearward

Rye

1524-5 (95)

1526-7 (97)

1529-30 (99)

minstrels

Rye

1522-3 (94)

1532-3 (102)

players

Rye

1540-1 (107)

1541-2 (108)

juggler/s

Chichester

1543-4 (18)

**Suffolk** (duchess)

Mary Tudor (18 Mar 1494/5-25 June 1533), da of Henry VII, *qv*, and Elizabeth of York, *qv* under **Queen**; betrothed to Charles, prince of Castille, Dec 1507; compact of marriage renounced 30 July 1514; m. 1stly, 9 Oct 1514, Louis XII of France (d. 1 Jan 1514/15), m. 2ndly (secretly *c* Feb 1514/15 and publicly 13 May 1515) Charles Brandon, 4th duke of Suffolk, *qv*; crowned queen of France, 5 Nov 1514.

bearward

Chichester

1519-20 (15)

bearward (the French Queen)

Rye

1520-1 (92)

bearwards

Chichester

1521-2 (16)

Katherine Willoughby (22 Mar 1518/19-19 Sept 1580), *de jure suo jure* 12th Baroness Willoughby de Eresby (of Eresby, Linc); m. 1stly, *c* 7 Sept 1533, Charles Brandon, 4th duke of Suffolk (d. 22 Aug 1545), *qv*, m. 2ndly, probably early 1553, Richard Bertie; fled England 5 Feb 1554/5; returned summer 1559. Residence at Westhorpe, Suff, from *c* 1528; seats at Grimsthorpe and Tattershall Castle, Linc, from *c* 1536.

players

Rye

1552-3 (114)

**Sussex**

Robert Radcliffe (*c* 1483–27 Nov 1542), restored as 7th Lord FitzWalter 3 Nov 1505 and *cr* 1st Viscount FitzWalter 18 June 1525 and 6th earl of Sussex 8 Dec 1529. *pc* by 5 Feb 1525/6; chamberlain of the exchequer 3 June 1532 until death; *jp* Suss 1538; *comm* oyer and terminer Kent, Surr, and Suss 1538; lord chamberlain, for life 3 Aug 1540. Seat at Attleborough, Norf.

players

Rye

1541–2 (108)

**Warwick**

Richard Neville (22 Nov 1428–14 Apr 1471), in right of marriage styled Lord Bergavenny; confirmed in the earldom of Warwick 23 July 1449; *cr* 16th earl of Warwick 2 Mar 1449/50; attainted 20 Nov 1459; attainder reversed Oct 1460; *succ* as 11th earl of Salisbury 30 or 31 Dec 1460. Chamberlain of the exchequer 6 Dec 1450; *pc* by 6 Dec 1453; *jp* Kent 1460–1, 1464–5, 1467, 1469–71, Southampton, Hants, 1461, 1463–8, 1470, Surr 1461, 1464, 1466, 1468–70, Suss 1461–4, 1466, 1468–70; lord chamberlain 22 Jan 1460/1 and 7 May 1461; constable Dover Castle, Kent, and warden Cinque Ports 7 May 1461; lord high adm 13 Feb–July 1462 and 2 Jan 1470/1. Seats at Middleham and Sheriff Hutton, Yorks *NR*; held castle and honour of Abergavenny, Monm, Wales.

minstrel/s

Rye

1454–5 (45)

1458–9 (47)

minstrels

Rye

1460–1 (48)

minstrels (Warwick, lord warden)

Rye

1461–2 (48)

minstrels (Warwick, lord warden

Rye

1462–3 (48)

and lord admiral)

minstrels

Rye

1464–5 (49)

Ambrose Dudley (*c* 1528–21 Feb 1589/90), *br* of Robert Dudley, *qv* **Leicester**; styled Lord Ambrose Dudley from Oct 1551; imprisoned and attainted 1553, pardoned 22 Jan 1554/5, and restored in blood 7 Mar 1557/8; *cr* Baron Lisle 25 Dec, and 21st earl of Warwick 26 Dec 1561. Master of the ordnance, for life 12 Apr 1560; *pc* 5 Sept 1573. Seat at Warwick Castle, Warw.

unspecified

Rye

1564–5 (119)

**Welles**

John Welles (after Apr 1447–9 Feb 1498/9), attainted Jan–Feb 1483/4; recognized as Lord Welles 7 Aug 1485; attainder reversed and *succ* as 10th Lord Welles Nov–Dec 1485; *cr* 1st Viscount Welles bet Nov–Dec 1485 and 8 Feb 1485/6. *Comm* oyer and terminer Surr 1491, Suss 1495.

minstrel

Rye

1490–1 (62)

**Westmorland**

Ralph Neville (21 Feb 1497/8–24 Apr 1549), styled Lord Neville 1498–99; *succ* as 4th earl



of Westmorland 6 Feb 1498/9. *pc* bef 5 Feb 1525/6. Seat at Brancepeth, Durham.  
 bearward Rye 1529–30 (99)

### Wiltshire

Henry Stafford (*c* 1479–Mar 1522/3), cr 11th earl of Wiltshire 28 Jan 1509/10. *jp* Kent 1512, 1514; *pc* in or before 1520.  
 minstrel Rye 1516–17 (88)

### Worcester

William Somerset (*c* 1527–21 Feb 1588/9), styled Lord Herbert until succ as 8th earl of Worcester 26 Nov 1549. Seat at Raglan, Monm, Wales; residence at Hackney, Midd.  
 players (interlude) Rye 1566–7 (119)

Edward Somerset (*c* 1550–3 Mar 1627/8), son of William, 8th earl of Worcester, *qv*; styled Lord Herbert until succ as 9th earl of Worcester and Baron Herbert 21 Feb 1588/9. *pc* 29 June 1601; keeper Nonsuch Great Park, Surr, 1 Dec 1606; steward lordship and manor of Lewisham, Kent, 6 Feb 1613/14; keeper manor of Plesounce, East Greenwich, Kent, and high steward Greenwich 19 May 1615; keeper of the privy seal 2 Jan 1615/16 until death; *jp* Kent 1626. Seat at Raglan, Monm, Wales; residence at Hackney, Midd.

players Rye 1592–3 (137)  
 1594–5 (138)  
 1595–6 (138)

### Wriothesley

Thomas Wriothesley (21 Dec 1505–30 July 1550), cr 1st Baron Wriothesley of Titchfield, Hants, 1 Jan 1533/4; cr 2nd earl of Southampton 16 Feb 1546/7; under house arrest 5 Mar 1546/7; freed by 1548; confined again 2 Feb 1549/50. Clerk of the signet bef 4 May 1530–Apr 1540; coroner and attorney in king's bench 2 Jan 1535/6; *mp* Hants 1539–40, 1542–4; *jt* principal secretary to the king Apr 1540–4; *jp* Hants 1540, 1542, Suss 1545; comm oyer and terminer Hants 1540; *pc* 1540–5 Mar 1546/7, 1548–2 Feb 1549/50; constable Southampton Castle, Hants, 8 Jan 1540/1 until death; bailiff Christchurch hundred and keeper of the adjoining chase called 'Stowrveld' and deer therein, constable Christchurch Castle, steward Christchurch and Ringwood Manors, all in Hants, 20 Feb 1540/1 until death; constable of Porchester Castle, Hants, 28 Oct 1542; keeper Warblington Manor and Park, Hants, 3 Nov 1542; chief steward of lands of Margaret Plantagenet, late countess of Salisbury, *qv*, in Hants and Suff, 3 Nov 1542; *jt* clerk of the crown and king's attorney, king's bench 1542; *jt* chamberlain of the exchequer, for life 28 Jan 1542/3; high steward borough of Andover, Hants, 14 May 1543; keeper of the great seal 22 Apr–3 May 1544; lord chancellor 3 May 1544–6 Mar 1546/7; comm of array Hants, Surr, Suss, 1545; *jt* executor to Henry VIII, *qv*, 1547; *jt* gov Edward VI, *qv*, 1547. Principal seats at Lincoln Place, Holborn, Midd, and Micheldever and Titchfield, Hants; residence at Ely Place, Holborn, Midd; lands

in Hants, Kent, and Wight.

performers

Chichester

1543–4 (18)

## York

Richard of York or Plantagenet (21 Sept 1411–30 Dec 1460), succ as 3rd duke of York 25 Oct 1415, 6th earl of March, Lord Mortimer of Wigmore, Heref, and 9th earl of Ulster 18 Jan 1424/5; restored as 5th earl of Cambridge by 19 May 1426; probably resigned earldom of March bet Sept and Dec 1445; attainted 20 Nov 1459; declared heir to the throne 25 Oct 1460. PC 24 Feb 1438/9; justice in eyre south of Trent 14 July 1447–July 1453; JP Kent 1447, 1450–1, 1453–6, 1458–60, Surr 1452, 1454–5, 1457–60; protector of the realm 3 Apr 1454–Feb 1454/5 and 19 Nov 1455–25 Feb 1455/6.

minstrel/s

Rye

1454–5 (45)

minstrels

Rye

1456–7 (46–7)

servant/s (*possibly* minstrel/s)

Rye

1458–9 (47)

Richard of Shrewsbury or Plantagenet (17 Aug 1473–after 16 June 1483), 2nd son of Edward IV, *qv*; cr 5th duke of York 28 May 1474, 7th earl of Nottingham 12 June 1476, and 5th duke of Norfolk and earl of Warenne 7 Feb 1476/7; imprisoned in the Tower 16 June 1483. Lands in Surr and Suss.

minstrels

Rye

1481–2 (53)

*See also* Henry Tudor *under* **King**

**York** (duchess) *see* Cecily Neville *under* **Queen Mother**

## Companies Named by Location

### Appledore, Kent

players/banns criers

Rye

1487–8 (59)

banns criers

Rye

1516–17 (88)

players

Rye

1521–2 (93)

### Ashford, Kent

players

Rye

1502–3 (70)

### Benenden, Kent

players

Rye

1499–1500 (69)

### Bethersden, Kent

banns criers

Rye

1507–8 (76)

**Billericay, Kent, or possibly Essex**

players	Rye	1525-6 (96)
player		1526-7 (97)

**Bonnington, Kent**

Possibly players	Rye	1522-3 (94)
---------------------	-----	-------------

**Brookland, Kent**

banns criers	Rye	1493-4 (64)
		1505-6 (74)
		1518-19 (91)
		1519-20 (91)
		1520-1 (92)
		1526-7 (98)
		1533-4 (103)
players	Rye	1507-8 (77)
		1510-11 (80)
		1517-18 (89)

**Canterbury, Kent**

players	Rye	1488-9 (59)
		1503-4 (72)
		1518-19 (90)
		1526-7 (97)
waits	Rye	1532-3 (102)
		1550-1 (113)
minstrels	Rye	1549-50 (112)
Possibly waits	Fayre Crooch	1626-7 (198)
		1627-8 (200)

**Chichester, Suss**

players	Rye	1504-5 (73)
musicians	West Harting	1632-3 (197)
		1633-4 (197)
Possibly waits	Fayre Crooch	1626-7 (198)
		1627-8 (200)

**Colchester, Essex**

minstrels	Rye	1519-20 (91)
-----------	-----	--------------

**Cranbrook, Kent**

players	Rye	1503-4 (72)
		1526-7 (98)
men	Battle Abbey	1520-1 (185)

**Dover, Kent**

players	Rye	1506-7 (75)
		1508-9 (78)
musician/s	New Romney, Kent	1625-6 (158)

**East Malling, Kent**

Possibly players	Rye	1497-8 (68)
		1505-6 (73)
		1507-8 (76)
	Battle Abbey	1520-1 (185)

**Essex**

sword players	Rye	1507-8 (77)
players	Rye	1514-15 (85)
		1533-4 (103)

**Etchingham, Suss**

minstrel	Robertsbridge Abbey	1426-7 (187)
----------	---------------------	--------------

**Faversham, Kent**

players	Rye	1525-6 (96)
		1526-7 (97)

**France (?)**

minstrels	Rye	1529-30 (99)
-----------	-----	--------------

**Frittenden, Kent**

players	Rye	1488-9 (59)
		1489-90 (60)

**Goudhurst, Kent**

players	Rye	1503-4 (72)
---------	-----	-------------

**Great Chart, Kent**

Possibly players	Rye	1507-8 (76)
---------------------	-----	-------------



**Harrietsham, Kent**

Possibly players	Rye	1508-9 (78)
---------------------	-----	-------------

**Hastings, Suss**

players	Rye	1532-3 (102)
---------	-----	--------------

**Herstmonceux, Suss**

Possibly play lord	Battle Abbey	1498-9 (184)
-----------------------	--------------	--------------

**High Halden, Kent**

players	Rye	1526-7 (97)
---------	-----	-------------

**Holborn, Midd**

musicians	Rye	1609-10 (146)
-----------	-----	---------------

**Hythe, Kent**

players	Rye	1482-3 (54) 1518-19 (90) 1520-1 (92)
---------	-----	--

**Ireland (?)**

harper	West Harting	1633-4 (197)
--------	--------------	--------------

**Ivychurch, Kent**

banns criers	Rye	1521-2 (93) 1530-1 (100)
--------------	-----	-----------------------------

**Lewes, Suss**

players	Rye	1526-7 (97)
---------	-----	-------------

**Little Chart, Kent**

Possibly players	Rye	1507-8 (76)
---------------------	-----	-------------

**London**

minstrels	Rye	1485-6 (57)
-----------	-----	-------------

**Lydd, Kent**

men (players)	Rye	1455-6 (46) 1485-6 (57)
---------------	-----	----------------------------

players	Rye	1476-7 (50) 1488-9 (60) 1531-2 (101)
banns criers	Rye	1502-3 (71) 1508-9 (78)
<b>Lydden, Kent</b>		
players	Rye	1506-7 (75)
<b>Maidstone, Kent</b>		
players	Rye	1480-1 (52) 1492-3 (63) 1496-7 (67) 1497-8 (68)
	Battle Abbey	1520-1 (185-6)
<b>Mayfield, Suss</b>		
morris dancers	Rye	1533-4 (103)
<b>Mersham, Kent</b>		
players	Rye	1522-3 (94)
<b>Newenden, Kent</b>		
players	Rye	1482-3 (54)
<b>New Romney, Kent</b>		
players	Rye	1474-5 (49) 1480-1 (52) 1481-2 (53) 1495-6 (66) 1502-3 (71) 1503-4 (71) 1509-10 (79)
banns criers	Rye	1502-3 (71) 1516-17 (88) 1525-6 (96) 1539-40 (106) 1559-60 (117)
<b>Peasmarsh, Suss</b>		
players	Rye	1524-5 (95) 1525-6 (96)

<b>Reading Street, Kent</b> players	Rye	1491-2 (63)
<b>Robertsbridge, Suss</b> players	Rye	1524-5 (96)
<b>Rochester, Kent</b> players	Rye	1521-2 (93)
<b>Rye, Suss</b> musician/s	New Romney, Kent	1625-6 (158)
musician	New Romney, Kent	1630-1 (161)
		1631-2 (162)
<b>Sittingborne, Kent</b> players	Rye	1517-18 (89)
		1520-1 (92)
		1521-2 (93)
<b>South Malling, Suss</b> Probably players	Rye	1497-8 (68)
		1505-6 (73)
	Battle Abbey	1520-1 (185)
<b>Spain</b> minstrels	Rye	1505-6 (73)
<b>Tarring Neville, Suss</b> Possibly players	Rye	1511-12 (81)
<b>Tenterden, Kent</b> players	Rye	1489-90 (61)
		1494-5 (65)
		1504-5 (73)
		1510-11 (80)
		1518-19 (90)
	Battle Abbey	1520-1 (185)
	Rye	1521-2 (93)
<b>West Malling, Kent</b> Possibly players	Rye	1497-8 (68)

		1505–6 (73)
		1507–8 (76)
	Battle Abbey	1520–1 (185)
<b>West Tarring</b> , Suss		
Possibly		
players	Rye	1511–12 (81)
<b>Winchelsea</b> , Suss		
players	Rye	1476–7 (50)
		1489–90 (61)
		1502–3 (70)
		1503–4 (71)
entertainer/s	Rye	c 1478–82 (184)
<b>Wittersham</b> , Kent		
game players	Rye	1482–3 (54)



---

# Glossaries: Introduction

The purpose of the glossaries is to assist the reader in working through the text. The criteria for the selection of glossary entries are discussed below, under the headings Latin Glossary and English Glossary. The glossaries include words found in records printed or quoted in the Records, Introduction, Appendixes, and Endnotes. Definitions are given only for those senses of a particular word which are used in the records printed in this collection. Within references, page and line numbers are separated by an oblique stroke. Words occurring within marginalia are indicated by a lower-case 'm' following the page and line reference. Words occurring within collation notes are indicated by a lower-case 'c' following the page and line reference to which the collation note applies. If the glossed word occurs twice in a single line, superscript numerals are used after the line number to distinguish the occurrences. Manuscript capitalization has not been preserved; however, if proper names are glossed, they are capitalized in accordance with modern usage.

## Latin Glossary

Words are included in the Latin Glossary if they are not to be found in the *Oxford Latin Dictionary* (*OLD*), now the standard reference work for classical Latin. Words listed in the *OLD* whose meaning changed or became restricted in medieval or Renaissance usage are also glossed. If a word is found in the *OLD* but appears in the text in an obscure spelling or anomalous inflectional form for which the *OLD* provides no cross-reference, that word has been included and its standard lexical entry form indicated without giving a definition. If the spelling variants or anomalous inflectional forms have been treated as scribal errors and more correct forms given in textual notes, the forms thus noted are not repeated in the glossary.

Most of the Latin words used in the records are common classical words whose spelling has changed, if at all, according to common medieval variations. The results of these common variations are not treated here as new words, nor are forms of glossed words resulting from such variations treated as variant spellings. These variations are:

ML *c* for CL *t* before *i*

ML *cc* for CL *ct* before *i*

ML *d* for CL *t* in a final position

ML *e* for CL *ae* or *oe*

ML *ff* for CL *f*, common in an initial position

ML addition of *h*

ML omission of CL *h*

ML variation between *i* and *e* before another vowel

ML *n* for CL *m* before another nasal

Intrusion of ML *p* in CL consonant clusters *mm*, *mn*, *ms*, or *mt*

ML doubling of CL single consonants

ML singling of CL double consonants

No attempt has been made to correct these spellings to classical norms; rather, scribal practice has been followed in such cases. Where the same word occurs in spellings which differ according to the list above, the most common spelling (or the earliest, when numbers of occurrences are roughly equal) is treated as standard and used for the headword. However, the practice of the *OLD* has been used as regards 'i/j' and 'u/v' variation: in this glossary only the letter forms 'i' and 'u' are used. The genitive singular of first declension nouns appears only as the ML '-e.' All listed variant spellings will be found under the headword, at the end of the definition, set apart in boldface type. Where the variant spelling would not closely follow the headword alphabetically, it is also listed separately and cross-referenced to the main entry.

It is difficult to know in some cases whether certain words are being used in a CL sense or in one of the modified senses acquired in Anglo-Latin usage during the Middle Ages. In these circumstances the range of possibilities has been fully indicated under the appropriate lexical entry. Unclear, technical, or archaic terms, especially those pertaining to canon or common law, performance, and music, are usually given a stock translation equivalent but receive a fuller treatment in the glossary.

As a rule only one occurrence of each word, or each sense or form of each word, will be listed; 'etc' following a reference means that there is at least one more occurrence of that word, sense, or form. The one occurrence listed is either the sole occurrence or the first chronologically. Since this volume is arranged by locality, the examples cited are not necessarily the first to occur in the page order of the Records; the other occurrence(s) indicated by 'etc' may in fact precede the first occurrence in page order. Page order has only been used if there are two earliest occurrences in different documents assigned to the same year. In such cases the chronologically first occurrence which also appears earliest in page order is given. Multiple occurrences of each sense may be listed for words defined in more than one sense.

All headwords are given in a standard dictionary form: nouns are listed by nominative, genitive, and gender; adjectives by the terminations of the nominative singular or, in the case of adjectives of one termination, by the nominative and genitive; verbs by their principal parts.

## English Glossary

The English Glossary is not meant to be exhaustive but only to explain words, senses, or spellings apt to puzzle users not familiar with markedly provincial Late Middle and Early Modern English. Accordingly words and senses given in *The New Shorter Oxford English Dictionary* (*NSOED*) have usually been passed over and so have their obvious derivatives. Abbreviations have also been omitted if they are still current or widely known, as have forms whose only difficulty is a false word division, errors corrected in the footnotes, and matter corrected and replaced by the original scribe. No attempt is made to gloss words left incomplete by damage to the source texts.

Readers are also expected to recognize such spelling variations as 'au/a,' 'c/s,' 'ea/e,' 'ie/e(e),' 'i/j,' 'i/y,' 'o/oo,' 'o/ou,' 'o/u,' 's/z,' 'sch/sh,' 'u/v,' and the presence or absence of final 'e' in the contexts where they commonly occur in older literature. They are presumed to have read enough old-spelling texts to know the values of 'þ,' 'ȝ,' and 'y' used for 'p' and to recognize commonly occurring forms that are

nearer to their Old English or Old French originals than the modern standard spelling, such as 'gievyn,' 'moder,' 'bloud,' and 'ioie.'

A fuller treatment has, however, been given to certain words and phrases likely to hold special interest for users of a REED volume. These are chiefly names of musical instruments (eg, 'crowde') and the specialized vocabularies of civic government (eg, 'bayliff,' 'constable'), popular custom and pastime (eg, 'ayll,' 'hokemoney'), and the performing arts (eg, 'morrice,' 'mynstrell').

Normal headword forms are the uninflected singular for nouns, the positive for adjectives, and the infinitive for verbs but nouns occurring only in the plural or possessive, adjectives occurring only in comparative or superlative forms, and verbs occurring only in one participial or finite form are entered under the form that actually occurs. A verbal noun is subsumed under the infinitive when other parts of the same verb are also entered (eg, 'plaigne' under 'play').

The capitalization of headwords conforms with modern usage. A word appearing in several noteworthy spellings is normally entered under the one most often found in the text or else – when two noticed spellings are equally or nearly equally common – under the one nearer modern usage. Other noticed spellings are mostly entered in their alphabetical places and cross-referenced to the main entry. As a rule only the earliest occurrence is cited for each inflectional form entered and further occurrences are represented by 'etc,' unless the reader needs to be alerted that the sense in question applies in particular later passages. Two citations given without 'etc' mean that the form or sense in question occurs only twice.

Where the definition repeats the headword in a different spelling, the latter is normally the entry spelling in *OED* and *NSOED* and further information can be found there. When that form is itself an archaism or ambiguous, a further brief definition usually follows. Any further citation of an authority or other succinct account of the glossarian's reasoning appears within square brackets at the end of the entry.

### Anglo-Norman Texts

There is no glossary for the Anglo-Norman texts found under Hastings and in the Appendixes. Instead readers should consult the Old French and Anglo-Norman dictionaries given below under Works Consulted.

### Works Consulted

- Anglo-Norman Dictionary*. Louise W. Stone and William Rothwell (eds). Fascicles 1–6 (London, 1990–7). [Black's]  
*Black's Law Dictionary*. 5th ed (St Paul, 1979). [Black's]  
 Cheney, C.R. (ed). *Handbook of Dates for Students of English History*. Corrected ed (London, 1996). [Cheney]  
*Dictionary of Medieval Latin from British Sources*. R.E. Latham and D.R. Howlett (eds). Volume 1: A–L (London, 1975–97). [DML]  
*Dictionnaire alphabétique et analogique de la langue française*. Paul Robert (ed). 2nd ed with corrections by Alain Rey. 9 vols (Paris, 1989). [Robert Dict]  
*Dictionnaire de l'ancien français*. A.-J. Greimas (ed). (Paris, 1988).  
*Dictionnaire de l'ancienne langue française*. Frederic Godefroy (ed). 10 vols (Paris, 1881–1902).  
*The English Dialect Dictionary*. Joseph Wright (ed). 6 vols (London, 1898–1905). [EDD]  
 Latham, R.E. (ed). *Revised Medieval Latin Word-List from British and Irish Sources* (London, 1965). [Latham]



- Middle English Dictionary*. Hans Kurath and Sherman H. Kuhn, et al (eds). Fascicules A.1–W.4 (Ann Arbor, 1952–2000). [MED]
- Munrow, David. *[Musical] Instruments of the Middle Ages and Renaissance* (London, 1976).
- The New Shorter Oxford English Dictionary*. Lesley Brown (ed). 2 vols (Oxford, 1993). [NSOED]
- The Oxford Dictionary of the Christian Church*. F.L. Cross and E.A. Livingstone (eds). 2nd ed with corrections (Oxford, 1978). [ODCC]
- The Oxford English Dictionary*. Compact ed. 2 vols (New York, 1971). [OED]
- Oxford Latin Dictionary*. P.G.W. Glare (ed) (Oxford, 1982). [OLD]
- Page, Christopher. *Voices and Instruments of the Middle Ages*. Appendix 1 (London, 1987).
- Young, Abigail Ann. 'Plays and Players: the Latin Terms for Performance,' *REEDN* 9.2 (1984), 56–62, and 10.1 (1985), 9–16.
- 'Minstrels and Minstrelsy: Household Retainers or Instrumentalists?' *REEDN* 20.1 (1995), 11–17.

### Abbreviations

abbrev	abbreviation	LL	Late Latin
abl	ablative	m	masculine
acc	accusative	Macc	Maccabees
act	active voice	Mk	Mark
adj	adjective	Mt	Matthew
adv	adverb	n	noun
AL	Anglo-Latin	nt	neuter
art	article	pa	past tense
attr	attributive	pass	passive voice
CL	Classical Latin	per	person
coll	collective	pf	perfect tense
comm	common gender	pfp	perfect participle
comp	compound	phr	phrase
compar	comparative	pl	plural
conj	conjunction	poss	possessive
cp	compare	pp	past participle
dat	dative	pr	present tense
decl	declension	prep	preposition
E	English	pron	pronoun
F	French	prp	present participle
f	feminine	refl	reflexive
gd	gerund	sbst	substantive
gen	genitive	sg	singular
inf	infinitive	tr	transitive
intr	intransitive	v	verb
L	Latin	vb	verbal
Lk	Luke		



# Latin Glossary

ABIGAIL ANN YOUNG

**absento, -are, -ui, -atum** *v intr* to be absent 20/19

**absolucio, -onis** *n f* absolution, the formal assurance of forgiveness from sin or remission of a penalty, such as excommunication, incurred for committing a sin in ecclesiastical law 38/32

**absoluo, -ere, -ui, -utum** *v tr* to absolve, forgive a sin or the penalty or sentence for sin 41/24, etc

**accedo, -dere, -ssi, -ssum** *v intr* with 'ad' + *acc* to come to, attend 24/4

**actum, -i** *n nt* legal proceedings, action, perhaps here used of the record of such proceedings 179/20m

**ad** *prep* with *acc* 1. (of space) to, toward 24/4; used figuratively: of states or conditions **ad lacium** 3/12; of goals **ad hoc** 3/10; 2. (of time) at (a particular occasion or season) 182/15, etc; **ad diuersas uices** 185/8–9 or **ad varias uices** 186/10 at various times; 3. in accordance with: **ad effectum** 20/16; **ad mandatum** 18/9, etc; 4. (expressing purpose) to: **ad usum** + *gen* to the use (of) 171/21; with *acc of gd* 171/3, etc; 5. expressing indirect object, as a substitute for the dative case 18/4, etc; 6. in various idioms: **ad effectum** effectively 20/11; **ad ter** on three occasions, three times 184/35; **ad tunc** at that time, then 13/40, etc

**admiral, admiralis** *n m* admiral, here specifically lord high admiral, supreme commander of a national fleet 48/35

**admoneo, -ere, -ui, -itum** *v tr* to warn, hence to issue a formal legal warning to offenders 40/28

**admonicio, -onis** *n f* formal warning given by a

judge to a defendant at dismissal enjoining better behaviour in future 40/34

**affixio, -onis** *n f* act of attaching or affixing something to a surface 20/14

**alias** *adv* 1. elsewhere 38/32, etc; 2. with alternate names, alias 29/2, etc

**allegacio, -onis** *n f* allegation, claim 38/11

**allego, -are, -ui, -atum** *v tr* to allege, to state or claim (something) formally in court as true or sufficient 18/29, etc

**Anglia, -e** *n f* England 183/24, etc

**Anglice** *adv* in the English language 29/12

**Angligena, -ae** *n m* Englishman, here specifically a Saxon 212/18

**Anglus, -i** *n m* Englishman, here specifically a Saxon 212/10, etc

**anima, -e** *n f* soul; see **cura, regimen**

**annunciacio, -onis** *n f* announcement, here always the Annunciation, the liturgical commemoration of the announcement by an angel to the Virgin Mary of the impending birth of Christ (Lk 1.26–38) 275/16; see also **festum**

**annus, -i** *n m* year 183/1, etc; in idioms: **annus domini** year of the Lord, AD 14/7, etc; **annus regni** regnal year (of a monarch) 170/28, etc; see also **per**

**apercio, -onis** *n f* act of opening, here in idiom **aperciones pixidum** the opening of the boxes, the formal beginning of the accounting quarter in Rye (see p lxviii) 49/6

**appono, -onere, -osui, -ositum** *v tr* to place, put; in idiom **sigillum apponere** to affix a seal, to seal 171/23, etc

**articulum**, -i *n nt* article, a charge or list of charges laid against a person in court 167/22, etc

**Arundellia**, -e *n f* Arundel, name of an earldom 17/30

**assigno**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* 1. to allot or assign a responsibility (to) 178/13; 2. (*with acc or dat of the person*) to order (someone to do something) 167/22, etc

**beatus**, -a, -um *adj* blessed, used as the title of a saint, especially the Virgin Mary; *see* **festum**

**bellum**, -i *n nt* war, battle 213/1; *also as a place name* **Bellum** Battle, a town in Sussex 184/32

**beneficium**, -ii *n nt* benefit, freely bestowed gift: *with attr gen* **absolucionis beneficium** 38/31–2

**billa**, -e *n f* complaint, allegation 11/1, etc; *especially* **billa deteccionis** bill of detection, list of allegations detected, that is, charged, against a defendant in an ecclesiastical court 180/19

**Bukinghamia**, -e *n f* Buckingham, name of a duchy 47/37

**calamodum**, -i *n nt* reed-pipe, pipe(?) 14/11 [DML, OLD calamus]

**calex**, -icis *n f in CL* wine cup, *hence* chalice 3/6

**cancella**, -e *n f* chancel (of a church) 178/37; **cancellus** 24/1

**cancellarius**, -ii *n m* chancellor, originally the royal secretary, the post evolved to become that of the most senior administrative and judicial officer of the realm 45/3

**Cantuaria**, -e *n f* Canterbury, name of an archdiocese 184/34

**capellanus**, -i *n m* chaplain, a priest having charge of a chapel 3/11

**cardinalis**, -is *n m* cardinal, one of a group of senior bishops forming a council which elected and advised the pope 184/34

**cathedralis**, -e *adj* of or pertaining to the see of a bishop or his church; *see* **ecclesia**

**causa**, -e *n f* 1. cause, reason 11/33, etc; 2. law case, legal proceedings 3/12

**celebratus**, -a, -um *pfp pass* to be held (eg, of a meeting) 3/21c

**cena**, -e *n f* supper, the latest of the three main meals of the day, usually less elaborate than dinner 48/15

**censura**, -e *n f* censure, rebuke, punishment 3/10

**certificarium**, -ii *n nt* certificate, a document introduced in court to verify a statement or compliance with an order (often written on the backs of citations or schedules of penance) *or* the act of producing such a document 13/41, etc

**certifico**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* (as legal idiom) to certify formally, eg, the truth of a statement, compliance with an order, or the performance of an obligation 13/37, etc

**chorea**, -e *n f* dance, originally a round dance; apparently used to describe a country dance held out of doors 3/11

**Cicestrensis**, -is *n f* Chichester, name of a city and a diocese 3/21, etc; **Cichestrensis** 24/39

**Cicestria**, -e *n f* Chichester, name of a city 38/29

**cimiterium**, -ii *n nt* churchyard 3/9, etc

**circumcisio**, -onis *n f* circumcision, here the liturgical commemoration of Jesus' circumcision (Lk 2.21); *see* **festum**

**citacio**, -onis *n f* citation, *here in idiom* **citacio personalis** citation delivered in person, summoning one to answer charges in an ecclesiastical court 20/13

**citherator**, -oris *n m* *literally* one who plays on a 'cithara' (in CL a lyre but in AL usage a harp), harper; possibly a generic term applied to players of plucked-string instruments 187/25, etc; **sicherator** 47/24

**cito**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* cite, issue a citation (to appear before an ecclesiastical court) 9/14, etc

**clausus**, -us *n m* enclosure, close, *here likely* the Vicar's Close of Chichester Cathedral 38/29

**clericus**, -i *n m* cleric, one in holy orders, *specifically* a cleric serving in a particular parish as a minister 3/7; *in idiom* **clerici sancti Nicholai** clerks of St Nicholas, boys in minor orders, usually students at a monastery school, taking part in boy-bishop celebrations on St Nicholas' Day (6 December) or the feast of the Holy Innocents (28 December) 184/32

**cohabitacio, -onis** *n f* literally act of living with or near (another person or persons), *here by extension* act of close association with others 4/8

**comes, -itis** *n m* earl, a peer ranking above a viscount but below a marquess 183/25, etc

**comitatus, -us** *n m* county 170/28, etc

**communio, -onis** *n f* (Holy) Communion, church service at which the Eucharist is celebrated and administered 24/39 [ODCC]

**compareo, -ere, -ui** *v intr* to appear before a judge, here in church courts 11/33, etc

**concilium, -ii** *n nt* council; *see sinodalis*

**confessor, -oris** *n m* literally one who avows or states, in Christian Latin writers one who bears witness to the faith but without having suffered martyrdom [ODCC]; *see uigilia*

**confiteor, -fiteri, -fessus sum** *v tr* to make a statement, acknowledge, confess 37/24, etc; *idiom pro confessis* (possibly on account of things confessed (*nt sg of pfp act used as sbst but with pass sense?*)) appears to be the name of a particular type or form of confession 23/8

**congregacio, -onis** *n f* gathering together, meeting; *specifically* a gathering of people in church for a service, congregation 23/11

**constitutio, -onis** *n f* decision, decree 3/21

**continuo, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* 1. to adjourn, postpone, defer, especially legal proceedings to another day or time 22/2m; 2. to extend a deadline, eg, for producing a certificate 13/41, etc

**contumacia, -e** *n f* contumacy, as a technical term, deliberate refusal to comply with a summons, sentence, or other order of an ecclesiastical court or its officers, punished by excommunication 37/4, etc

**contumaciter** *adv* in a contumacious manner, that is, one characteristic of the offence of contumacy 20/18

**contumax, -acis** *adj* contumacious, guilty of the offence of contumacy 41/4, etc

**conuentus, -us** *n m* convent, religious house or the community living therein 184/17

**conuicinus, -i** *sbst comm* neighbour 48/16

**cooperio, -are, -aui, -tum** *v tr* to cover, hence of buildings, to roof 3/6

**corona, -e** *n f* crown: standing symbolically for royal authority, the Crown 171/18

**coronator, -oris** *n m* coroner, an officer whose responsibilities included jurisdiction over cases of accidental or violent death; usually a coroner was an officer of the Crown but here the coroner was an officer of a lord exercising a manorial or similar jurisdiction 170/30, etc

**corpus, -oris** *n nt* body 212/19, etc; *see also uisus*

**correctio, -onis** *n f* (as legal idiom) correction (of wrongdoer by fine or other punishment) 40/13

**culpabilis, -e** *adj* guilty (as a plea or verdict in a court) 171/25

**cura, -e** *n f* literally care, concern *here in idiom animarum cura* cure of souls, the responsibility borne by a cleric for parishioners entrusted to him 4/1

**custos, -odis** *n m* literally guardian, keeper, hence 1. warden, title of warden of the Cinque Ports 48/14, etc; 2. **custos ursorum** bearward, keeper of bears for baiting 184/12, etc

**de** *prep with abl* 1. about, concerning 3/5; 2. in partitive sense, of, from 3/7, 212/12; 3. expressing cause, from, of 171/13; 4. in regard to 3/13; 5. with place names or the equivalent, expressing place of residence or origin, of 186/33, etc; 6. substituting for CL genitive: *with gd phr* 30/5, etc; *with landed titles* 183/25, etc; 7. representing E 'of' in expressions in which CL would use an appositive 170/27, 170/31, 184/32

**decedens, -ntis** *prp act* literally dying *but here used as if pfp pass* deceased, dead 3/7

**decretum, -i** *n nt* decree; *see uia*

**dedicacio, -onis** *n f* act of dedicating a church, often used of an annual commemoration of the dedication, possibly influenced by the account (which uses the phrase 'dies dedicacionis') of the annual celebration of the dedication of the Temple ordered by Judah Maccabee (1 Macc 4.59); *see dies*



**demitto**, -ttere, -si, -ssum *v tr* see **dimitto**

**denarius**, -ii *n m* a penny, *in pl* money, coin 182/7

**deteccio**, -onis *n f* detection, formal laying of information against a suspected party before an ecclesiastical court, or the information so laid 40/13, etc

**detectus**, -a, -um *pfp pass* literally uncovered, exposed, *here by extension* detected, having been formally named before church authorities for committing a canonical offence 9/28, etc

**dies**, **diei** *n m or f* 1. day 48/15, etc; 2. day of the week: **dies dominica** 3/13, etc, *or* **dies dominicus** 179/1 Sunday; 3. day set aside for a special purpose: **dies iuridicus** court day, day upon which legal business could be conducted 23/11, etc; 4. a saint's day: **dies sancti Georgij** St George's Day, 23 April 18/13; **dies sancti Martini in yeme** St Martin's Day in winter, another name for Martinmas, 11 November 182/15; 5. feast day, festival, celebration (religious or secular): **dies dedicationis** dedication day, annual celebration of the dedication of a church 184/21

**dimissio**, -onis *n f* dismissal of defendant from further proceedings, usually upon payment of court expenses and/or a fine 40/12m, etc

**dimitto**, -ittere, -isi, -issum *v tr* to dismiss or release (an accused person) from court without further charges, punishments, or citations pending, usually upon payment of court expenses and/or a fine 40/15, etc; **demitto** 11/34

**diuersus**, -a, -um *adj* various, several 182/23, etc

**diuinus**, -a, -um *adj* divine, pertaining to or suitable for God, *hence nt pl as sbst* divine service, an unspecified liturgical service, often used to refer to the main worship service at a parish church on any Sunday 9/29, etc

**doctor**, -oris *n m* doctor, one holding the highest academic degree in one of the superior faculties (eg, theology or law): *in idiom* **legum doctor**, doctor of laws, LLD; the pl 'legum' indicated a degree in both laws, that is, canon and civil, but after the teaching of canon law was forbidden at the universities by Henry VIII, the

degree was presumably in civil law only and retained the pl by custom 38/29

**domina**, -e *n f* lady, honorific for royalty, peeress, or peer's wife 184/20, etc

**dominicus**, -a, -um *adj* of or pertaining to the Lord; *see* **dies**

**dominus**, -i *n m* 1. the Lord, title of God or Christ 213/2, etc; *see also* **annus**, **festum**, **natalis**; 2. lord: honorific for church dignitaries (abbot 183/33, etc; bishop 3/21, etc; cardinal 184/34; ecclesiastical judge 11/33, etc); kings and princes 182/7, etc; peers 183/26, etc; *or* royal officers **dominus cancellarius** 45/3; 3. Dom, title of Benedictine monk 184/31?; 4. Sir: title of priest 14/11 *or* knight 186/20; 5. the lord of a manor or liberty: **dominus libertatis** 171/21–2; *see also* **libertas**; 6. lord, title of a mock ruler appointed as part of traditional plays or other entertainments, often at Christmas time: **dominus iocosus** 184/31? (*see also* p 288 (endnote to PRO: SC 6/Henry 7/1874 ff [1–1v]) and **iocosus**)

**domus**, -us *n f* (**domu** and **domo** *found as abl sg*) 1. house, home 171/2, etc; the site of a public house 44/30, etc (in Rye it is often not possible to be sure whether the 'domus' is a private dwelling, a tavern or inn, or both); 2. household: **domus regia** royal household 184/15

**duellum**, -i *n nt* duel, a combat between two persons 4/6

**dux**, -cis *n m* 1. duke, ruler of a duchy, *here* the duke of Normandy 212/9; 2. duke, highest rank of the hereditary peerage 44/17, etc

**Eboracum**, -i *n nt* York, name of a royal duchy 47/27, etc

**ecclesia**, -e *n f* 1. specific church or church building 3/5, etc; **ecclesia cathedralis** cathedral, a bishop's seat 14/10, etc; **ecclesia monasterii** monastery church, a church attached to a monastery and intended for monastic worship but frequently also serving a lay community in place of a parish church 184/21; **ecclesia parochialis** parish church 10/18, etc; 2. the church as a corporate or spiritual body 38/34



**ecclesiasticus**, -a, -um *adj* ecclesiastical, of or pertaining to the church 3/7, etc; *see also* **officium**

**edes**, -is *n fin pl* private house, here one used as the site of a court session 38/29

**effusio**, -onis *n f* spilling, shedding, *here in idiom sanguinis effusio* bloodshed 4/6

**emano**, -are, -aui, -atum *v intr* to come forward, be promulgated, used of a legal order or decision, especially from a bishop or his court 9/13m, etc

**epiphania**, -e *n f* epiphany, revelation, here used of the liturgical festival commemorating the revealing of Christ to the gentiles (Mt 2.1–12); *see festum*

**episcopus**, -i *n m* bishop, member of the highest of the major orders of clergy, the other two being deacon (diaconus) and priest (presbyter or sacerdos) 3/21, etc

**esse infas nt sbst** one's being, character 213/1

**estivalis**, -e *adj* of or pertaining to summer; *see pertica*

**euangelio**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* to bring or proclaim good news 4/4

**euangelista**, -e *n m* evangelist, one of the traditional authors of the four canonical gospels; *see uigilia*

**examen**, -inis *n nt* judicial examination of a case, charge, or person 30/6

**examino**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* to examine (a person or a case) judicially, used of a judge 30/6, etc

**excommunicacio**, -onis *n f* excommunication, ecclesiastical penalty under which the guilty party was punished by exclusion from the sacraments and especially the reception of communion 38/32, etc

**excommunico**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* to excommunicate, impose the penalty of excommunication on someone 41/22, etc

**exennia**, -e *n f* gift, present 186/21

**exigo**, -ere *v tr* to set or raise up 29/11

**existens** *for* existens *prp act of* ex(s)isto [OLD]

**expensus**, -a, -um *ppf pass literally* spent (of sums of money), *hence nt sg as sbst* that for which

money is spent, expense 44/11, etc; **expencum** 45/6, etc

**extat** *for* exstat *3rd per sg pr act of* ex(s)to [OLD]

**extunc** *adv* from that time, from then on 180/17

**exultant** *for* exsultant *3rd per pl pr act of* ex(s)ulto [OLD]

**famulus**, -i *n m* servant, especially one who is a member of the 'familia,' the extended household or 'family' which comprises everyone living under the authority of the head of the house, household servant 185/8

**felonia**, -e *n f* felony, a serious and premeditated crime reserved to royal courts, in particular to the assizes 171/20

**felonice** *adv* in a felonious manner, that is, so as to involve a felony offence 171/8, etc

**festum**, -i *n nt* a specific feast day or festival (secular or religious) 184/13, etc; **festum annunciationis** 179/34–5m *or* **annunciationis ... beate Marie** 185/26–7 *or* **annunciationis Marie Virginis** 180/16 the Annunciation, Lady Day, 25 March; **festum circumcisionis Domini** the Lord's Circumcision, 1 January 185/28; **festum epiphanie Domini** the Lord's Epiphany, 6 January 185/17; **festum natalis (Domini)** Christmas, 25 December 185/6, etc; **festum purificationis beate Marie** the Purification of St Mary, Candlemas, 2 February 186/3; **festum sanctae Fidis Virginis** feast of St Faith the Virgin, 6 October 3/21c;  **festa sancti Martini** the feasts of St Martin, that is, Martinmas, 11 November, and the feast of his translation, 4 July 183/8, 183/16; **festum sancti Martini in hieme** feast of St Martin in winter, another name for Martinmas, 11 November 184/13

**fideliter** *adv* faithfully, in a trustworthy manner 30/5

**Fides**, -is *n f* Faith (as proper name): **sancta Fides** St Faith; *see festum*

**fides**, -ei *n f* 1. (religious) faith 3/23, etc; 2. oath, *in idiom facere fidem* to swear an oath 9/12, etc

**folium**, -ii *n nt* leaf, folio (of a book) 260/10

**forma**, -e *n f* 1. form of words, here that used in the public confession imposed as penance by church courts *or* a written copy thereof 11/15; 2. tenor, purport 40/34, etc

**Francia**, -e *n f* France 28/38; **Frauncia** 170/29

**frater**, -tris *n m* *literally* brother, *hence* member of an order of friars 186/33

**Gallus**, -i *subst m in CL* an inhabitant of Gaul, *hence* a Frenchman 212/10

**gardianus**, -i *n m* 1. keeper, warden, here the lord warden of the Cinque Ports 47/37; 2. churchwarden 10/2, etc

**generalis**, -e *adj* general, common; *see sessio*

**generosus**, -i *n m* gentleman 185/8, etc

**Glouernia**, -e *n f* Gloucester, name of a royal duchy 184/22

**gracia**, -e *n f* 1. mercy, forgiveness, favour, *here in idiom ex gracia* graciously, mercifully, used of the actions of a judge 24/2; 2. grace, divine favour 170/29, etc

**haraldus**, -i *n m* herald, messenger 184/5

**hebdomada**, -e *n f* a week: **hebdomada natalis Domini** Christmas week, probably the feast of Christmas and its octave, 25–31 December 17/30–1

**hernisatus**, -a, -um *ppf pass* decorated 14/11

**Hibernia**, -e *n f* Ireland 170/29, etc

**histrio**, -onis *n m* entertainer, probably one whose entertainment included music of some kind (likely often used as a synonym of **mimus** and **ministrallus**, although the phr **mimi & histriones** in 17/36 may be contrasting two groups): 1. used without specification, exact sense unclear 183/33, 184/12, 184/13, 184/20, 184/21, 186/40, 187/18, 212/8; 2. with a royal, noble, or other patron expressed, such an entertainer under his or her patronage 182/7, etc; 3. such an entertainer in the employ of a town, town wait (usually with name of town expressed) 184/14

**homo**, -inis *n m* 1. *literally* human being, person, *but often used indistinguishably from* 'uir,' *hence* man, male human being; it is not possible to

say in which way the word is used in 29/11; 2. liege man, servant 182/7; 3. townsman, here member of a group of local players 185/36

**hospicium**, -ii *n nt* hospice, guesthouse, a hostel maintained by a religious house for travellers and other strangers 185/9

**humilitas**, -atis *n f* humility, lack of arrogance (seen as a positive virtue rather than with negative CL connotations) 4/3

**humiliter** *adv* in a humble manner 21/9

**immediate** *adv* immediately, at once 38/37

**incisor**, -oris *n m* one who cuts, *here by extension* cutting edge: **incisor ferri** 'Iron edge,' attempt to render the name Taillifer into Latin 212/16

**indentatus**, -a, -um *adj* in the form of an indenture, that is, having the top or bottom edge cut on a zigzag, used of either half of a legal document drawn up in duplicate on a single sheet and then separated by cutting along a zigzag line; one half was given to each party affected by the document and the matching indentations authenticated the halves 170/27, etc

**induitus**, -a, -um *for* indutus *ppf pass of* induo [OLD]

**informo**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* to make (something) known, to inform, to teach 3/24

**infortunium**, -ii *n nt* misadventure, accident 29/13, etc [*Black's Misadventure*]

**infra** *prep with acc* within (used of extent of space) 18/6, etc

**innumerosus**, -a, -um *adj* without number, countless 212/9

**inquisitio**, -onis *n f* inquest, a judicial inquiry, here a coroner's inquest into the cause of a death 170/27, etc

**inquisitor**, -oris *n m* questman, parish officer inferior to a churchwarden 24/1, etc

**instans**, -ntis *prp act* (of dates) present, instant 171/1, etc

**instanter** *adv* at once 171/14

**instrumentum**, -i *n nt* tool, instrument, *here probably* musical instrument 14/12

**intimo**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* to inform 24/2

**iocosus**, -a, -um *adj* of or pertaining to a 'iocus,' a

jest, a trick, or sometimes a play, hence **dominus iocosus** play lord (*but possibly rather an occurrence of Iocosus*, -i *n m* Joyce, Josse, Latin form of the name of the Breton St Judoc) 184/31; see p 288 (endnote to PRO: SC 6/Henry 7/1874 ff [1-1v]) and **dominus**

**ioculator**, -oris *n m* entertainer, juggler 18/4, 18/6, 18/15; in two of these three occurrences **ioculator** refers to an entertainer under expressed royal or noble patronage and so is possibly a synonym of **histrio**, **mimus**, and **ministrallus**, more usual terms for such an entertainer (and hence possibly a musician)

**itaquod** *conj* so that 24/3

**iudicans**, -antis *sbst m* judge, here in an ecclesiastical court 20/39, etc

**iunior**, -ius *compar adj* the younger of two persons having the same name or surname 40/26, etc

**iuramentum**, -i *n nt* oath 30/5, etc; see also **uirtus**, **uis**

**iurator**, -oris *n m* juror: a member of an inquest jury 170/38, etc [*Black's Inquest*]

**iuridicus**, -a, -um *adj* of or pertaining to a court; see **dies**

**iustifico**, -are, -aui, -atum *v tr* literally to justify, vindicate (eg, a person or action), here by extension to corroborate (a charge) 178/10, etc

**iuxta** *prep with acc* according to, in accordance with 10/2, etc; in idiom **iuxta &c**, abbrev of **iuxta cursum ecclesie Anglicane** according to the practice of the English church, used of dates to describe the English custom, retained formally until 1752, of treating Lady Day, 25 March, as the start of a new calendar year (see Cheney, pp 4-5) 38/28

**Kancia**, -e *nf* Kent, name of an earldom 15/24

**laciua**, -e *sbst f* dissolute or sexually lax behaviour 3/12

**le** form of the Romance definite art usually used to signal the beginning of an English word or phr in an otherwise Latin passage 15/4, etc; although **le** is formally singular it is not always

in agreement with the noun it modifies, eg, **le berewardes** 15/3, etc

**lectio**, -onis *n f* reading, act of reading aloud, here probably the prescribed readings of the divine office, the set of daily prayers and scriptural readings to be said by religious at the canonical hours 4/2

**lex**, legis *n f* law; see **doctor**

**libertas**, -atis *n f* liberty, a district made up of several manors held by the same lord, over which he exercised a common lordship 171/22 [*Black's Manor*, *OED Liberty sb*. 7.c.]

**licentiatus**, -i *sbst m* properly a licentiate, one holding the licentiate degree but here used as synonym of **lit(t)eratus**: a summoner 178/9

**linthiamen**, -inis *n nt* linen clothing 24/39 [*OLD* lintheamen]

**lit(t)eratus**, -i *sbst m* literally a lettered man, a literate person but here apparently short form of **litteratus mandataris**: summoner, officer of the ecclesiastical courts with special responsibility for delivering citations to appear in court to accused persons 9/12, etc

**ludo**, -dere, -si, -sum *v tr* 1. to play, sport 212/11, 212/13; 2. to play a sport, game, or play, engage in a pastime 185/36; *prp act as sbst* player, participant in an unspecified sport, pastime, play, or interlude 187/26

**ludus**, -i *n m* game, sport, play, pastime, with various significances (which are sometimes difficult to distinguish): sport, (folk) game, popular pastime; **turpes & inhonesti ludi** 3/11-12 (used of outdoor activity in churchyards); **ludi theatrales & inhonesti** 4/16 (apparently referring to seasonal misrule by vicars choral and minor clergy attached to a cathedral)

**lusor**, -oris *n m* player, participant in a sport, pastime, play, interlude, or other entertainment: 1. used absolutely, with exact sense unclear 184/16, 184/35, 185/17, 186/1?, 186/10; 2. used of players under expressed royal, noble, or other patronage, with the nature of the entertainment unspecified 184/17, etc; 2. local player, usually with the name of the town or



parish expressed 185/37, 185/38<sup>1</sup>, 185/38<sup>2</sup>–186/1, 186/1?; 3. puppet-player: **lusores cum popetys** 184/15

**magister**, **-tri n m** 1. one who has authority or rank, master, used as a title of respect with names 14/27 or titles of office 14/10?, especially with the names of members of the gentry 186/3 or of those who have earned an MA degree 41/23, etc; 2. master, teacher 14/10?

**magnas**, **-atis n m** magnate, member of the gentry, peer, or other person of importance 182/8

**maior**, **-ius compar adj** greater (in size, dignity, or worth): the phr **major ecclesia Cicestrensis** presumably refers to the cathedral in contrast to lesser, parish churches there 3/21c; *used as a simple positive* 20/10

**maior**, **-oris n m** mayor: of Chichester 15/28, etc; of Rye 48/16

**manus**, **-us n f** 1. *literally* hand 171/8; 2. expressing direct agency; *see per*; 3. *by synecdoche* a person, especially in phr **quarta manus**; *see purgo*; 4. something written by hand, especially a signature 38/12

**matutinus**, **-a, -um adj** of or pertaining to morning; *see prex*

**menestral(l)us** *see ministrallus*

**mercatus**, **-us n m** market, an occasion for the buying and selling of goods 3/13

**mimus**, **-i n m** performer, probably one whose performance included music of some kind (likely often used as a synonym of **histrion** and **ministrallus**): 1. used without specification, exact sense unclear 15/27?, 15/28?, 212/16; 2. with a royal, noble, or other patron, such a performer under his or her patronage 185/8, etc; 3. such a performer in the employ of a town, town wait (usually with name of town expressed) 15/27?, 15/28?

**minister**, **-tri n m** 1. *literally* servant (possibly used for the related **ministrallus**) 47/27, 183/1; 2. *by extension with reference to Mk 10.43–5*, clergyman, minister 4/17; specifically the incumbent of a parish 38/12, etc

**ministrallus**, **-i n m** *literally* a servant (ultimately

from LL 'ministerialis'); minstrel, performer, musician, often used either of a musician who is a member of a household or in the employ of a town (and likely often used as a synonym of **histrion** and **mimus**): 1. used without specification, exact sense unclear 182/23, 182/31, 183/8, 183/16, 184/5, 186/33, 187/10;

**menestralus** 182/15; 2. a minstrel under expressed royal, noble, or other patronage 186/20, etc; **menestrallus** 183/24; 3. a minstrel in the employ of a town, probably a town wait 50/32 (*in 3rd decl form*)

**modus**, **-i n m** way, manner 14/9, etc; *see also uia*  
**monasterium**, **-ii n nt** monastery, religious house for a community of monks; *see ecclesia*

**mora**, **-e n f** elapse of time, usually with negative connotation, delay *but in idiom moram facere* used of a place of residence to stay, remain, live 20/11

**mortalis**, **-e adj** deadly, mortal 171/12, etc

**natalis**, **-e adj** of or pertaining to birth; *by extension* of or pertaining to Christmas, *hence nt sg as sbst* (often with **Domini**) Christmas, the Christmas season 182/16, etc; *see also festum, hebdomada, tempus*

**Nauerina**, **-e nf** *possibly a form of* 'Nauarra,' Navarre, a Spanish kingdom 183/24

**negocior**, **-ari, -atus sum v intr** to be busy with, to be occupied in 185/8

**notarius**, **-ii n m** notary, person authorized to draw up and attest to various public and legal documents, thus giving such documents an authoritative status at law; often notaries served as registrars of ecclesiastical courts: **notarius publicus** notary public 38/31, etc

**notorie adv** in a well-known manner 38/30

**numeratus**, **-a, -um pfp pass** (of money) counted out, put down (in payment); *see pecunia*

**nuncius**, **-i n m** messenger, servant, possibly groom 182/7, etc

**obiectio**, **-onis n f** objection, a charge or accusation brought in an ecclesiastical court 178/30

**obiiceo**, **-icere, -eci, -ectum v tr** to charge or



accuse someone of something (*with acc of charge and dat of person*) 18/27, etc

**officium, -ii n nt** 1. office, position of responsibility, *hence specifically* a bishop's judicial office or function, normally exercised by subordinate judges and so a name for a diocesan court 40/10, etc; 2. duty, task, responsibility 4/1, 4/2?; 3. *in idiom* **officium ecclesiasticum** divine office, the set of daily prayers and scriptural readings to be said by religious at the canonical hours 4/1–2?

**onero, -are, -ui, -atum v tr** to bind someone by an oath, swear someone to an oath (*used with acc of person and simple abl*) 30/5

**oracio, -onis n f** prayer, here likely with specific reference to the prayers of the divine office, the set of daily prayers and scriptural readings to be said by religious at the canonical hours 4/2

**Oxonia, -e n f** Oxford, name of an earldom 184/33, etc

**papulum, -i n nt** for pabulum [OLD]

**parochia, -e n f** parish, the smallest distinct unit of ecclesiastical jurisdiction and Christian ministry, each parish having its own church, priest, wardens, and tithes 28/5, etc

**parochialis, -e adj** of or pertaining to a parish; *see ecclesia*

**parochianus, -i n m** parishioner, member of a parish 3/9, etc

**particulariter adv** in detail, item by item 185/9

**Pascha, -e n f** Easter, Sunday after the full moon on or next following 21 March 184/18

**pastura, -e n f** pasture 171/21

**pax, -cis n f** peace, especially a state characterized by peaceful relations among neighbours 4/4; *in idiom* **pax ... regine** the queen's peace, the public peace which royal officers are charged with preserving and breaches of which are under the jurisdiction of royal courts 171/17

**pecunia, -e n f** money, *here in idiom* **pecunie numerate** ready money, coin, cash 47/34–5, etc

**Penbrocha, -e n f** Pembroke, name of an earldom 47/24

**penitencia, -e n f** penance, act of contrition or restitution imposed by ecclesiastical authorities upon persons guilty of canonical offences; in case of moral offences such as Sabbath breaking, penance often took the form of public confession on a set day or series of days 10/17, etc

**Pentecostes, -es or -is n f** Pentecost, Whitsunday, Sunday fifty days following Easter 184/20

**per prep with acc** 1. through, by, by means of 3/10, etc; 2. by, by reason of 15/27, 15/28, 185/9; 3. through, throughout (objects) 213/4, (a barrier) 171/9; 4. in accordance with 29/4, 170/33; 5. (of time) during, on, at: **per diuersas uices** on various occasions 182/23; **ad ijas uices** on two occasions 187/26; **per uices** on occasion 183/26; 6. *in idioms* **per annum** by the year, annually 14/19, etc; **per manus + gen of person** by (someone) 183/33, etc

**peremptorie adv** in a peremptory manner 20/17

**perpetratio, -onis n f** act of committing or perpetrating (an offence) 171/20

**personalis, -e adj** in person, personal; *see citacio*

**personaliter adv** in person, personally 41/1, etc

**pertica, -e n f** rod, pole 29/12, etc; *hence* **pertica estiuallis** summer pole 29/11

**pixis, pixidis n f** box *see apercio*

**pol(l)ex, -icis n m** literally thumb, by extension

inch 171/12, etc

**pomeridianus, -a, -um adj** of or pertaining to the afternoon 178/23; *nt sg as sbst* afternoon 43/35

**pono, -nere, -sui, -situm v tr** put, place, by extension **ponere se** to enter one's plea, to plead 171/25

**porta, -e n f** literally (city or castle) gate, *here by extension* gate to a private dwelling or field 171/4

**precentor, -oris n m** precentor, member of a cathedral chapter responsible for directing the singing of choir services; administratively, the precentor is second to the dean 14/10

**preconizacio, -onis n f** summoning, a formal call made in a church court summoning a cited party three times by name in an audible voice to appear before the court 9/14, etc

**preconizo, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* to summon (someone) formally to appear in a church court 41/2, etc

**premissum, -i** *sbst nt* what has gone before, the foregoing, the aforementioned 185/8, etc

**presento, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* to present findings (usually of a crime), used of an inquest jury 170/38

**presto, -are, -iti, -atum** *v tr* to furnish, provide, *in idiom iuramentum prestare* to swear or take an oath 19/33, etc

**prex, -ecis** *n f* (*here only found in pl preces, -cum*) prayers, here always referring to one of the two post-Reformation offices of the Church of England: **preces matutine** morning prayer, matins, the morning office based upon the pre-Reformation offices of matins and prime 23/10; **preces uespertine** evening prayer, evensong, the evening office based upon the pre-Reformation offices of vespers and compline 38/37, etc

**princeps, -ipis** *n m* prince, the king's eldest son 182/8, etc

**pro** *prep with abl* 1. on account of, on the basis of, for 40/33, etc; 2. in payment for 44/29, etc; 3. in view of, as befits, for 44/10; 4. in the case of, for 30/10, 38/16; 5. (with action of calling or summoning) for 9/14, etc; 6. (of time) for, on: **pro hac vice** on this occasion, this time 40/15, etc

**processus, -us** *n m* (legal) process, proceedings 43/38, etc

**profunditas, -atis** *n f* depth 171/12, etc

**promotor, -oris** *n m* promoter, an officer of the court making promotion, a type of accusation against a person in a church court 178/14

**promotus, -a, -um** *pfp pass* promoted, used of an accusation in a church court moved or initiated by someone other than the court itself or a person authorized to make presentment 43/3

**pronuncio, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* to adjudge, pronounce (an opinion, sentence, or the like; used of a judge) 41/3, etc

**purgo, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr in refl sense* to clear oneself from an accusation by means of an oath

with or without compurgators; the number of compurgators is expressed by **manus** in the abl sg with an ordinal or distributive number, eg, **ad purgandum se quarta manu**, but it is not clear whether that number indicates the total number of persons required including the accused or the total number of additional compurgators required 25/11–12, etc

**purificacio, -onis** *n f* (ritual) purification, here used with reference to the liturgical commemoration of the Virgin Mary's purification after the birth of Christ (Lk 2.22–4); *see festum*

**quindena, -e** *n f* fortnight 22/19m, etc; *in idiom iste dies quindenam proximus* two weeks after today, two weeks from now 180/19

**rapa, -e** *n f* rape, one of six administrative districts, each made up of several hundreds, into which Sussex was divided 170/27, etc

**reatus, -a, -um** *adj* liable, responsible 171/25

**rector, -oris** *n m* rector, priest having responsibility for and authority over a parish and entitled to enjoy its tithes 3/22

**regardum, -i** *see rewardum*

**regimen, -inis** *n nt* *literally* control, rule; *here in idiom regimen animarum* cure of souls, the responsibility borne by a cleric for parishioners entrusted to him 3/22

**regina, -e** *n f* queen: 1. the reigning monarch 170/29, etc; 2. wife of the king 182/8, 184/20

**regius, -a, -um** *adj* of or pertaining to a monarch, royal; *see domus*

**regnum, -i** *n nt* reign 170/28, etc

**remuneracio, -onis** *n f* reward, customary payment 50/32

**reparo, -are, -aui, -atum** *v tr* *literally* to mend, repair, *hence* to amend, correct (eg, faults) 180/12

**respondeo, -dere, -si, -sum** *v intr* (as legal idiom) to answer, reply to (eg, charges or questions) 30/5, etc

**rewardum** *n nt* reward, gratuity, customary payment 184/31, etc; **regardum** 14/26, etc

**rex, -gis** *n m* king, a reigning monarch 182/7, etc

- sacramentum**, **-i** *n nt* oath, especially the oath sworn by jurors to give true findings to the best of their ability 170/33, etc
- sagito**, **-are**, **-aui**, **-atum** *v intr* to shoot arrows at, attack with arrows 171/8
- sanctus**, **-a**, **-um** *adj* holy or blessed, with names as a title, Saint: **parochia ... sancti Petri Maioris** parish of St Peter the Great 20/9–10; *see also* **clericus**, **dies**, **festum**, **uigilia**
- sanguis**, **-inis** *n m* blood: *see* **effusio**
- Sarisberia**, **-e** *n f* Salisbury, name of an earldom 14/25
- scandalum**, **-i** *n nt* scandal, discredit 4/5
- schedula**, **-e** *n f* schedule, here a schedule or list of penalties to be imposed on those guilty of canonical offences, apparently setting out a form of confession for lesser, or duly penitent, offenders 10/2, 37/25, 38/2, 179/2, and more severe punishments for the contumacious or other serious offenders 20/20, 37/5
- situatus**, **-a**, **-um** *ppf pass* located, situated 38/30
- scitus**, **-a**, **-um** *ppf pass* for situs, **-a**, **-um** [OLD]
- secularis**, **-e** *adj* (as legal idiom) civil, ie, not ecclesiastical 3/13
- senescallus**, **-i** *n m* steward, a monastic official 183/34, etc
- senior**, **-ius** *compar adj* the elder (of two persons having the same name or surname) 170/36, etc
- septimana**, **-e** *n f* week; *here in idiom* **dies dominica proxima ad septimanam** a week from Sunday 10/18, etc
- seruicium**, **-i** *n nt* beer, ale 14/25
- seruiens**, **-ntis** *subst m* servant 15/5
- sessio**, **-onis** *n f* session, sitting, usually of the court of quarter sessions 15/28; **generalis sessio** usually the general session of the peace, that is, the quarter sessions, but *here clearly* a regular sitting of the ecclesiastical court 178/13
- sibus**, **-i** *n f* for cibus [OLD]
- sicherator** *see* **citherator**
- sigillum**, **-i** *n nt* seal, *here properly* the impression of a seal, used to authenticate an official document 171/23, etc
- signum**, **-i** *n nt* sign, symbol, *hence* a personal sign used by an illiterate person instead of a signature; in some cases these signs may be initials 146/30
- sinodalis**, **-e** *adj* of or pertaining to a synod, a local church council 3/21; *hence* **concilium synodalis** synod 3/21c
- specificatio**, **-onis** *n f* a detailed listing or description, specification 179/13
- specifico**, **-are**, **-aui**, **-atum** *v tr* to specify, make a detailed list of 178/14
- spectaculum**, **-i** *n nt* spectacle, show, usually unspecified but probably dramatic 4/5, 186/28; the hostility shown to 'spectacula' in canonical sources probably arises from the term's associations with gladiatorial shows and the like [OLD]
- stimulus**, **-i** *n m in CL* a goad *but here more likely* spur 212/17
- sto**, **stare**, **steti**, **statum** *v intr* 1. to stand (in a given condition), to be (in a state) 20/36; 2. to stay, continue (in a given state) 38/27; 3. to stand by, adhere to, *in idiom* **stare mandatis ecclesie** to conform to the church's regulations 38/34
- subdecanatus**, **-us** *n m* subdeanery, office or jurisdiction of a subdean, deputy to the dean of a cathedral; in Chichester, another name for the parish of St Peter the Great, presumably because it was in some way under the subdean's jurisdiction 20/9
- submitto**, **-ittere**, **-isi**, **-issum** *v tr in refl sense* to submit oneself (to the judgment or sentence of a court), used of defendants pleading guilty in a church court 40/13, etc
- Suffolcia**, **-e** *n f* Suffolk, name of a duchy 18/3
- super** *prep with acc or abl* 1. on top of, upon 29/13, etc; 2. about, concerning 29/2, 170/31; 3. upon, by virtue of (an oath) 170/38, etc; 4. on the basis of, upon 38/11
- supradictus**, **-a**, **-um** *ppf pass* said earlier, stated above 171/1, etc
- suprascriptus**, **-a**, **-um** *ppf pass* written earlier or above 42/26
- surrogatus**, **-i** *n m* surrogate, deputy judge in the church courts 178/23
- Sussexia**, **-e** *n f* Sussex, name of a county 28/36



**taberna**, **-e** *n f* *literally* a shop, but usually in AL an inn, tavern 4/7, etc

**tempus**, **-oris** *n nt* 1. time, occasion 184/19, etc; *often with adj modifier or gen of specification defining the nature of the occasion* (eg, **tempus pomeridianum** 178/23 or **tempus sessionis** 15/28); 2. the octave or liturgical season associated with a major festival: **tempus natalis Domini** Christmas time, probably the feast of Christmas and its octave, 25–31 December 184/31; 3. *in idiom* **tunc temporis** then, at that time 47/39, etc; **tunc temporis** 48/33

**tenor**, **-oris** *n m* tenor, tone, slant (of meaning, eg, in a document) 20/12, etc

**terminus**, **-i** *n m* term, a set period of time, eg, an accounting term or quarter 275/16

**theatralis**, **-e** *adj* of or pertaining to the stage, dramatic, theatrical; *see* **ludus**

**torneamentum**, **-i** *n nt* tourney, tournament 4/6

**transfudit** 3rd *per sg pf act* *apparently a phonetic variant for* **transfodit** *from* **transfodio** [OLD]

**tunc temporis** *see* **tempus**

**uaco**, **-are**, **-ui**, **-atum** *v intr* *literally* to be empty *hence of legal or financial records* to be null and void 260/10, etc

**uespertinus**, **-a**, **-um** *adj* of or pertaining to evening; *see* **prex**

**uia**, **-e** *n f* way, manner, *here in idiom* **uijs & modis** by ways and means, name of a citation issued when a summoner was unable to serve the original citation personally, apparently authorizing him to use whatever way seemed appropriate for delivering the citation 29/36,

etc; **decretum uijs et modis** order for the issuing of such a citation 20/7

**uicarius**, **-ii** *n m* vicar: 1. one who acts as a deputy for a rector who cannot discharge his duties in a parish 10/1; 2. assistant or deputy for a member of a cathedral chapter, often in carrying out choir duties, vicar choral 4/16

**uicis** (*gen*) *n f* (*nom sg lacking*) 1. occasion, time: **alia uice** on another occasion 186/1; **trina uice** three times 37/3; *see also* **ad**, **per**, **pro**

**uictualia**, **-ium** *subst nt pl* victuals, necessary supplies, especially foodstuffs 3/13

**uigilia**, **-e** *n f* vigil, eve of a liturgical festival: **uigilia sancti Edwardi confessoris** eve of the feast of St Edward the Confessor, 12 October 48/31; **uigilia sancti Marci euangeliste** St Mark's Eve, 24 April 51/14

**uilla**, **-e** *n f* town 44/10, etc

**uirgo**, **-inis** *n f* virgin: *see* **festum**

**uirtus**, **-utis** *n f* 1. *literally* strength, power, *hence* **uirtute iuramenti** by virtue of one's oath 19/33; 2. (Christian) virtue 4/3

**uis**, **uis** *n f* authority, force (of an order) 20/15; *also in idiom* **in uim iuramenti** by virtue of one's oath 179/18

**uisus**, **-us** *n m* *literally* view, sight, *here in idiom* **uisus corporis** view of a body, a coroner's inquest held to determine culpability in cases of accidental or violent death 29/2, 170/32

**ursus**, **-i** *n m* (male) bear; *see also* **custos**

**usus**, **-us** *n m* use, benefit 171/21 [*Black's Use*]

**Warwicum**, **-i** *n nt* Warwick, name of an earldom 45/26, etc; **Warwycum** 48/5, etc

**yems**, **yemis** *for* **hiems** [OLD]



---

# English Glossary

**abrod** *adv* abroad, out of doors 121/27

**accompt** *n* account 167/33, 168/23; **accomptes** *pl* 168/37

**accomptyd** *pp* accounted for 167/33, 168/11

**admeralls, admiralls, admirals, admyrall, admyralles, admyralls, admyrals** *see* **lord admyrall**

**aell** *see* **ayll**

**agestlyng** *n phr* a Guestling, a meeting of representatives of some or all of the Cinque Ports 74/4

**ale, ales, all, alle** *see* **ayll**

**amendinge** *vb n* repairing 129/36

**amynstrel, amynstrell** *see* **mynstrell**

**and** *conj* if 21/5

**angels** *n pl* gold coins (also called angel-nobles) with image of archangel Michael, worth 10s in the reigns of Edward VI and Elizabeth I 121/16; **angelles** 170/9

**arreysed** *pp* aroused 27/11 [*OED* *Araise v*]

**Ason** *see* p 263 (endnote to *STC*: 4140.8 sig D3) 28/14

**assembly** *n* in Rye, the gathering of all freemen of the town 121/33; **assemble** 121/15; **assembled** 126/16

**ayene** *adv* again 27/13, 106/36

**ayll** *n* a convivial public drinking, usually held to raise money for some charitable or civic purpose 174/26, etc; **ale** 172/24; **all** 176/10; **eall** 176/19; *in comp* **churche ale** ale held under the auspices of a parish church for its monetary benefit 168/39, etc; **chearche eale** 177/25; **cherch all** 173/40, 174/5; **cherch alle** 173/33, etc; **cherch chall** 175/26; **cherche alle**

172/32, 173/24; **cherth alle** 174/19; **cheurch all** 177/18; **cheyrche ayll** 175/34; **chirche aell** 173/17; **church ale** 173/10; **chyrrch ale** 172/7–8, 172/16; **chyrrch hal** 175/12; **chyrrch halle** 175/5; **chyrrche alle** 173/2; **churchales** *pl* 5/39, etc; **churche ales** 5/29; **kyng ale** ale held in conjunction with choosing a king of the May 168/1, etc; **paryse awle** ale held in support of the parish church 172/25

**bailif** *see* **bayliff**

**baily** *n* in Rye and other Cinque Ports, the chief officer appointed by the Crown, but in practice of lesser authority than the mayor 50/11;

**bailies** *pl* 27/2

**band** *see* **selected bond**

**banys** *n pl* proclamation for a play 59/9, 96/38; **banes** 88/18; **banyes** 91/34; **baynys** 91/15; *in comp* **bane cryers** performers making proclamation for a play 71/6, etc; **bane criers** 117/36

**barer** *see* **beriar**

**barons of the Cinque Ports** *n phr* freemen of the Cinque Ports 217/32; *see also* **combarons**

**barr** *n* screen dividing a court or assembly room 216/14 [*OED* *Bar sb*<sup>1</sup> 22]

**base** *n* bass viol or viol da gamba, stringed instrument playing the bass part and held between the legs, like a modern cello 39/13; *see also* **violl**

**bayliff** *n* 1. in Rye and other Cinque Ports, the chief officer appointed by the Crown, but in practice of lesser authority than the mayor **bailif** 50/24; **baylife** 121/1; 2. in Yarmouth, one of the two main officers of the town

- bayliff** 216/2, 216/12?, etc; **bayliffes** *pl* 216/2, etc; **bailiffes** 217/10; 3. at the Yarmouth Herring Fair, a representative of the Cinque Ports appointed to police the activities of the fishermen from the ports  
**bayliff** 216/12?, etc
- baytyng** *vb n* setting on of dogs for tormenting 49/26; **bayttinge** 208/5 *but see* p 291 (endnote to ESRO: DUN 37/2 f 99v)
- bere keepers** *n phr pl* travelling guardians of bears 118/34
- bereward** *n* bearward, one who leads a bear about 51/33, etc; **berard** 102/12, 110/16; **bererd** 102/24; **berewarde** 49/25, etc; **bereworth** 72/9, etc; **bereworthe** 76/28, etc; **berrwarde** 108/38; **berward** 63/36, etc; **berwarde** 71/18 (2), etc; **berworth** 78/20, etc; **berworthe** 75/11, etc; **beward** 119/24; **berewardes** *pl* 15/3, etc; **berwardes** 16/37, 18/9; **berworthis** 74/9, 74/10
- beriar** *n* bearkeeper 119/5; **barer** 91/25; **bereiars** *pl* 119/16; **beryars** (*sg?*) 109/17; **beryers** 109/33
- besschope** *see* **byschop**
- beyles** *see* **morrice**
- blewe** *n* blue fabric 123/17
- boder** *n* messenger 112/21
- bogt** *pp* bought 168/23
- bond** *see* **selected bond**
- bore** *pp* borne, ie, paid and subtracted from the total 172/25
- boschyp** *see* **byschop**
- boulster** *see* **flock boulster**
- bowes** *n pl* boughs 126/17m, 126/19
- box** *n* 1. in Rye, a box used for storage of revenues 85/4, 121/21, 124/38; 2. boxwood 190/28
- boye** *n* apprentice 39/13, 39/14, 199/18?
- braces** *n pl* leather thongs sliding up and down the cords of drums, used to regulate the tension of the heads and thus the pitch of the notes 158/32, 166/36; **brases** 163/6
- brasen horne** *n phr* in the Cinque Ports, a brass horn used to announce proclamations and official meetings 216/32
- brethered** *n* brotherhood, ie, religious guild 168/13; *see also* **brotherhood**
- brethern** *n pl* jurats, fellow members of common council 51/23, etc; **bredirn** 52/15; **brether** 53/1; **bretheren** 50/24; **bretherin** 121/1, 121/8; **bretherne** 50/13; **brethirn** 56/23; **brethren** 51/27, etc; **britherin** 117/19, 117/26; **brothern** 50/11, etc; **brytheryn** 115/7, 115/19; **brethernes** *pl poss* 55/19; **brethrens** 67/3; **brodern** 56/21
- brothe** *v pa 3 pl* brought 169/35; *pp* 169/10
- brotherhood** *n* meeting of representatives of the Cinque Ports 161/34; *see also* **brethered**
- brothern, brytheryn** *see* **brethern**
- burrhens** *n pl error for* burthens(?) 196/16
- byer** *n* beer 81/3
- byllet** *n* billet, ie, placard 106/34
- byschop** *n* 1. boy bishop 31/20, 32/13; **besschope** 31/35; **boschyp** 32/30; **bychyp** 32/38; **bysschope** 31/30; **bysshyp** 30/38, 33/12; 2. bishop **bysshopp** 34/11
- by twen** *prep* between 76/17
- camomel** *n* camomile 196/14
- cargys** *n pl* charges, expenses 172/25
- chall** *see* **ayll**
- chamberlains, chamberlens** *see* **lord chamberlens**
- cheape** *n* bargain 181/14
- chearche eale, cherch all, cherch alle, cherch chall, cherche alle, cherth alle, cheurch all, cheyrche ayll, chirche aell, church ale, church ales, churchales, churche ale, churche ales, chyrch ale, chyrch hal, chyrch halle, chyrche alle** *see* **ayll**
- chuche holyday** *n phr* a holiday, originally on the dedication day of a church, but later probably a holiday so designated *see* p 268 (endnote to ESRO: RYE 60/3 ff 30v, 31v) 77/3; **chirche haliday** 55/8
- churchmassday** *n phr* *see* p 272 (endnote to ESRO: RYE 60/4 ff 260v, 264v) 80/17; **cherche masdaye** 98/10; **churche masse day** 103/15; **churchmasse day** 81/5
- claioneres** *n pl* players of clarions (shrill trumpets) 65/19

**clerely** *adv* without encumbrance, net 167/35, etc;  
**clerli** 169/35; **clerly** 169/10, etc; **klerly** 31/6  
**coate** *n* 1. long garment worn as a costume **cote**  
 111/17?; **coote** 94/25; 2. livery **cote** 116/25;  
**cotes** *pl* 117/34; 3. soldier's uniform 122/6;  
**coates** *pl* 122/5, etc; **cootes** 122/3; **cottes** 122/8  
**combarons** *n pl* freemen of the Cinque Ports 27/2;  
*see also* **barons of the Cinque Ports**  
**commeneres** *n pl* freemen, burgesses 59/12;  
**comeneres** 56/23  
**comons** *n pl* 1. commonalty, body of freemen of  
 a town 47/2; **commons** 121/26; 2. common  
 ground or lands **comons** 75/35  
**comptrollers** *see* **master comptrollers**  
**conduit** *n* system of pipes for transporting water  
 122/19, 122/24  
**constable** *n* 1. warden of a castle 26/38; 2. parish  
 peace officer **cunstable** 12/7; 3. in Lewes, two  
 annually elected chief officials **constables** *pl*  
 33/34, 34/5  
**contynauunce** *n* sample or summary, perhaps a  
 dumb show used as an advertisement 57/22  
 [OED Continenence 3]  
**conyzances** *n pl* badges 118/10  
**coote, cootes** *see* **coate**  
**copheighth** *n* a very great height 191/28 [OED  
 Cop *sb*<sup>2</sup> 8]  
**cordes** *see* **head**  
**cornette** *n* cornett, a long, narrow wind instru-  
 ment with seven holes (not to be confused with  
 the modern cornet) 192/16  
**corporall othes** *n phr pl* oaths ratified by touching  
 a sacred object 12/38 [L *corporale iuramentum*]  
**cote, cottes** *see* **coate**  
**court hall** *n phr* in Rye, the town hall, the head-  
 quarters for civic government and civil law  
 120/35; **court halle** 120/18  
**creuses** *n pl* drinking vessels 81/3 [OED Cruse]  
**criors** *n pl* proclaimers 88/19; **criarres** 64/18; *see*  
*also* **banys**  
**crosyar** *n* bearer of the bishop's crook in a boy  
 bishop ceremony 31/20, etc; **croger** 30/39;  
**crosear** 33/12; **crosyer** 32/38 [OED Crosier,  
 crozier 2]  
**crowde** *n* bowed lyre 64/36

**cules** *n pl* kayles, a kind of nine-pin bowling or  
 skittles 37/10  
**cunstable** *see* **constable**  
**dage** *n* confinement using leather straps(?) *see*  
 p 274 (endnote to ESRO: RYE 60/5 f 194v)  
 99/25  
**dedicacion day** *n phr* day celebrating patron saint  
 or other dedication of church *see* p 271 (end-  
 note to ESRO: RYE 60/4 ff 151, 154) 72/19,  
 73/7  
**defaute** *n* default, ie, offence 116/8  
**dener** *n* dinner 47/4  
**deschagged** *pp* discharged, cleared 175/5;  
**dessechaged** 177/25  
**devocion money** *n phr* money given as an offering  
 or oblation 175/33  
**di.** *abbrev for* L *dimidium*, used in E contexts for  
 a half 118/8  
**division** *n* playing rapid melodic runs, somewhat  
 like a descant 198/35  
**Docheman** *n* Dutchman 93/5  
**doon** *pp* made 67/12  
**dorrey** *n* dory (fish) 46/23  
**dosson** *n* dozen 109/38  
**dringe** *prp* drying 22/38  
**drinking** *vb n* a convivial drinking feast or bout,  
 sometimes held to raise money for a church  
 5/6; **drynkyng** 66/27, 96/20; **drinkinges** *pl*  
 5/30; **drinkings** 5/39, etc  
**drome** *n* 1. drum, percussion instrument 121/23,  
 etc; **drom** 133/24, etc; **drowme** 175/41; **drum**  
 121/27, etc; **drume** 117/31, etc; **dromes** *pl*  
 126/18; **droms** 158/31; **drumes** 166/33;  
**drums** 137/26, 167/4; **drvmes** 127/7; 2.  
 drummer 124/37, etc; **drom** 127/26, etc;  
**droum** 133/17, 134/27; **drum** 121/22m, etc;  
**drume** 155/28, etc; *in phr* **dromm maior**  
 principal drummer 27/23; **dromm minor**  
 second drummer 27/24  
**dromehed** *n comp* membrane on top of a drum  
 (*see also* **head**) 128/17  
**dromer** *n* drummer 134/32, etc; **drommer**  
 151/25  
**dromestate** *n* drumslade, drummer 131/16



**droum, drowme, drum, drume, drumes, drums,**  
**drvmes** *see* **drome**  
**drynkyn** *see* **drinking**  
**dykers** *n pl* workmen who dig ditches and throw  
 up embankments 75/32

**eale, eall** *see* **ayll**

**Egiptians** *n pl* gypsies xxxvii/27

**enterlute** *see* **interlud**

**eril** *n* earl 52/13, etc; **erile** 56/7; **erill** 57/28; **erull**  
 108/31; **eryle** 62/16; *see also* **therill**

**escutchions** *n pl* escutcheons, heraldic shields  
 191/6, 194/37

**examynant** *n* one who is examined in court  
 34/36, etc

**fate** *n* vat 130/37

**fayre lawe** *n phr* allowance in time or distance  
 made to an animal that is to be hunted in  
 order to ensure equal conditions; a start 190/2

**fetyng** *vb n* fetching 115/34

**Feyr3er** *proper n* February 51/7; **Ffeuyr3ere**  
 52/26

**feyrs** *n pl* firs(?); *or* firewood(?) 175/40 [*OED*  
*Fire sb* 4b]

**ffole** *n* jester or simpleton; *or a surname*(?) 182/31

**fidle** *n* fiddle 9/10, 38/26; **fiddle** 9/28; **fyddle**  
 29/38

**fidle** *v* play the fiddle 39/28; **fidling** *vb n* 39/32;  
**fidlinge** 19/22, 22/5

**fidler** *n* fiddle player 29/34, 181/23; **fidlers** *poss*  
 199/18; **fidlers** *pl* 13/10

**flat** *adj* absolute 196/35

**flock boulster** *n phr* long pillow made of tufts of  
 wool 42/1

**foot pley** *n phr pl* performance dances *see also*  
 p 273 (endnote to ESRO: RYE 60/5 f 67) 90/12,  
 91/21; *see also* **player**

**frise** *see* **stammell frise**

**fyddle** *see* **fidle**

**fyndyng** *prp* providing for 75/38 [*OED Find v* 19b]

**gald** *v pa 3 pl* harassed in warfare with arrows  
 195/25

**galys** *n pl* galleys 84/14

**game** *n* pastime or rite 18/39; *see also* **may game**  
**game pleyeres** *n phr pl* actors 54/29, 55/19  
 [*OED Game sb* 17]

**gefyn** *pp* given 47/17; *in phr* **giuen of** given up,  
 relinquished 21/5; *see also* **3ovyn**

**gester** *see* **iester**

**gewtys** *n pl* gifts 172/24

**gogeler** *n* juggler 86/23

**gounechambers** *n comp pl* gun chambers, small  
 ordnance pieces without carriages 122/23  
 [*OED Chamber sb* 10b]

**gowne** *n* 1. formal robe 121/32, 121/33m; 2. liv-  
 ery coat **gown** 59/3

**gyst** *n* room and board 103/11

**gyvynd** *vb n* giving 56/39

**hake money** *see* **hokemoney**

**hal, halle** *see* **ayll**

**halidaies, haliday, hallidaye, halydaies** *see* **chuche**  
**holyday; holiday**

**hall, halle** *see* **court hall**

**haloyd** *v pa 3 sg* halloed, shouted 30/7; **halloyd**  
 30/12

**hape** *n* *see* p 262 (endnote to WSRO: Chichester  
 City Archives AE/2 mb 4) 18/7

**harper** *n* harp player 56/39, etc

**head** *n* membrane across top of drum 163/6;  
**heades** *pl* 166/26; **heddes** 130/36, etc; *in comp*  
**head cordes** *pl* strings attaching head of a drum  
 163/6

**heading** *vb n* mounting a head on a drum 155/15,  
 158/31; **heddinge** 124/39, 127/6; **heding**  
 137/26; **hedinge** 135/6

**her** *pron pl poss* their 46/4, etc

**herth** *n* hearing 27/14 [*OED Hearth*<sup>2</sup>]

**hobby horse** *n comp* morris dancer with a figure of  
 a horse fastened about his waist 22/24, 23/36

**hokemoney** *n comp* money raised from Hocktide  
 ransoms 32/6, 32/21; **hake money** 32/25;

**hock money** 33/27; **hokmone** 33/17;

**hokmonye** 31/14, 31/28

**holiday** *n comp* holy day, day kept with special  
 church service 5/21, 6/29; **hallidaye** 11/5;  
**hollidaye** 11/1; **halidaies** *pl* 59/36; **halidayes**  
 50/14, 55/18; **halydaies** 53/33; **hollidayes**



- 5/31; **holydaies** 5/15, 57/4; **holydayes** 6/35;  
*see also chuche holyday*
- hoopyd** *v pa 3 sg* whooped 30/7, 30/12
- horsmete** *n comp* horse fodder 46/25, 73/17
- hovd** *see wod*
- hundred** *n* meeting of the freemen of a town 181/13
- hydre** *adv* hither 93/10
- hyre** *adv* here 80/16
- iester** *n* jester, professional buffoon or fool 115/12;  
**gester** 96/33
- interlud** *n* dramatic performance 120/3; **enterlute** 119/37
- iobard** *n* jeopardy 27/13
- iogeler** *n* juggler, entertainer who uses feats of balance, conjuring, and sleight of hand 14/27, etc;  
**iogeler** 15/22; **iugeler** 89/30; **iuggeler** 15/4
- ioy'd** *pp* gladdened 217/26
- ioysinge** *vb n* joisting, supporting timbers 21/3
- iurates** *n pl* jurats; in the Cinque Ports, freemen chosen as aldermen to assist the mayor 95/20, etc; **iurattes** 36/16, 36/24; **jurats** 49/31;  
**iurates** *pl poss* 27/2
- iure** *n* jury (of inquest) 106/27
- iusting posts** *n phr pl* jousting posts, ie, posts supporting shields at a tournament(?); *or* forming a barrier between the jousters(?) 201/37
- kelled** *pp* killed 170/20
- key** *n* quay, wharf 75/35, 216/20
- kill** *n* kiln 22/20
- kleerly** *see clerely*
- kyng ale** *see ayll*
- kyng play** *n comp* ceremony in which a May king is chosen and celebrated 167/33
- laund** *n* glade, open space in woods 190/3
- lawdayes** *n comp pl* days appointed for holding secular courts 6/14, 7/4
- lawe** *see fayre lawe*
- leet** *n* secular manor court presided over by the lord or his steward 7/33, 8/9; **leetes** *pl* 6/14, 7/4; **leets** 5/40, etc
- leik** *adj* like 126/36, etc; **leike** 122/20, etc
- leikewiese** *adv* likewise 146/26
- leon** *n* lion 55/28
- lett** *n* hindrance 153/13
- liuery** *n* distinctive clothing worn by members of a company or servants of a corporation 120/29, etc; **lyvery** 121/26; **lyveries** *pl* 118/7
- lode** *n* lord 65/26
- lord admyrall** *n phr* the officer of state charged with command of the navy and coastal security 18/30; **lorde admirall** 194/26; **lord admeralls** *poss* 136/32; **lord admiralls** 131/11, 134/15; **lord admirals** 135/28; **lord admyrall** 99/5; **lord admyralls** 114/17; **lord admyrals** 98/36; **lorde admyralles** 83/1
- lord chamberlens** *n phr poss* belonging to the chief officer of the royal household 126/30, 140/3; **lorde chamberlains** 123/3
- lorde protectors** *n phr poss* belonging to the regent, the nobleman appointed to rule during the king's minority 112/9
- lord of misrule** *n phr* man chosen to preside over revels, often involving horseplay and inversion of the normal social hierarchy 13/37–8; **lorde of mysrule** 18/37; **lords of misrule** *pl* 5/3, 5/17
- lord prevy seales** *n phr poss* belonging to the keeper of the smaller seal of state 114/37
- lord tresorer** *n phr* officer of state in charge of the king's treasury 47/4; **lorde tresorers** *poss* 82/13
- lord warden** *n phr attr* belonging to the lord warden of the Cinque Ports, the officer exercising royal authority over the ports 87/28, etc; **lorde warden** 104/6; **lord wardeyn** 101/38, 103/22; **lordes wardens** *poss* 66/26; **lorde warden his** 114/31; **lorde wardens** 71/3, etc; **lord wardens** 86/5, etc; **lord wardeyns** 67/24, 100/34; **lorde wardyns** 104/40
- lowring** *prp* louring, gloomy 193/14
- loydes** *n pl* loads 175/40
- lute** *n* plucked stringed instrument 199/13, etc
- lyvery, lyveries** *see liuery*
- maister comptrollers** *see master comptrollers*
- malmese** *n* malmsey, a strong sweet wine 58/28
- markes** *n* marquess 15/6, 100/36; **marcus** 108/7

**masdaye** *see* **churchmassday**

**maske** *n* 1. mask 197/17?, 198/13; 2. masque 197/17?

**maskyng** *vb n* in disguise, ie, while wearing a mask 116/6

**master comptrollers** *n phr poss* belonging to the official appointed to monitor the lord treasurer's accounts 95/30; **maister comptrollers** 96/25

**matt** *n* mat, coarse cloth used to protect or move furniture during transport 202/31

**maye** *n* May rites 110/1, 115/34; **May** 110/4

**maygaimsters** *n comp pl* participants in May rites 5/3

**may game** *n comp* festivities associated with May rites 117/32; **maygames** *pl* 5/17

**maygaming** *vb n comp* participating in May rites 40/26, etc; **maye gamyng** 41/1; **maygamyng** 41/12

**maypole** *n comp* a high pole, decorated with a crest and streamers, around which celebrants dance in May festivities 171/4, etc; **maye poell** 170/20

**membres** *n pl* affiliated ports 27/1, 27/3 *see* p 263 (endnote to BL: Egerton MS 2093 f 80v)

**menstreles**, **menstrellis**, **minstrel**, **minstrell**, **minstrelles**, **minstrells**, **minstreles**, **minstrills**, **minstrils** *see* **mynstrell**

**meystres** *n* mistress 88/9

**misrule** *see* **lord of misrule**

**morrice** *n* morris dance, folk dance performed by characters associated with the Robin Hood legend 22/25, etc; *in comp* **morrice daunce** 22/23–4, 23/35; **morres dauners** *pl* performers of a morris dance 103/14; **morys beyles** bells worn by morris dancers 176/3

**mouster** *n* muster, assembling of soldiers 110/2; **musters** *pl* 5/40, etc

**mue** *n* place of confinement (*from hawking terminology*) 191/2 [OED Mew sb<sup>2</sup> 3b]

**mummynge** *vb n* going from house to house performing in a mummers' play 116/6

**musicke** *n* company of musicians 160/17, etc; **musique** 217/40

**musisioners** *n pl* musicians 124/3

**musters** *see* **mouster**

**mynstrell** *n* entertainer who uses music, storytelling, and other varieties of performance 54/18, etc; **minstrel** 88/6, 39/8; **minstrell** 53/38m, etc; **mynestrell** 70/5; **mynstrall'** (*or pl?*) 46/35; **mynstrel** 52/12, etc; **menstreles** *pl* 177/18; **menstrellis** 49/16; **ministrelles** 40/11; **minstrelles** 54/1m, etc; **minstrells** 119/29, etc; **minstreles** 49/30, etc; **minstrills** 208/12; **minstrils** 207/38; **mynnstrelles** 62/3; **mynnystrelles** 111/29; **mynsstrylls** 175/39; **mynstelles** 73/36; **mynsterells** 99/24; **mynsterlles** 17/16; **mynsterls** 95/14; **mynstralles** 45/33, etc; **mynstrallis** 51/40, etc; **mynstrallys** 46/11, etc; **mynstreells** 92/35; **mynstreles** 85/29, etc; **mynstrelles** 49/18, etc; **mynstrellis** 49/34, etc; **mynstrells** 47/12, etc; **mynstrellys** 67/30, etc; **mynstreles** 93/32, etc; **mynstrills** 207/25, 207/31; **mynstryls** 208/17; **mynterels** 205/14; **mynystrallis** 49/33; **mynystrellys** 112/36

**mysrule** *see* **lord of misrule**

**netter** *n* fisherman who catches using nets 193/22, 194/12; **netters** *pl* 193/15

**Neweres Day** *n phr* New Year's Day 54/23

**noble** *n* gold coin worth 10s, angel-noble 193/22; *see also* **angels**

**ob** *abbrev for* *L* obolus, *used in E contexts for* halfpenny 47/39, etc

**ovt** *adv* out 39/10; **ovtt** 173/31

**packemen** *n pl* pedlars 4/34

**pagent house** *n phr* building used for storing pageant or play equipment, such as wagons 121/39

**partes** *n pl* vocal or instrumental parts of a musical composition 199/5

**paryse awle** *see* **ayll**

**phiff** *n* 1. fife; small, shrill-toned flute used mainly in military music 129/7; **phife** 121/23, 121/27; 2. fife player 124/37, etc; **phif** 125/36, etc; **phife** 121/22m

**picke** *v* pitch, fall 194/7 [OED Pick *v*<sup>2</sup> 4]

**pipe** *n* 1. small tubular wind instrument 194/20, 9/11; 2. piper **pipes** *pl* 42/22

**piper** *n* pipe player 206/37

**pipng** *vb n* playing of pipes 26/2; *prp* **pypng** 102/18

**plates** *n pl* armour plates 97/11

**play** *n* 1. dramatic performance 46/15, etc; **pley** 91/34, etc; **plaies** *pl* 5/29, etc; **playes** 34/22 *see* p 265 (endnote to ESRO: PAR 414/9/1/1a f 80v), 6/31, etc; 2. ritual festivities 167/33; *see also* **kyng play**; 3. gambling **playe** 18/38; 4. amusement **playes** *pl* 27/9; *see also* **foot plays**

**play** *v* 1. act in a dramatic performance 5/4, 27/7; **plaie** 120/34; **played** *pa* 3 *sg* 18/37; **plaid** *pa* 3 *pl* 96/4; **plaied** 60/4, etc; **playd** 107/13; **playde** 120/17; **played** 49/15, etc; **pleid** 57/3, etc; **pleied** 52/21, etc; **pleyd** 87/21, 91/23; **pleyed** 50/15, etc; **pleyede** 50/14; **pleyd** 55/20; **playing** *prp* 85/3; **playng** 73/30; **pleyng** 58/4; **pleyng** 87/12, 88/33; **playde** *pp* 94/25; **played** 27/7; **plaigne** *vb n* 121/7; **playing** 94/26; **playng** 120/42; 2. perform on a musical instrument 29/37, etc; **playe** 171/33, etc; **played** *pa* 3 *sg* 36/32, 64/36; **played** *pa* 3 *pl* 99/24, 218/1; **pleid** 115/34; **playeng** *prp* 115/28; **playing** 216/18; **playnge** 167/21, 217/11; **plaign** *vb n* 10/24, 113/27; **playeinge** 133/10; **playing** 115/20, etc; **playnge** 25/10, etc; 3. participate in a game or sport 5/20; **played** *pa* 3 *sg* 18/28, etc; **playnge** *vb n* 37/9; 4. gamble 106/30; 5. amuse or disport oneself 6/13, 7/3; 6. perform **pleyd** *pa* 3 *pl* 77/10, 91/21

**player** *n* 1. actor, or possibly in some cases musician 97/34; **plaiers** *pl* 96/5, etc; **players** 120/10; **playeres** 60/35, etc; **players** 49/15, etc; **playes** 83/23; **plears** 114/10; **pleers** 85/3; **pleiars** 119/17; **pleieres** 59/32, etc; **pleiers** 68/8, etc; **pleyars** 75/16, etc; **pleyeres** 51/3, etc; **pleyers** 50/13, etc; **pleyrs** 78/3, 78/15; **plyers** 138/37; 2. musician 117/31; **pleyr** 175/41; 3. gambler 106/28; **players** *pl* 4/31; 4. performer **pleyers** *pl* 77/10; **pleys** 91/21; *see also* **foot plays**

**plays** *n* **plaice** 46/23

**poell** *see* **maypole**

**points** *n pl* laces 158/32

**popetys** *n pl* puppets 184/15

**prevy scales** *see* **lord prevy scales**

**prick out** *v phr* choose 41/36, 41/37

**prosses** *n* process 12/32, 13/7

**protectors** *see* **lorde protectors**

**purseuaut** *n* pursuivant, royal messenger 76/16,

84/14; **purseuante** 84/10

**pyping** *see* **pipng**

**quere** *n* choir, church chancel 57/4; *in phr*

**morninge quier service** morning prayer 21/8

**questmen** *n pl* assistants to churchwardens 6/23

**rackt rents** *n phr pl* rack rents, excessively high rents 193/2

**rampired** *v pp* fortified with ramparts 191/21

**reben, reebon** *see* **ryben**

**recorder** *n* magistrate or judge having criminal and civil jurisdiction in a borough 216/4, etc

**reseythe** *n* receipts 173/2

**resseffede** *pp* received 30/21, 30/29; **resewyd** 172/24; **resewyt** 173/17

**ribondes** *see* **ryben**

**rodd** *v pa* 1 *pl* rode 217/22

**romes** *n pl* rooms 27/8

**rosin** *n* resin used for varnish or for lubricating bows 200/25

**ruge** *n* rug, rough woollen material 111/16

**ryben** *n* ribbon 207/12; **reben** 207/9; **reebon** 207/13; **ribondes** *pl* 166/36

**sariaunt** *see* **seriaunt**

**Saynt Nycolas monye** *n phr* money raised on St Nicholas' Eve, when the boy bishop ceremony was performed 31/15; **Sent Nykelas maney** 30/29

**selected bond** *n phr* troop of citizen soldiers(?) 158/24, 159/33; **selected band** 159/20 [*OED* Band *sb*<sup>3</sup> 1]

**seriaunt** *n* 1. officer in royal or noble household; *here*, jester **sariaunt** 109/27; *in phr* **seriaunt berrwarde** 108/38; 2. *in phr* **seriant at the banner** officer bearing a corporation's banner 216/31

**shedule** *n* written form 37/14



**shoo** *v* show, exhibit 197/24

**shouegrote** *n* shove-groat, a kind of shuffle-board 4/32

**Shroffsonday proper** *n comp* Shrove Sunday, the Sunday before Ash Wednesday 83/6

**shryddyng** *vb n* shredding 173/33; **shryedyng** 174/19

**sideman** *n* sidesman, assistant to churchwardens 178/28; **sidemen** *pl* 6/22, etc; **sydmen** 171/35

**slapinge** *vb n* sleeping 12/22

**staffe** *n* cowlstaff 18/40

**stage** *n* platform on which a play is performed 91/34, 94/31

**stammell frise** *n phr* stammel frieze, coarse wool-len cloth 133/3–4

**stanch** *v* quench 193/39

**stellin** *prp* stealing 170/20

**suppena** *n* subpoena, writ requiring the presence of a witness 13/8

**sydmen** *see* **sideman**

**taber** *n* tabor, small drum played with one stick 9/11, 194/19

**taberer** *n* tabor player 89/12

**tainte** *n* aspersion, vilification 12/34

**tenders** *n pl* attendants 158/38

**tenor** *n* meaning or substance 152/25

**tenor violin** *see* **violin**

**tey** *v* tie 49/26

**tha** *conj* that 176/3

**therill** *n phr* the earl 62/17

**thounger** *adj phr compar* the younger 169/34

**thym** *pron* them 91/14

**tiplynge** *vb n* drinking to excess 12/25

**treble** *n* treble violin 39/13; *see also* **violin**

**tresorer** *see* **lord tresorer**

**trumpet** *n* 1. metal-tubed wind instrument 35/17; **trompet** 93/5; **trumpett** 34/38; **trompettes** *pl* 66/29; 2. trumpet players **trompattes** *pl* 16/16; **tropattes** 16/3

**trumpetter** *n* trumpet player 34/37, etc;

**trumpeter** 133/4, 136/27; **trompetter** 36/13;

**trumpeters** *pl* 16/32, 203/22; **trumpetours** 111/38; **trumpetters** 27/29

**tryminge** *vb n* 1. refurbishing 127/6; **trymming**

199/13?; 2. tuning **trymming** 199/13? [*OED* Trim *v* 2 & 4]

**trypett** *n* house, domain(?) 108/1 [*cp F phr* dans son tripot, 'in his domain'; Robert *Dict* tripot]

**twen** *see* **by twen**

**vantage** *n* profit 174/26, etc

**violin** *n in phr* **tenor violin** violin with range between base and alto 41/35; **treble violen** high-pitched violin 41/35

**violl** *n* viol, instrument with six strings played with a bow 200/25; **viall** 202/37; *in phr* **base violle** *pl* base viols (*see* **base**) 42/3

**virginall** *n* musical instrument played with keys, set in a box without legs 198/18, etc; **virginalles** *pl* used to refer to one instrument 198/8; *also in phr* **paire of virginalls** 202/31, **payre of ... virginalles** 208/28

**visitacion** *n* canvassing, calling on people to raise money for charitable purposes 81/4

**vitel** *n* victuals, food 50/25

**vitteler** *n* victualler, purveyor of food and drink 4/31

**vizt** *abbrev for L* videlicet, *in E texts* meaning namely 200/4, 217/30

**vylllyng** *vb n* felling, ie, cutting(?) 174/12

**vyne** *n* wine 64/34

**vysetoures** *n pl* visitors *see* p 265 (endnote to ESRO: PAR 414/9/1/1a f 80v) 34/22

**wacches** *see* **watche**

**wait** *n* musician hired by civic corporation 118/18; **waighetes** *pl* 123/17, etc; **waites** 120/28, etc; **waytes** 57/12, etc; **wayttes** 113/15; **waites** *pl* *poss* 117/34

**wake** *n* man employed by a town to wake people up by playing his instrument 125/23

**wakes** *n pl* local annual parish festivals 27/9

**warden, wardens, wardeyn, wardeyns, wardyns** *see* **lord warden**

**wardens** *n pl* trustees charged with funds collected or received 167/33, etc

**warnyng** *prp* announcing, giving notice of 100/21

**watche** *n* 1. *coll* persons appointed to guard and



keep civil order at night 121/27; 2. lookout  
**weche** 84/11; 3. summer evening revel **wacches**  
*pl* 27/9

**wey** *pron pl* we 176/3

**winding** *vb n* blowing (of a wind instrument)  
 192/16

**wod** *n* wood 174/12, 174/19; **hovd** 173/33;

**wode** 173/40; **woddes** *pl* woods 126/20,  
 126/30

**wot** *v 3 pr pl* know 191/29

**wyke** *n* week 75/37

**yeue** *n* eve 32/8, 32/23

**yeveales** *n comp pl* eve-ales, ales (*see* **ayll**) held on  
 eves of church festivals(?) 27/9

**3ovyn** *pp* given 45/33, etc; **yovyn** 46/20; **3ovyn**  
 45/33, etc



---

# Index

ARLEANE RALPH

The Index combines subjects with names, places, and book or play titles in a single listing. When identical headwords occur in more than one category, the order is as follows: names of individuals, titles of nobility, names of places, subjects, and titles of books or plays. Often items are grouped under broad topics such as 'animals' or 'guilds and occupations' to aid research. The pertinent members of these classes are then given either as subentries or referred to by cross-reference.

Place names and surnames appear in modern form where that could be ascertained, and titles and family names of nobility and other public figures in forms commonly used by historians. Other surnames are usually cited in the most common form occurring in the Records text except that capitalization and the use of 'i/j' and 'u/v' have been assimilated to modern usage. Names are regularly followed in parentheses by any variant spellings, but these are given for titles only where clarity requires them. Nobles are entered under their family name with cross-references from any titles which occur in the text or apparatus, and royalty under their regnal or given names. Saints' names are indexed under the abbreviation 'St,' alphabetized as if spelt out. In many cases (eg, 'Mathewe') it has been necessary to assign numbers to different individuals of the same name to distinguish them; those numbers are in parentheses following the names. Ellipsis dots are used in cases where a person's given name is not known. Occupations or titles of office are given only when considered relevant or to assist in distinguishing individuals of the same name.

Place name spellings are based on the spellings provided in Eilert Ekwall (ed), *The Concise Oxford Dictionary of English Place-Names*, 4th ed (Oxford 1960; rpt 1980) and Oliver Mason (comp) *Bartholomew Gazetteer of Britain* (Edinburgh, 1977). The chief sources used for ascertaining the modern spellings of personal names were the following: *DNB*; J.H. Gleason, *The Justices of the Peace in England: 1558 to 1640* (Oxford, 1969); *List of Sheriffs for England and Wales from the Earliest Times to A.D. 1831*, Public Record Office, Lists and Indexes, no 9 (London, 1898); and E.G. Withycombe (ed), *The Oxford Dictionary of English Christian Names*, 3rd ed (Oxford 1977; rpt 1979). Additional sources for the identification of royalty and nobility are specified in the headnote to 'Patrons and Travelling Companies' to which the Index refers throughout.

**abbeys** xxi, xxviii

*See also* **Battle Abbey; Robertsbridge Abbey**

**abbots** *see under* **Battle Abbey and Patrons and**

**Travelling Companies** *under* **Robertsbridge**

**Abergavenny**, barons of xviii, xlii, li

*See also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**

**absolution** 38

**Acroche** *see* **Croche**

**act books** liv, lxi, lxvi, 19–22, 39, 177–9

**actors** *see* **players**

**Acts of Supremacy and Uniformity** 265

**Adam** (Adams), Clement xlvi, 69, 80–2, 84–5, 88–9, 93, 107

– Gabriel 107

– John 53, 268

– Thomas 80

**Adams** (Adam, Adamys), Richard, king's bearward xxxviii, 14, 81, 83–4, 87, 92–3, 261

**admirals** xvii, xlii, 18, 27, 48, 194

*See also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**

*under* **Lord Admiral, Oxford, and Warwick**

**Adrian** (Adran), Peter 116

**Adur River** xii, xiv

**Ælle**, king xxiv

**Aeneid** 189, 289

**affidavits** 12–13

**Alchorne**, Philip 42

**aldermen** xx, xxv, 49–50

**Aldingbourne** (Aldingborne) 43, 266

**ale** 47, 52, 66

**alehouses** *see* **inns and alehouses**

**ales**

church xx, xlix, li, lxxxiv, 5–8, 27, 168–70, 172–7, 286

king xlix, 167–8, 285

**alewives** 13

**Allen**, Mr 217

**All Saints**, church of

Chichester xxv, 21–2, 39, 177–9, 261

Hastings xxvi

Lewes xxviii

**Alnwick Castle**, Northumb lxxxiv

**Alvred de St Martin** xxii

**ambassadors** xvi

**Amberley Castle** xlvii

**amphitheatres** xiv

**ancient towns** *see* **Cinque Ports; Rye; Winchelsea**

**Andrew**, the bearward 123

**Andrewes**, Lancelot, bishop of Chichester xx, lvi, 5

– Roger, archdeacon of Chichester lvii, 7

**angels** (money) *see under* **coins**

**anglers** *see* **fishermen**

**animals**

baiting 49, 208, 291

keepers xxxvii–xxxviii, 55, 79, 93, 96; *see also*

**bearwards**

kinds: apes xl, 197; bears 49, 108; birds 195;

bulls xxxviii, 96; cocks 288; dogs 179, 190,

192; frogs 193; lambs 39; leopards, figurative

213; lions xxxviii, 55; sheep xi, xv, 22; wasps,

figurative 190; whales, figurative 193; *see also*

**camels; cattle; deer; fish; horses**

**Anne of Denmark**, queen of England *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**

**Annunciation to the Virgin**, feast of *see* **Lady Day**

**antiquarian records**

Chamberlains' Accounts, Rye xxxviii, lxviii–lxx, 49–50

Richard Montague's Personal Accounts lxxx, 202

Thomas Godfrey's Diary lxxx, 202

**antiquaries**

Riley, Henry Thomas lxviii, lxx, 49–50

Steer, F.W. lxxx, 202

**apes** xl, 197

**Apollo** 195

**Appledore** (Apuldore, Apuldre), Kent

banns criers from xlv–xlv, 59, 88, 268

players from xlv, 59, 93

**apprentices** xvii, li, 39, 153, 199

**arbours** 194

**archbishops** xxxviii, xliii, liv–lvii, lxxxv, 5–6

*See also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies** *under* **Canterbury**

**archdeaconries** *see* **Chichester**, archdeaconry of; **Lewes**, archdeaconry of

**archdeacons** liv–lv, lvii–lviii, 7–8

**archdukes** 270



archives *see* record offices and repositories

Armada xxxii

armour xlviii, 188, 197

armourers 35

arrows 170–1

articles of enquiry *see* articles under visitations

Arundel, earls of xxxix–xlii, xcix, 29

*See also* Fitz Alan and Patrons and Travelling Companies

Arundel xii–xiv, xviii–xix, xxxi, xlv, xlvii

Arundel, rape of xii

Arundel Castle lii, lxxxiv, xcix

Arun River xii, xiv

Ascension, feast of 20

Ashdown Forest xi, xvii, liii

Ashford (Asshforde), Kent  
players from 70

Ashurst li

records: Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book lviii, 9

assault xvii, 12

assembly books lxvii–lxviii, lxxii, 118, 121, 126, 279

Asshforde *see* Ashford

assizes, court of xliii, xvi

Assumption, feast of 53

Atrebates xiv

Atterton, ..., wife of 199

Auborn, Alice 25

Augustus Caesar liii, 191?, 289

Autolycus (character) xli

Avenell, Philip 43

Averye, Edward 170

Awekes, John 170

Awsten, ... 177

Aylesford (Aylysforde), Kent 186

badges 272

Badyng, ... 110

Bagely, Thomas xviii

bailiffs

Chichester xxiv–xxv

Cinque Ports xxiii, 27, 215–17

Great Yarmouth 216–17

Hastings xxvi, 26, 263

bailiffs (*cont*)

Lewes xxvii

Winchelsea xxxi

*See also* under Rye

baiting (animals) 49, 208, 291

*See also* bearwards

Baker, ... 69

– John 29

– Nicholas 118

– Richard 28

bakers 136

Bancroft, Richard, archbishop of Canterbury lvi, 5

banishment and exile xx, 106

banners *see* flags

banns and banns criers xlv–xlv, 59, 64, 71, 74, 76, 78, 88, 91–3, 96, 98, 100, 103, 106, 117, 268, 277

banquets *see* feasts and banquets

Banwell, Robert, minstrel li, lxxxiii, 39

Barbor, Thomas xlvi, 64, 66–7

barges xii, xlv

Barkeley (Barkelei), Richard 73–4, 76, 78

Barker, Hugh 19–20

Barlow, William, bishop of Chichester xx, xxviii

Barnham 181

Barnhorn (Bernhorn) 184, 288

Barns, Robert 106, 275

barns xlvii, 24

barons xii, xviii, xxii, xxvi–xxvii, 27, 217

barrels 81, 109–10

Baseden (Basden, Basedenn), Thomas 65, 78

basses *see* viols

Bath, earls of *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies

Batnar, John 264

Battle xix, xxii, xxvi, xxxiii, xlviii, lii, lxxxv, 152, 184, 290

Battle Abbey xxi–xxii, xxxvi, xl, xlviii, li, 288

abbots xxi, xlv, 186, 288; accounts lxxxv–lxxxvii, 182–5

bearwards at xliii, 184, 186

dedication day 184

entertainers at xxii, xl–xli, xliii, lxxxv–lxxxvi, 182–6

fool at xl, 182

**Battle Abbey** (*cont*)

- guesthouse 185
- minstrels at xl–xlii, 182–4
- performers at xli, 185
- players at xl–xli, xliii–xliv, 184–6
- puppet-players at xl, 184
- records: Abbots' Accounts lxxv–lxxvii, 182–5; Chaplain's Account lxxvii, 185–6; Seneschals' Accounts lxxvii, 185–6; Treasurer's Account lxxvii, 182
- stewards xxii, lxxv, 183, 185
- treasurers lxxv

**Battle of Hastings** 211–14**battles** xxvii, li, 211–14, 219–20

*See also* **Civil War; riot and rebellion**

**Bayle, John** 44**beadles** xxii**Beardsworth** *see* **Berdesworth****bears** 49, 108**bearwards** xxxvii–xl, xliii, 15–16, 18, 49, 51, 55, 57–60, 62–4, 67–72, 74–95, 97–100, 102–3, 108, 116, 118–19, 184, 186, 271, 279

named xxxviii, 14, 81, 83–4, 87, 92–3, 108–10, 123, 261

**Beaufort, Edmund, duke of Somerset** *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**

– Margaret *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies under Queen Mother**

**beaverskins** 220**Bedford, dukes of** *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies****Bedford, earls of** *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies****beds** 12, 42**beef** xxvii, 189**beer** xlix, 12, 14, 81, 109–10, 176–7, 217, 286–7**Bekesbourne, Kent** 263**Beleryca** *see* **Billericay****Belle, James, minstrel** 65**bells** (morris) 176

*See also* **bells under churches**

**Bembricke, Thomas** 124**Benedictines** 288

*See also* **Battle Abbey**

**Benenden** (Benynnden), Kent  
players from 69**bequests** *see* **wills****Berdesworth** (Beardsworth, Berdsworth), George,  
trumpeter 34–6**Bereworth** (Bereworthe), William 116, 277**Berners, Lord** *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies****Bernhorn** *see* **Barnhorn****Bersted** 38**Bethersden** (Betrisden), Kent  
banns criers from 76**Betley, Staff** xlix**Bexhill**

- churchwardens 10
- records: Archdeaconry of Lewes Detection Book lviii, 9–10

**Bible** (Byble), William 178–9**biblical plays** xliv**Bickley, Thomas, bishop of Chichester** xx, lvi, 4**Bignor** xiii**Billericay** (Beleryca, Billarica), Essex or Kent  
players from 96–7**Billingshurst** (Billingshurst) xix, 260

- church 10
- churchwardens 11
- records: Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book lix, 10–11
- vicars 11

**bills** lix, 11–13, 19, 42, 180**birches** 123, 279**Birdham**

- records: Archdeaconry of Chichester Register of Presentments lix, 11

**birds** 195**Bishopp, Thomas** liii**Bishoppenden, John** 170**bishops** xviii, lii, lxiii

*See also* **boy bishops; bishops under Chichester, diocese of**

**Black Death** xv**Blacke, Thomas** 122**Black Prince** (Edward of Woodstock) 219

*See also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies under Prince**

- Blackwell**, Humphrey 43  
**Blake**, Richard 173  
**blankets** 42  
**Blaxton**, Henry 9  
**Blekewell** *alias* Queen's Well, Rye 75  
**Blincow**, Anthony 19, 40  
**blindness** 261  
**Blount**, James, 6th Lord Mountjoy *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies  
**Boarzell** *see* **Roberts of Boarzell**  
**Bocher**, Richard (1), the elder 75  
 – Richard (2), the younger 75  
**Bode**, John 168  
**Bodiam Castle** xlvii  
**Bolebrook House** xlvii  
**Boleyn**, George, Viscount Rochford *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under* Lord Warden  
**Bolney**, Bartholomew xxii  
**Bolney** (Bolny, Boulney) 260–1  
 churchwardens 12  
 constables 12  
 records: Bill of Complaint in Wilkinson and Langford v. Pellatt et al lix, 11–13  
**bolsters** 42  
**Bonnington** (Bounndon), Kent  
 players from? 94  
**Bonny**, Thomasina 180, 287  
**Booker**, John, fiddler and minstrel 10, 29, 260, 263  
**books** xxxvi, lxiv–lxv, lxvii, lxxviii, lxxxiv, 3, 12, 28, 33–4, 185, 215–18, 265  
 cash lxxix, 198–201  
 instance lxvii, 42–3  
*See also* **act books; assembly books; court books; detection books; books under music; registers**  
**Boorne** (Borne), Michael 153  
 – Thomas 29  
**Booth**, Humfrey 43  
**Bosham** xix, xlviii  
 churchwardens 13, 261  
 records: Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book lix, 13  
**Bostocke**, Richard lxxxii  
**Bottynge**, Henry 29  
**Boulney** *see* **Bolney**  
**Bounndon** *see* **Bonnington**  
**Bourchier**, Henry, 1st Viscount Bourchier (Bowse, Bowsyr) *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies  
 – John, 2nd Lord Berners *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies  
 – William, 4th earl of Bath *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies  
**bowers** 189  
**bowling** (kayles) 37, 266  
**Bowne**, John 173  
**bows** 171, 189, 195  
**Bowse**, **Bowsyr** *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under* Bourchier  
**Bowyer of Cuckfield**, family of xx, xxxiv  
 – Thomas xx  
**boxes** 49, 85, 121, 124, 168–70  
**Boxgrove** 181  
**boy bishops** xxxvi, xlviii–xlix, 30–3  
**boys** xli, li, liii, 15, 39, 199  
*See also* **apprentices**  
**Bragge**, Edward 29, 40–1  
 – Richard 177, 180  
**Bramber** xii–xiii, xviii, xxxiii, lxxiii  
**Bramber**, rape of xii, 29  
**branding** 22  
**Brandon**, Charles, 4th duke of Suffolk xl; *see also* Patrons and Travelling Companies  
 – Thomas, juggler 14, 261  
**brawling** *see* **fight**s and **fighting**  
**bread** xxxviii, 18, 47, 49–50, 52–5, 58–60, 63, 66, 108  
**Breads**, John 111  
**breakfasts** 52, 69, 100, 107, 117, 189  
**Brede River** xxix, xxxi  
**brewers** xxx  
**brick making** xv  
**Bridger** *see* **Brycher**  
**bridges** xxvi, 188, 216–17  
**Bridgwater** (Brodewater), earls of *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies  
**Brighton** xi–xiii, xlv, 9  
**Bristol**, Glouc xxxix  
**Britten**, Mr, lute teacher 203

- Brodewater**, Lord *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under* Bridgewater
- Brodhulls** *see* Brotherhoods *under* Cinque Ports
- Broker**, Thomas 170
- Brooke** (Brookes), Mr, minister 216
- Thomas 23
  - William, 10th Lord Cobham xxvi, xxxii, xlii; *see also* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under* Lord Warden
- Brookland** (Brokeland, Brokelond, Brokland, Broklond), Kent
- banns criers from 64, 74, 91–2, 98, 103
  - players from 77, 80, 89
- Broomhill** xxxi
- Brotherhoods** *see under* Cinque Ports
- Browne of Cowdray**, family of xvi, xix, xxii, xxxiv, xxxvii, xlvii, li, lxxxv
- Sir Anthony (1) xxvi, xlvii, lxxv
  - Anthony (2), 1st Viscount Montagu, son of Anthony (1) xvi–xvii, xix, xxii, xxxii–xxxiv, xlvii, lii–liii, xcii, 188, 194, 289; royal entertainment by xxxii, xxxvii, xlvii, li–liii, lxxviii, lxxiv, 289; records: *The Honorable Entertainment Given to the Queen* lxxviii–lxxix, 188–95; *The Speeches and Honorable Entertainment* lxxix, 195–7
  - Anthony Maria, 2nd Viscount Montagu, grandson of Anthony (2) xlvii, lxxviii
  - Elizabeth, wife of Robert Dormer, daughter of Anthony (2) 189
  - George, 2nd son of Anthony (2) 194
  - Henry, 3rd son of Anthony (2) 190
  - Magdalen, Lady Montagu, wife of Anthony (2) lii, 189, 194
- Brunne**, William 18
- Brycher** (Bridger), Robert 25, 263
- Brydges**, Giles, 3rd Baron Chandos *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies
- Buckhurst**, barons of *see* Sackville
- Buckingham**, dukes of xlii
- See also* Patrons and Travelling Companies
- Buckingham**, earls of *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies
- Buckinghamshire**, county of 289
- Budgwell**, Rye 122
- bugles** 220
- See also* horns; trumpets
- Bukk** (Buk), ... 63, 269
- Laurens 269
- Bulke**, David 19
- bulls and bullwardens** xxxviii, 96
- Bulverhythe** 263
- Bunne**, John 72
- Burchfeld**, Roger 168
- burgesses** xxiv
- burials** 170
- bursars**, accounts lxxvii–lxxviii, 186–7
- Burton**, Henry lxiii, 28
- Burton** *see* Goring of Burton
- Butcher**, John 43
- Richard 43
- butchers** xxx
- The Butchery**, Rye xlv
- Butler** (Buttler), John 20–2, 26, 39, 178–9
- Byble** *see* Bible
- Bymbly**, ... 93
- Byrchett**, Thomas 106
- Byspyn**, William xlv
- Cable**, Thomas 121
- Cachelo** (Cacheloe), Jasper 41–2
- Cade Rebellion** xv, xxvii, xxxiii
- Caen** (Cane), Normandy 34–6, 266
- Caesar** 191, 289
- Calais**, France xxix, 270
- Call**, Mr 217
- Calvinism** xxi
- Camber Castle** xxxi
- Camber Estuary** xxix
- Cambrai**, France 219
- Cambridge**, Camb xxxix, 261
- camels** xxxviii, 79, 93
- figurative 193
- Camoyo**, Ralph de li
- Candlemas** 50, 87, 186
- candles** xlvi, 14, 18, 102, 186
- Cane** *see* Caen
- Cannon**, Tobias 146
- canopies** xxii
- Canterbury**, archbishops of xxxviii, xliii, liv–lvii



**Canterbury** (*cont*)

lxxxv, 5–6

*See also* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under* Canterbury

**Canterbury** (Canterbirry, Canterburye, Caunterbury, Caunterburye), Kent xiii, xxxix, 21, 39, 177–9  
 chamberlains xc  
 Christ Church 21, 39, 177–8  
 minstrels from 112  
 players from xlv, xlv, 59, 72, 90, 97  
 waits from xlv, 102, 113, 198?, 200?, 290

**Caplin**, Thomas 24**caps** *see* hats**captains** 216, 219**cardinals** *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under* Cardinal**cards** (playing) 4, 106**Carell**, Henry 41

**Carey**, George, 2nd Baron Hunsdon *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under* Lord Chamberlain

**Carleton**, George, bishop of Chichester xxi**'Carmen de Hastingæ proelio'** 211–13**Carpenter**, Richard 43

– Robert 130–1

**carpenters** 122, 170**Carrell** *see* Caryll of West Harting**Carter**, Mr 217**carts and wagons** xlv, 22–3, 273, 275, 278**cartularies** lv, 3–4**Carus**, Thomas 286

**Caryll of West Harting** (Carrell) xix, xxxiv–xxxv, xl, l, lxxix

– Sir John (1), father of John (2) lxxix, 194, 197, 289; household accounts lxxix, 197

– John (2), Lord Caryll lxxix

**cashbooks** lxxix, 198–201

**Casheire** (Casheir, Cashier, Chasheire), ..., widow of Francis I, 160

– Francis, drummer I, lxxxiv, 155–60

**Castille**, prince of 76, 272

**castles** xvii, xxvi–xxvii, xxxi–xxxii, xlii, xlvii–xlviii, lii, lxxxiv, xcii, xcix, 26–7, 288

**catechism** 26, 180–1**cathedrals** 290*See also* Chichester Cathedral

**Catholicism** xvii–xx, xxv–xxvi, xxxii–xxxv, xli, l, lxxix, lxxxi–lxxxii, 289

**cattle** xi, xv, lxxx

calves xl

cows 171

oxen 22–3, 189

**Caunterbury**, Caunterburye *see* Canterbury**causeways** 278**Cayme**, ... 264**Cerberus** 191, 289**chalices** 3**chalk** xi**chamberlains** xxxiii–xxxiv, lxxx

Canterbury, accounts xc

Dover, accounts xliii, xc

Hastings xxvi; accounts lxiii, 27

Lydd, accounts 273

*See also under* Rye *and* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under* Lord Chamberlain

**Chambers** (Chambres), John 34–6**Champyon**, ... 29

**chancellors** *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under* Lord Chancellor

**Chandos**, Sir John 219–20

**Chandos** (Sandoies), Lord *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies

**chapels** xlv, lxxxv, 5–8**chaplains** lxxvi–lxxvii, 3, 185–6, 288**Chapman**, Edmund 122

– William 117

**characters**

Autolycus xli

God xlviii, 94

Maid Marian xlix, 22–3

nymphs liii, 189

Peace liii, 190

Pilgrim liii, 190–2, 289

Porter lii–liii, 188–9, 289

Wildman lii–liii, 191, 289

*See also* boy bishops; fishermen; fools; Robin Hood

**Charlemagne** 211**Charles** I, king of England xxi, xxiv

**Charles I** (*cont*)

*See also* Patrons and Travelling Companies under Prince

**Charles II**, king of Navarre xl

*See also* Patrons and Travelling Companies under King of Navarre

**Charles**, prince of Castille 76, 272**Charles de la Cerda** 219**Chasheire** *see* **Casheire****Chechester** *see* **Chichester****Chester**, Ches xxxvii**Chesworth** (manor) xlvii**Cheyne**, Sir Thomas xxvi

*See also* Patrons and Travelling Companies under Lord Warden

**Chichester** (Chechester, Chichestre, Chittecher)

xii–xv, xvii, xx–xxi, xxiv–xxv, xxvii, xxxi, xxxvi, xxxix, xli–xlix, li–lv, lxxix, lxxxv, 194–5, 202

aldermen xx, xxv

bailiffs xxiv–xxv

bearwards in xxxix–xl, xliii, 14–16, 18, 261

burgesses xxiv

churches 21

churchwardens 21; accounts lix

clerks lix

dancing boy in xli, 15

fairs xxiv

guilds xxiv–xxv, xxxix, lx, xcvi, 14–18, 262

harpers in? 261

jugglers in xxxix, xliii, xlv, 14–16, 18, 261

maps cv

mayors xxiv–xxv, lx

members of parliament xviii, xxv

minstrels in xl–xli, 17, 262

musicians from 197

performers in xxxix, xli–xlii, lx, 14–18

places in: All Saints xxv, 21–2, 39, 177–9, 261; Cathedral Close xxv, 38; Council House xlv, xcvi, 18; Crown Inn xxv; East Street xxv; George Inn xxv; 'le hape' xlv, 18, 262; High Cross xlv, 18; Lion Inn xxv; North Street xxv, xlv; the Pallant xxv, 21, 39, 177–9; Plough Inn xxv; St Andrew (East Street) xxv; St Andrew (in the Pallant)

**Chichester** (*cont*)

xxv, 19; St Bartholomew xxv; St Martin xxv; St Martin's Lane xxv; St Mary in Foro (Market) xxv, 261; St Olave xxv; St Pancras xxv, 19; St Peter in the Market xxv; St Peter the Great xxv, 20; St Peter the Less xxv; South Street xxv; Spread Eagle Inn xxv; Swan Inn xxv, 18; White Horse Inn xxv; *see also*

**Chichester Cathedral**

players from xlv, 73

players in xxxix, xli, xliii, 14–16, 261

population xxiv–xxv

records: Act Book for the Dean's Peculiar lxi, 19–21; Act Book for the Exempt Deanery of Pagham and Tarring lxi, 21–2; Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book xl, xlviii, lx, 18–19; Cathedral Communars' Accounts xxxix, lx, 17; St George's Guild Accounts xxxix, lx, 14–18; Will of John Shamler, Musician lxi, 14

reeves xxiv–xxv

trumpeters in xxxix, xli, 16

waits? l, 198, 200, 290

**Chichester**, archdeaconry of liv–lv, 9–11, 13, 18–19, 22, 24–6, 29, 36–8, 40–2, 171, 179–81

archdeacons liv–lv, lvii–lviii, 7–8

**Chichester**, diocese of xiv, xx–xxi, xxxvi, liv–lvii, lix

bishops xviii, xx–xxi, xxiv–xxv, xxviii, xxx, xlvii, liv–lviii, lxxx, 3–7, 22, 34, 43, 202

records: Chichester Cathedral Cartulary lv, 3–4; Richard de Wyche's Statutes lv, 3; Visitation Articles lv–lviii, 4–8

**Chichester**, rape of xii

**Chichester Cathedral** xix–xxi, xxiv, li, lv, lx–lxi, lxxxv, 3–4, 24

the Close xxv, 38

communars, accounts xxxix, lx, 17

consistory 9–10, 13, 18–19, 22, 24–5, 29, 36–7, 40–2, 179–80, 266

dean and chapter xxi, xxv

dean's peculiar liv, 19–20

precentor 14

**Chiddingly** *see* **Jefferay of Chiddingly**

**Chidham** 38

**children** 22, 34, 203

*See also* **boy bishops; boys**

**Chittecher** *see* **Chichester**

**choir service** 21

**Cholschestre** *see* **Colchester**

**choreographers** 290

**choristers** lxi, lxxxv

**Christ Church**, Canterbury, Kent 21, 39, 177–8

**Christmas** xlviii, 17–18, 50, 55, 57, 59, 72,  
74–6, 80, 84, 87, 182, 184–5, 197, 200,  
269–73, 277, 288, 290

**Christopher**, Richard 27

**Christopherson**, John, bishop of Chichester xx

**'Chroniques'** 219–20

**Church** (Churche), ..., wife of Clement 155

– Clement, drummer l, 147–55

**churches** li, lv, xcii, 3, 5–6, 9, 11, 21–2, 24–8,  
38–40, 42, 179, 216, 260, 262, 287  
absence from xvii, 5–6, 10, 20, 22–3, 180–1,  
266

aisles xlv

bells lxi, 5–6, 33, 179–80

chancels xlv, 24, 178

choirs xlv–xlvi, 57

dedication days xlix, 72–3, 268, 271

doors 6–7

holidays 55, 77, 268

mass days 80–1, 98, 103, 272

organs lxxxiii

ornaments 3

plays and playing in xxx, xxxvi, xlv–xlvi, lxxxiii,  
4–8, 49, 52–3, 55, 57–61, 63

porches xlv, 6, 180

roofs 3

steeple and towers xlv, 179–80

vessels 3

*See also* **ales; Chichester Cathedral and  
individual churches by name**

**churchwardens** xvii, liv, 5–6

Bexhill 10

Billingshurst 11

Bosham 13, 261

Chichester 21; accounts lix

Cocking 22–3

**churchwardens** (*cont*)

Eastergate 24

Funtington 25

Lewes xlix, 264–5; accounts xxxvii, xlviii,  
lxiv–lxv, 30–4

Oving 38

Pagham 39

Rye, accounts xxxvii, lxxiii, 94, 97, 111

Steyning 167–70; accounts xxxvii, xlix, lxxiii,  
167–70

Warbleton, accounts lxxiv

Westbourne 171

West Tarring 172–3, 178, 285–7; accounts  
xxxvii, xlix, lxxiv, 172–7

West Thorney 179–80

**churchyards** xxviii, xcvi, 3–7, 43, 179–80

plays and playing in xlv, 3–9, 50

**Cinque Ports**, Sussex and Kent xv, xxii–xxiv,  
xxvi–xxvii, xxxi, xxxvi, xli, xlii, xlv, lxxvii,  
26–7, 263, 270

bailiffs xxiii, 27, 215–17

barons xviii, xxii, 27, 217

Brotherhoods xxiii, xxxvi–xxxvii, xl, xlii, lxxv,  
lxxxiii, xcv, 69, 92, 98, 113–16, 119, 125,  
143, 147, 150, 158, 160–2, 267–71, 273–5,  
277–9, 282–4

Guestlings xxiii, xxxvi, lxxv, lxxxiii, 74, 124,  
138, 150, 160, 162, 273, 279, 281, 283

jurats xxiii, 27, 215

members xiv, xxii, 27, 263

wardens xvii–xviii, xxiii, xxvi, xxviii, xxx–xxxii,  
xli–xliii, 26, 36, 136, 263; *see also* **Patrons  
and Travelling Companies under Lord  
Warden**

**Circumcision**, feast of 185

**Cistercians** *see* **Robertsbridge Abbey**

**Civil War** xx, xxv, xxviii, xxx, xlvii

**Clapham** *see* **Shelley of Michelgrove**

**Clarence**, dukes of *see* **Patrons and Travelling  
Companies**

**clarioners** xli, 65

*See also* **trumpeters and trumpeting**

**Clarke**, Agnes 290

– John 290

– William 201, 290

- clay** xi, xiii  
**Clayton**, Edward 43  
 – John 43  
**Clemency** (figurative) 191  
**clergy** xviii–xxi, xl, lii, lxiii, 3–4, 6, 9, 11, 21, 23, 27–9, 37–9, 42, 177–80, 192, 216, 260–3  
 friars 186  
 precentors 14  
*See also archdeacons; abbots under Battle Abbey; bishops; archbishops under Canterbury; chaplains; curates; deans; rectors; vicars; vicars general*  
**clerks** lxi, 184, 215–17  
 Star Chamber 12, 261  
 town xxvi, xxviii, xxxvi, lix  
**Clinton**, Edward, 9th Lord Clinton *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under* Lord Admiral  
**cloisters** xxii  
**closes** xxv, 13, 38  
**cloth and fabric** xiv–xv, xxvii, xxix, l, 59, 99, 117–18, 123, 190, 274, 277  
 beaverskin 220  
 cotton 111  
 flock 42  
 lace 199  
 linen 24  
 rug (frieze) 111  
 silk 121  
 stammel 133  
 velvet 190, 220  
*See also ribbons; thread; wool*  
**clothing** 24  
 caps 220  
 gloves 30–2  
 gowns 59, 121  
 hats 190, 286  
 jerkins 220  
*See also coats; liveries*  
**clowns** *see* fools  
**clubs** 188  
**Cluniacs** xxi, xxvii  
**Cluny Abbey**, Normandy xxi  
**coal** xxix  
**coats** xlviii, l, 94, 111, 116–17, 122, 190, 220, 273, 277–8  
**coats of arms** *see* shields  
**Cobeler**, Dennis 75  
 – Nicholas 75  
**Cobham**, Lord xlii  
*See Brooke and* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under* Lord Warden  
**cockfighting** 288  
**Cocking** (Cockeinge, Cockinge) xix, xxxiv, xlix  
 church 22–4  
 churchwardens 22–3  
 records: Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Book lxi, 22–4  
**Cockram**, Richard 146  
**Cogidubnus**, Atrebate king xiv  
**cognizances** 118  
**coins** 47, 182  
 angels li, 121, 170, 278  
 French crowns 286  
**Colbrand** (Colborne), Richard, musician 146  
**Colchester** (Cholschestre), Essex  
 minstrels from xlv, 91  
**Coles**, William 23  
**Collen**, Hugh 170  
**Colte**, John 265  
**comedies** xl  
**commissaries** 19–22  
**Commons**, Rye 47, 75  
**communars**, accounts xxxix, lx, 17  
**communion** 24, 180  
 tables 7–8  
**Compostella**, Spain 289  
**Compton**, family of xxv  
**comptrollers** *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under* Guildford  
**conduits** bxxxiv, 122, 278  
**consistories** 42  
*See also under Chichester Cathedral*  
**constables** xvii  
 Bolney 12  
 Dover Castle xxxii, 26  
 Leeds Castle xlii  
*See also under Lewes*  
**contumaciousness** 19–20, 37, 41, 177, 179, 266



- Coolde**, (Cood), Anna, wife of William 37, 266  
 – William 37
- cordwainers** xxix
- corn** xxv, 288
- cornetts** (wind instrument) 192
- coronations** xxii, xxxii
- coroners** lxvii, lxxxv, 29, 170–1
- Corpus Christi**, feast of 84, 88
- costumes** 180  
 armour 188  
 bells 176  
 gloves 30–2  
 gowns 59, 121  
*See also* coats; liveries
- Cottmott**, John 265
- cotton** 111
- Council House**, Chichester xlv, xcvi, 18
- court books** xxxvii, lxviii, lxxv, 106, 181
- Courtenay**, Henry, 1st marquess of Exeter *see*  
 Patrons and Travelling Companies
- Court Hall** (Town Hall), Rye xlv, xcvi, 120
- court houses** xlv
- courts** xvi, xxii–xxiv, xxvii, xxxvii, lxvii–lviii, xcvi,  
 5–8, 34, 106  
 assizes xiii, xvi  
 hundred 181  
 leet lxv, 5–8  
 Shepway xxiii  
 sheriff xii  
*See also* ecclesiastical courts; quarter sessions;  
 Star Chamber court
- Coventry**, Warw xxxvii
- Covert of Slaughtam Place**, family of xx, xxxiv  
 – Walter xvi
- Cowdray** (Cowdrey) *see* Browne of Cowdray
- cows** *see* cattle
- Cox**, Francis, cleric 37  
 – Henry 43  
 – William, cleric 20–1, 177
- Coxon**, Mr 34
- Craddock**, John 20–2
- Cranbrook** (Cranebroke), Kent  
 players from xlv, 72, 98, 185
- The Crane**, Great Yarmouth, Norf 216
- Crawley** xi
- Crecy**, France 219
- crimes and misdemeanors**  
 assault xvii, 12  
 disorder 10–11, 26  
 heresy xviii, xxviii  
 immorality 3  
 perjury 13, 260  
 sedition li, 20, 277  
 smuggling xi  
 suicide xli  
 theft xvii, 170–1, 260  
 tipling xvii, xxix, 12  
 treason lxxxii  
 unlawful arms 12  
 unlawful assembly 27  
 unlawful entry 12  
 witchcraft xvii  
*See also* absence under churches; contumaciousness; murder; offences under sabbath observance; service and sermon, time of; slander
- Croche** (Acroche, Crouche), Robert xlvi, 50–1,  
 54–5, 58, 60, 64, 269
- Cromwell**, Thomas xxi
- crosiers** 30–3
- cross-dressing** lxviii, 180, 287
- crosses** xxviii, xlv, xcvi, 18, 216
- Crouche** *see* Croche
- Crowhurst** (Crowherste) 171
- Crown Inn**  
 Chichester xxv  
 Rye xlvi, 97, 274
- Cuckfield** xlv  
*See also* Bowyer of Cuckfield
- Cuckmere River** xii
- Culpepper**, ... 264  
 – Alexander li
- Cupid's Banishment** 290
- curates** xxx, lxv, 26, 261
- Curteys**, Richard, bishop of Chichester xx–xxi, xxx
- Curtys**, John 41, 266
- customals** lxii, 26
- Dacre**, Lord and Lady *see* Fiennes and Patrons  
 and Travelling Companies

**Daedalus** 289

**Dallingridge**, family of xxxiv

– Sir John xviii

**dancers and dancing** xli, xlix, lii, 4–5, 10–13, 15, 19, 21–2, 25–6, 28–30, 37–41, 180–1, 194, 260, 264, 266

kinds: foot plays 90–1, 273; German dances 220; round dances 3; sword dances xxxviii, 272; *see also* **morris dances**

masters l, lxxxiii, 198, 200–1, 203–5

**Danes** xiv

**Daniell** (Danyell), Francis 146

– Thomas 158

**Dannell**, Robert 122

**Darcy**, John, 2nd Lord Darcy *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies

– Thomas, 3rd Lord Darcy of Chiche *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies

**Darkenoll**, Edward 11

**darts** 214

**Daubeney**, Henry, 1st earl of Bridgwater *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies

**daughters** *see under* **women**

**Davie**, William 181

**Davyes** (Davies, Davis), John 35–6

**Dawtre of More House**, family of xxxiv

**Day**, George, bishop of Chichester xx

**deaneries** (exempt), Pagham and Tarring liv, 21, 39, 177–9

**deans** xxi, xxv, liv, 19–20

**deaths** xxxiii, xli, xlix, 26, 28–9, 212, 214, 263, 269, 285

*See also* **executions; murder**

**decrees** 121–2, 124, 126

**dedication days** xlix, 72–3, 184, 268, 271

*See also* **holidays and mass days under churches**

**deer** 189–90, 192, 195–6

**De La Warr**, barons of *see* **West**

**depositions** lxxv, lxxii, xcvi, 34–6, 146, 266

**Derby**, earls of *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies

**detection books** xl, xlviii, liv, lviii–lxiv, lxvi–lxvii, lxxiii, lxxv, 9–11, 13, 18–19, 22–30, 36–8, 40–2, 167, 179–80

**Devereux**, Robert, 19th earl of Essex 281

*See also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**

**Devon**, earls of *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies under** Exeter (marquess)

**Devon**, county of xxxix, xli, xliii

**devotion money** 175

**Deward**, ... 97

**diaries** lxxx, 202

**dice** (playing) l, 4, 106, 277

**Dieppe**, France xxix

**dinners** xxxvii, 25, 47–8, 50, 111, 115, 117, 119, 190, 216–17

*See also* **feasts and banquets; suppers**

**dioceses** *see* **Chichester**, diocese of

**disabilities** l, 84, 261

**disguising** xlviii–xlix, 5, 277

*See also* **masks; mumming**

**dishes**

cruses 81

pots 22–3

pottles 139, 150

vessels 288

**disorder** 10–11, 26

**Dissolution** xviii, xxi–xxii, xxxii, lxxv, lxxvii, xciii, 289

*A Divine Tragedie* lxiii–lxiv, 28

**divorce** 263

**dogs** 179, 190, 192

**Donke**, John 122

**doors** 6–7, 20, 146

**Dormer** (Dormir), Robert, 1st Baron Dormer 194, 289

– Elizabeth, wife of Robert, daughter of Anthony Browne, 1st Viscount Montagu 189

**Dorset**, marquesses and marchionesses of *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**

**Dorset**, earls of *see* **Sackville**

**Dorset**, county of xxxix, 261

**Dover** (Doverre, Dovor, Dovorre), Kent xiv, xxii, xxix, xxxix, xlv, lxiii, 153, 158, 216, 263

chamberlains, accounts xliii, xcvi

Guestlings at 124

players from 75, 78

*See also* **Cinque Ports**

**Dover Castle**, Kent xvii, xxxii, 26–7

drapers xxix

**Drinkar** *see* **Drynker**

**drink and drinking** 4–7, 12, 28, 35, 48, 53,  
65–6, 86, 93, 96, 110, 125, 178

*See also* ale; beer; wine

**drums, drummers, and drumming** xlix, l, lxxii,  
lxxxiii, 27, 117, 121, 124–67, 175, 181, 280,  
282, 285, 287

*See also* tabors and taborers; waits

**Dr(,)r**, Ambrose, musician 153

**Drury** (Drurye), John 24, 36, 38, 40

**Drynker** (Drinkar), ... xlv, 58–60, 62, 65,  
268

– John 268

**duchies** xvii–xviii

**Dudley**, Ambrose, 21st earl of Warwick *see*  
Patrons and Travelling Companies

– Robert, 14th earl of Leicester xxxiii,  
xxxviii–xxxix, xcv; *see also* Patrons and  
Travelling Companies

**duels** 4

**Duke**, ... 38

**Dungat**, John 29

**Dunke**, John xlvii, 167, 285

**Dunwich**, Suff xxxix

**Duppa**, Brian, bishop of Chichester xxi, lviii, 7

**Durham**, county of xxxiv

**Durrant**, Thomas 122

**Dutchmen** 93

**Dydsburye**, Mr 34

**Dyer**, Alice 88

– Mr 104

**dyke diggers** 75, 271

**Easebourne Priory** 190, 289

**East Anglia** xxxix, xliii, xlix

**Easter** xxxi, xlviii, liv, 53, 64, 83, 94, 184, 268–9,  
272–3, 279, 287

**Eastergate** xix, xlix

church 24

churchwardens 24

records: Archdeaconry of Chichester Register of  
Presentments lxi, 24

**East Grinstead** xii, xviii, xlv

**East Hoathly** lxxxix

**East Lavington** (Wollavington, Woolavington,  
Woollavington) 22–3, 26, 262

church 23

curates 26

**East Malling** (Mallyng, Mallynge), Kent  
players from? xlv, xlviii, 68, 73, 76, 185

**East Street**, Chichester xxv

**East Wittering** (Estwytteringe) 18, 262

**ecclesiastical courts** xxviii, li, liv, lxxxiv–lxxxv,  
9–10, 13, 18–22, 24–5, 27, 29, 36–42,  
167, 177–81, 266

**ecclesiastical records**

Act Book for the Dean's Peculiar liv, lxi, 19–21

Act Book for the Exempt Deanery of Pagham  
and Tarring liv, lxi, lxvi, 21–2, 39, 177–9

Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Books  
xl, xlviii, liv, lviii–lxii, lxiv, lxvi, lxxv, 9–11,  
13, 18–20, 22–6, 29–30, 36–8, 40–1,  
179–80; Instance Book lxvii, 42–3; Register  
of Presentments liv, lix, lxi–lxii, lxxv, 11, 24,  
26, 36, 171, 181

Archdeaconry of Lewes Detection Book liv, lviii,  
lxii–lxiii, lxvi–lxvii, lxxxiii, 9–10, 25, 27–8,  
40, 42, 167

Cathedral Communars' Accounts xxxix, lx, 17

Chichester Cathedral Cartulary lv, 3–4

Richard de Wyche's Statutes lv, 3

visitation articles lv–lviii, 4–8

**Eclogues** 192, 289

**Edenbridge**, Kent xi

**Edward I**, king of England xv, xxii, xxxi, li

**Edward II**, king of England xxii, li

**Edward III**, king of England li, 219–20

*See also* Patrons and Travelling Companies

**Edward IV**, king of England xxxiii, li

*See also* Patrons and Travelling Companies

**Edward V**, king of England *see* Patrons and  
Travelling Companies *under* Prince

**Edward VI**, king of England xxxvii, li, 33, 286

*See also* Patrons and Travelling Companies

**Edward of Woodstock**, 1st duke of Cornwall,  
prince of Wales *see* Patrons and Travelling  
Companies *under* Prince

**Edwards of Fayre Crooch**, family of l, lxxix,  
290

**Edwards of Fayre Crooch** (*cont*)

- Judith (1), wife of Thomas, cashbook lxxix, 198–201
- Judith (2), daughter of Judith (1) lxxix, 201
- Lucy, daughter of Judith (1) lxxix, 199–200
- Susanna, daughter of Judith (1) lxxix, 198–201
- Thomas lxxix, 290

**Egyptions** (gypsies) xxxvii

**elections** xviii, xxiv, xxvi–xxviii, xxx–xxxi, lxv, lxviii, 26, 266–8, 276

**Ellexsaunders**, ... 208

**Elizabeth**, Lady *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under* Princess

**Elizabeth I**, queen of England xxxii–xxxiii, xlii, lxxxii, xcv, 35, 265–6, 289

royal visits xxix, xxxi–xxxii, xxxvii, xlv–xlvii, l–liii, lxxii, lxxviii, lxxxiii, 121–3, 188–97, 278–9, 289

*See also* **queen's men** and Patrons and Travelling Companies

**Elizabeth of York**, queen of England xxxii

*See also* Patrons and Travelling Companies

**Elizabeth Wydevill**, queen of England *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies

**emperors** liii, 272, 289

**England** 35, 190, 266

**English Channel** xi, 219

**Ensinge**, Thomas 146

**entertainers and entertainment** xiii–xiv, xxii, xxxvii, xxxix, xl–xli, xliii, xlv, lxxv–lxxvi, 17, 182–7, 216, 261, 270

ape tricks xl, 197

bullwardens xxxviii, 96

camel keepers xxxviii, 79, 93

cockfighting 288

cross-dressing xlviii, 180, 287

disguising xlviii–xlix, 5, 277

duels 4

fools xl–xli, lxxxv, 182

foot plays 90–1, 273

hawking 4

jousting 201, 290

kyles (bowling) 37, 266

lion keepers xxxviii, 55

masques 290

**entertainers and entertainment** (*cont*)

processions xlvi, lxxxiv, 272

puppet-players xl, 184

shove-groat 4

tournaments 4, 201, 290

two-headed calves xl

wrestling 4

*See also* **animals**; **banns and banns criers**;

**bears**; **bearwards**; **boy bishops**; **dancers and dancing**; **drums, drummers, and drumming**; **fiddlers and fiddling**; **fifers and fifing**; **gambling and game-playing**; **harpers**; **hunting**; **jesters**; **jugglers and juggling**; **maying and May games**; **minstrels**; **lords under misrule**; **mumming**; **musicians**; **performers**; **pipes, pipers, and piping**; **players**; **plays and playing**; **royal visits and entertainments**; **singing**; **trumpeters and trumpeting**; **waits**

**Envy** (figurative) 193

**Epiphany** (Twelfth Night) 185, 270

**Eridge** xlii, li

**eschatores** xvi

**escutcheons** *see* **shields**

**Essex**, earls of 281

*See also* Patrons and Travelling Companies

**Essex**, county of xx, xxxii, xxxix, xcvi, 75, 273

players from xlv, xlv, 77, 85, 96–7?, 103

**Eston** (Estonn), John 60

– William xlv, 58, 62–3

**Estwytinge** *see* **East Wittering**

**Etchingham**, family of xxxiv

**Etchingham** (Echyngnam) 187

**Ethelwold**, Saxon king xviii

**Evans**, Robert, cleric 9

**evening prayer** 9, 19, 21, 23–5, 28, 38, 42, 179–81

**Everenden of Sedlescombe**, family of lxxix–lxxx, 290

– John lxxix; accounts lxxx, 201

– Walter, son of John lxxix

**excommunications** 20, 28, 37–8, 41, 263

**executions** xviii, xx, xxviii, xxxiii, lxxxii

**Exeter**, dukes of *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies



**Exeter**, marquesses of *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies  
**exile** xx, 106

**Fairefield** *see* **Fayrefyld**

**fairs** xxii–xxiv, xxvii, xxxi, xxxvi, 4, 7, 23, 215–18

**famine** xvi

**Fane**, Henry xxxi

– Sir Thomas *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies

**Farmer**, John 170

– Thomas 170

**farmers and farming** xi, xv, xx, 126, 193

**Farnfold**, Ralph 169

**Farnham Castle**, Surr lii, 188

**Farr**, William 24

**Fast**, Richard 29

**Faversham** (Feveresham, Feversham), Kent xxxix  
 players from xlv, 96–7

**Fayre Crooch** *see* **Edwards of Fayre Crooch**

**Fayrefyld** (Fairefield, Fayrechilde, Fayrechylde),  
 Philip, wait l, lxxii, 121–3, 279

**feasts and banquets** 4–8, 189–90, 192, 271–2  
**feathers** 42

**Fécamp Abbey**, France xxviii

**Feest**, Richard 181

– Thomas 181

**Felpham** xlvii

records: Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection  
 Book lxii, 24

**Ferour**, Richard xl, 187

**Feveresham, Feversham** *see* **Faversham**

**fiddlers and fiddling** xl, li, 9, 13, 19, 22, 39, 199  
 named 10, 29, 38, 181

**fiddles** li, 9, 29, 38, 181

**Fiennes**, family of xviii, xxxiii, xxxvii, xlii

– James, 1st Lord Saye and Sele xxxiii, xlii; *see also*  
 Patrons and Travelling Companies

– Joan, 7th Baroness Dacre and wife of Richard  
 xxxiii

– Sir Richard, 7th Lord Dacre xxxiii; *see also*  
 Patrons and Travelling Companies

– Sir Roger xxxiii; *see also* Patrons and Travelling  
 Companies

– Thomas, 8th Lord Dacre xxxiii

**Fiennes** (*cont*)

– Thomas, 9th Lord Dacre xxxiii

– Thomas, 10th Lord Dacre 288

– William, 2nd Lord Saye & Sele *see* Patrons and  
 Travelling Companies *under* Fiennes

**fifers and fifing** l, lxxii, lxxxiii, 121, 124–9, 278,  
 280

**fight and fighting** 5–7, 42, 80

*See also* battles; Civil War; riot and rebellion

**fires** xlvii, 22

**Firle Place** *see* **Gage of Firle Place**

**firs** 175?

**First Book of Canzonets to Two Voices** 199

**fish** xlii, xxiii, xxix, lii–liii, lxxxviii, 46, 50, 60,  
 192–4, 196–7

**Fishbourne** xiv

**fishermen** xxix, 215

character lii–liii, 192–3, 196–7

**fishing and fish trade** xi, xlii, xxiii, xxvi,  
 xxviii–xxix, xxxi

fairs xxii–xxiii, xxxvi, 215–18

**Fishmongers Company**, London xlii

**Fitz Alan**, family of, earls of Arundel xviii–xix,  
 xxv, xxvii, xxxi–xxxiv, xxxvii, xlii, xlvii, lxxxiv

– Anne, wife of William Fitz Alan, 23rd earl of  
 Arundel *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies  
*under* Mautravers

– Henry, 24th earl of Arundel xvi, xxv, xxxii, xli,  
 lii; *see also* Patrons and Travelling Companies

– Richard, 14th earl of Arundel xxxi

– Richard, 15th earl of Arundel *see* Patrons and  
 Travelling Companies

– Thomas, 22nd earl of Arundel xxxii, xli, xcvi;  
*see also* Patrons and Travelling Companies

– William, 21st earl of Arundel xxxi, xli–xlii, xcvi;  
*see also* Patrons and Travelling Companies

– William, 23rd earl of Arundel xxxii, xli; *see also*  
 Patrons and Travelling Companies

**Fitzgerald**, Mabel, countess of Kildare, sister of  
 Anthony Browne (2), 1st Viscount Montagu  
 189

**Fitzroy**, Henry, 1st duke of Richmond *see* Patrons  
 and Travelling Companies *under* Lord Admiral

**Fitzwilliam**, William, 1st earl of Southampton  
 xxxii, xlvii, 289

- flags** 126  
     cognizances 118
- Fleccher**, John xlv, 100, 106, 275
- Fleet** (prison) 12
- Flemish** xxvii, xxix
- Flessher**, ... 264
- Fletcher**, family of xxx  
     – Giles 25, 167  
     – Richard xxx
- flock** 42
- flour-milling** xxv
- Fole**, Robert xl, 182
- Folkestone**, Kent xxxix
- Folkington** 263  
     records: Archdeaconry of Lewes Detection Book  
         lxii, 25
- food** 49–50, 100  
     fruits xv, xxvii  
     salt xxix  
     spices xxvii  
     *See also* **bread; fish; grains; meat**
- fools** xl–xli, lxxxv, 182
- foot plays** 90–1, 273
- Ford**, family of xxv
- forests** xi, xvii, xxxiii, lii, 126, 190, 194
- Forman**, John 29
- forts and fortresses** xii–xiv, xxiv
- Fortune** (figurative) 195–6
- Fowle**, Magnus 28–9
- France** xiv–xv, xxi–xxii, xxvi, xxviii–xxix, 34–6,  
     84, 92, 219, 266, 270, 273  
     minstrels from xxxvii, 99
- Freeman**, Benjamin 37
- Freland** (Freeland), John 13, 261
- Frencham**, Steven 135–6
- French crowns** (coin) 286
- Frenche**, ..., widow 122
- Freushman**, Anthony 75
- friars and friaries** xxi, 186
- frieze** 111 (rug), 133 (stammel)
- friezes** (terracotta) xxxv
- Frittenden** (Frittynden), Kent  
     players from 59–60
- frogs** 193
- Froissart's 'Chroniques'** 219–20
- fruits** xv, xxvii
- Fryman**, Thomas 286
- Funtington** xlvii  
     church 26  
     churchwardens 25  
     records: Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection  
         Books lix, lxii, 25–6
- furnishings**  
     beds 12, 42  
     blankets 42  
     bolsters 42  
     sheets 42  
     tables 35, 192, 194  
     trunks 42
- Fussell**, John 19
- Fylder**, Henry 29
- Gage of Firle Place**, family of xix, xxxiv, xlvii  
     – Sir John xviii, xxii, xxxiv
- Gaimar**, Geffrei 211–14
- galleys** 84
- gambling and game-playing** xvii, 3–5, 18, 37,  
     54–5, 106, 180, 277
- gaols** *see* **prisons**
- Gardener** (Gardiner, Gardner), Anne 181  
     – John 43  
     – William 167
- gardens** 194
- Garton of Woolavington**, Giles xvi
- Gates**, Richard 29
- gates and gatehouses** xlvii, 93, 121, 171
- Gatton**, Richard 43  
     – Robert 43
- Gauls** xiv
- Gay**, Humphrey 83?, 84  
     *See also* **Homfrey**
- Gaymer**, family of lii  
     – Henry 116, 122
- Geere** *see* **Gere**
- geese** 189
- Gefferye**, Thomas 265
- George Inn**, Chichester xxv
- Gere** (Geere, Geire), William 121–2, 131
- Gerey**, John 181
- German dances** 220

- Gilbert of St Leofard**, bishop of Chichester lv, 3–4
- glass and glass-making** xv, xxvii
- Glemham**, Sir Henry 194, 289
- Gloucester**, dukes of *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under* King
- Gloucester**, Glouc xxxix
- gloves and glove-making** xv, 30–2
- Glynde** *see* Morley of Glynde
- Goaring** *see* Goring of Burton
- God** (character) xlviii, 94
- Godfrey** (Godfray), John 285
- Godfrey of Winchelsea**, family of lxxx
- Thomas (1), of Lydd lxxx
- Thomas (2), son of Thomas (1) lxxx; diary lxxx, 202
- Godsall**, Stephen 170
- Goff** (Gooff), John 167–8
- Thomas 168
- gold** li, liii, 170, 188, 278
- See also* angels *under* coins
- Goldinge**, Thomas 9
- goldsmiths** xxx
- Goodyer**, Richard 41, 266
- Gooff** *see* Goff
- Gorbuduc** xxxiii
- Goring of Burton** (Goaring), family of xxxiv, 289
- George xxvii
- Sir Henry xxvii, lii, 194, 289
- Goudhurst** (Goudherst), Kent
- players from 72
- Gouldsmyth**, Anne 38, 266
- governors** 34–6
- Gower**, Mr 217
- gowns** 59, 121
- Graffham** (Grafham) xxxiv
- records: Archdeaconry of Chichester Register of Presentments lxii, 26
- grains** xi, xv, xxvii, xxix
- corn xxv, 288
- flour xxv
- hops xv
- malt xxv, xlix, 176
- wheat 176
- granaries** xxvii
- Grange**, Kent 263
- The Grange**, Lewes xxvii
- Graunford** (Graunfort), Babilon 49–50
- John 49–50
- Gray** *see* Grey
- Great Chart** (Charte), Kent
- players from 76
- Great Yarmouth** (Yarmouth, Yarmuth), Norf
- bailiffs 216–17
- clerks 216–17
- Herring Fair xxii–xxiii, xxxvi, 215–18
- places in: The Crane 216; Havensmouth 216; Market Cross 216; The Quay 216; Tolhouse 216; Yarmouth Bridge 216–17
- waits 215, 217–18
- Green**, Mr 216
- Greensand Way** xiii
- Grene Hall**, Rye lii
- Grenewaie**, ... 273
- Grey** (Gray), Edmund, 11th earl of Kent *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies
- Edward, 4th Lord Grey of Powis *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies
- George, 12th earl of Kent *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies
- Henry, 6th marquess of Dorset *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies
- John 24
- Richard 13th earl of Kent *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies
- Robert 37, 266
- Grey of Ruthin**, Lord *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under* Kent
- Grigges**, Thomas xlvii, 19
- grooms** 182–4
- Grover**, Timothy 42
- Guestling** xxiii
- Guestlings** *see under* Cinque Ports
- Guildford**, Sir Edward, lord warden of the Cinque Ports xlii, 26, 263; *see also* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under* Lord Warden
- Sir Henry xlii; *see also* Patrons and Travelling Companies
- guilds and occupations** xxi, xxix–xxx, xxxix
- alewives 13

**guilds and occupations** (*cont*)

armourers 35  
 bakers 136  
 brewers xxx  
 butchers xxx  
 carpenters 122, 170  
 cordwainers xxix  
 drapers xxix  
 dyke diggers 75, 271  
 farmers xx, 126  
 fishermen xxix, 215  
 Fishmongers xiii  
 goldsmiths xxx  
 grooms 182–4  
 ironmongers xvi  
 pedlars xl, 4  
 rippers xiii  
 sailors xxii, xxx, 35  
 shoemakers 29  
 tailors xxix, 192  
 tanners xxx  
 tinkers xl  
 yeomen xx, 260

*See also* innkeepers; labourers; mercers;  
 merchants; messengers; minstrels;  
 musicians; St George's Guild; servants;  
 soldiers; victuallers; waits

**Guilford**, Thomas li

**gunpowder making** xv

**Gunpowder Plot** xxxiii

**guns** 122

**Guy of Amiens** 211

**Gynden**, Richard 29

**gypsies** (Egyptians) xxxvii

**Hæstingas** xiv

**Hailsham** (Helsham) xlv, xlvii, 170

**Halden** *see* **High Halden**

**Haler** (Hayler), Anthony 10

– Robert 29–30

**Halland Place** *see* **Pelham of Halland Place and Laughton**

**halls** xlv, xcvi–xcvii, 120

**Halnaker House** xxxiii, xlvii

**Hamper**, Thomas 173

**Hampshire**, county of xi, xiii, xxix, liii, 288

**hangings** xxxiii

**Hapsburgs** 272

**harbours** *see* **ports and harbours**

**Hardham** li

**Hargood**, John 180, 287

**harpers** xxxvii, xl–xli, lxxxv, 47, 56, 61, 187, 197  
 named li, 261?

**Harrietsham** (Harysam), Kent  
 players from? 78

**Harryson**, Steven 133

**Harsnett**, Samuel, bishop of Chichester xxi

**Hartley**, Mary 38

**Hartrydge**, William 29

**Harysam** *see* **Harrietsham**

**Hasdem**, ... 58

**Haslemere**, Surr 290

**Hastings**, Henry, 20th earl of Huntington 170

**Hastings** (Hastinge, Hastyng) xii–xv, xviii, xx,  
 xxii–xxiii, xxvi, xxxvi, xlv, lxii, 9, 211–15  
 bailiffs xxvi, 26, 263

barons xxvi

chamberlains xxvi; accounts lxiii, 27

clerks xxvi, 215–17

drummers 27

jurats xxvi, 26

mayor xxvi, 27

members of parliament xxvi, liii

places in: All Saints xxvi; Holy Trinity xxvi; St  
 Andrew of the Castle xxvi; St Clement xxvi;  
 St Leonard xxvi; St Mary Magdalene xxvi; St  
 Mary of the Castle (collegiate church) xxvi,  
 xcii; St Michael xxvi

players from xlv, 102

population xxvi

records: Chamberlains' Account lxiii, 27;  
 Custumal lxii, 26; Order from the Warden  
 of the Cinque Ports against Plays lxiii, 26–7  
 serjeant 263  
 waits 263

*See also* **Cinque Ports**

**Hastings**, rape of xii, xxii, 170

**Hastings Castle** xxvi, xcii

**hats** 190, 220, 286

**Havant**, Hants xiii



- Haven** *see* **Newhaven**
- Havensmouth**, Great Yarmouth, Norf 216
- hawking** 4
- Hayler** *see* **Haler**
- Haywarde** (Hawarde), John 171
- Heathfield**  
records: Archdeaconry of Lewes Detection Book  
lxiii, 27–8
- Hedman**, Henry 43
- hell** 28
- Hellingly** (Hellingsby) 263  
church 28  
records: Henry Burton, *A Divine Tragedie*  
lxiii–lxiv, 28
- Helsham** *see* **Hailsham**
- Henden**, John 40
- Henly**, Mr, dancing master 203–4
- Henry III**, king of England li
- Henry VI**, king of England *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**
- Henry VII**, king of England xxxiii, xliii, 76, 268, 270, 272  
*See also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**
- Henry VIII**, king of England xlii–xliii, xlvii–xlviii, li, lxxxii, 92, 263, 266, 272  
*See also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**
- Henry**, king of Navarre 266
- Henry of Huntington** 211
- Henslowe**, Mr 197
- heralds** *see under* **messengers**
- Herbert**, Henry, 21st earl of Pembroke *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**
- heresy** xviii, xxviii
- Herring Fair**, Great Yarmouth, Norf xxii–xxiii, xxxvi, 215–18
- Herstmonceux** xxxiii, xlii, 184, 288
- Herstmonceux Castle** xlvii–xlviii, 288
- Heth** *see* **Hythe**
- Hider**, John 28
- High Cross**, Chichester xlv, 18
- High Halden** (Halden), Kent  
players from 97
- High Street**, Rye 274
- highways** *see* **roads and highways**
- High Weald** *see* **Weald**
- Hildroppe** (Hildropp), William 13
- Hill**, John 30
- Hilton**, Mr, vicar 11
- Hith** *see* **Hythe**
- hobby horses** xlix, 22–3
- Hocktide** xxvi, xlviii, 31–3, 265, 269
- Holand**, Henry, 4th duke of Exeter *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**
- Holbein**, Hans xlvii
- Holborn** (Holborne), Midd 146
- holidays** 55, 77, 268  
*See also* dedication days *and* mass days *under* **churches**
- Holland**, Thomas 169  
– Walter 122
- Holy Rood**, exaltation of 61
- Holy Rood**, invention of 88
- Holy Trinity**, church of  
Hastings xxvi  
Lewes xxviii
- Homfrey** (Hunfry), ... 83, 91  
*See also* **Gay**
- Hope**, Nicholas, minstrel xl, 187
- hops** xv
- Horne**, Gervase 51  
*See also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**
- horns** 26, 215–16, 263  
bugles 220  
*See also* **trumpets**
- Horseman**, Mr 26, 263
- horses** xi, xvii, 45, 48, 171, 189, 194, 212–14, 288  
baiting 208, 291  
fodder xxxviii, 44, 46, 73  
travel by xiii–xiv, 216–17, 273
- Horsham** xii–xiii, xviii, xx, xxxiii, xlv, xlix, lxiv  
records: Inquest on the Death of John Rowe  
lxiv, 28–9; St Mary's Parish Register lxiv, 28  
St Mary, church of 28
- households** *see under* **Sussex**, county of
- Howard**, family of xxxii, xli, lxiv, lxxxiv  
– Charles, 10th earl of Nottingham xvii, 194;  
*see also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**  
*under* Lord Admiral

**Howard** (*cont*)

- Philip, 25th earl of Arundel xcix, 29
- Thomas, 7th duke of Norfolk *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under* Lord Treasurer
- Thomas, 8th duke of Norfolk *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies
- Thomas, 9th earl of Norfolk xxxii–xxxiii, lii; *see also* Patrons and Travelling Companies
- Thomas, Viscount Howard *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies

**Huggens**, Thomas 21–2, 262

**Huguenots** xxix, 266

**Hullwood**, John, cleric 179

**hundreds** (jurisdictions) xii, xvii, lxxv, 181

**Hunfry** *see* **Homfrey**

**Hunt** (Hunte), William 11

**hunting** xvii, 4, 189–90, 192, 194

**Huntington**, earls of 170

**Hurst** (Hurste), Thomas (1), armourer 35

– Thomas (2) 29

**Hydneye** 263

**Hythe** (Heth, Hith), Kent xxii, 103, 263

Guestlings at 138

players from 54, 90, 92

*See also* **Cinque Ports**

**Ichyngfelld** *see* **Itchingfield**

**Icklesham** xxxi

**immorality** 3

*See also* **crimes and misdemeanors**

**imprisonment** xx, xxxii, xxxiv, lxiii, 12, 36, 126, 289

*See also* **prisons**

**indentures** 28, 170

**Ingram**, John 39, 266

**Inians**, William, cleric 27, 42

**Inman**, ..., wife of Philip 27

– Philip 27

**innkeepers** xlvi, 11, 18, 69, 77, 80–2, 84–6, 89, 93, 146, 178

**inns and alehouses** xlvi, li, 4–6, 12–13, 45, 178  
named xxv, xlvi, 18, 97, 216?, 262?, 274

**Inold**, William xxx

**inquests** lxiv, lxxiv, 28–9, 170–1

**instance books and causes** liv, lxvii, 42–3

**instruments** *see* **musical instruments**

**interludes and interlude players** xxxviii, 119–20, 276

**inventories** lxv, lxvi, lxxv, lxxx–lxxxii, 42, 208

**Ipswich**, Suff xxxix, 261

**Ireland** xl, 197

**iron** xi, xv–xvi, xxvii, xxix, xxxv, lxiv, 22

**Iron Edge** (Taillifer), juggler 211–14

**ironmongers** xvi

**Isfield Place** xlvi

**Italy** xl

**Itchingfield** (Ichyngfelld) 263

records: Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection  
Book lxiv, 29–30

**Ive**, Thomas 29

**Ivychurch** (Ivecherch, Ivecherche), Kent  
banns criers from 93, 100

**Jacomo**, the Italian xl

**James I**, king of England xxxiii, liii

**James II**, king of England lxxix

**javelins** *see* **spears**

**Jefferay of Chiddingly**, family of xxxiv

**jerkens** *see* **coats**

**jesters** xxxvii, 96, 109, 115

**Jockey**, John, apprentice to Robert Banwell,  
minstrel 39

**John**, king of England xxviii, li

**John of Gaunt** xv

**journals** xxxvii

**jousting** 201, 290

**Joyce of Herstmonceux?** 184, 288

**Joye** (Joy), J., wife of John (1) 22–3

– John (1) 22–3, 262

– John (2) 262

– Mary, daughter of John (1) 22–4

– Richard, son of John (1) 22–3

**judges** xiii, 9–11, 13, 18–27, 29–30, 37–43,  
167, 177–80, 266

**jugglers and juggling** xxxvii, xxxix, xliii, xlv,  
15–16, 18, 86, 89, 272

named 14, 211–14, 261

**Julius Caesar** liii, 191?, 289

**Jupe** (Juppe), Bridget, wife of Richard (1) 11  
– Peter 181

**Jupe** (*cont*)

- Richard (1), the elder 11
- Richard (2), the younger, son of Richard (1) 11

**Jupiter** 191**jurats**

- Cinque Ports xxiii, 27, 215
- Hastings xxvi, 26
- Winchelsea xxxi
- See also under Rye*

**juries and jurors** xvi–xvii, 170–1, 285**justices** xiii, xvii, xx, xxxiv, lxxxi–lxxxii, 146, 271**Juxon**, Richard 10, 13, 19, 25, 29, 40–1**Jynner**, Christopher 29**Kas** (Kaas), Richard xl, 187**Katherine of Arragon**, queen of England xlii**kayles** (bowling) 37, 266**Keale**, John xlvii, 40**keepers**

- animal xxxvii
- bull xxxviii, 96
- camel xxxviii, 79, 93
- lion xxxviii, 55
- park xxxiii

*See also bearwards; innkeepers*

**Kemp**, John, archbishop of Canterbury *see*  
Patrons and Travelling Companies *under*  
Lord Chancellor**Kempe of Slindon**, family of xix**Kent**, earls of *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies**Kent**, county of xi–xiii, xv, xvii–xviii, xx,

- xxii–xxiii, xxix, xxxiii–xxxiv, xxxix–xliv,
- xlvi–xlix, li, liii, lxiii, lxxx–lxxxi,
- lxxxiii–lxxxiv, 21, 26–7, 39, 46, 49–50,
- 52–4, 57, 59–61, 63–80, 88–94, 96–8,
- 100–3, 106, 112–17, 119, 124–5, 138,
- 143, 147, 150, 153, 158, 160–2, 177–9,
- 185–6, 216, 263, 268–70, 273

**keys** liii, 188–9**Kildare**, countess of 189**King**, Henry, bishop of Chichester xxi**king ales** xlix, 167–8, 285

*See also ales*

**kings** xiv, xviii, xxiv

- of England xv, xxi–xxii, xxiv, xxvi, xxviii,

**kings** (*cont*)

- xxxii–xxxiii, xxxix–xl, li, liii, lxxix, 219–20,
- 288; *see also* **Edward vi**; **Henry vii**;

**Henry viii**

- foreign xl, 92, 266, 272

- May xlix, 272

- plays xlix, 167, 285

- summer xlix

*See also* Patrons and Travelling Companies

**Kingston Bowcy** 271**Kitson** (Kytson), Richard 10, 13, 19, 25, 41**Knight** (Knighte), Gilbert 177–9, 287

- John 43

**knights** 26, 194, 260**Knole**, Kent xxxiii–xxxiv, lxxxiv**Kyme**, John xxvii**Kynge**, Thomas 48, 267**Kyngstun**, Thomas 173**Kytson** *see* **Kitson****labourers** 115, 122, 171, 262**lace** 199**ladders** 24, 29, 179–80**Lady Day** (Annunciation) 125, 135, 179–80,  
185, 199, 271, 285**Lady Elizabeth** *see* Patrons and Travelling  
Companies *under* Princess**lambs** 39**Lambutarme**, Nicholas, minstrel 44**Lancaster**, duchy of xvii–xviii**lances** 211, 213**Landgate**, Rye 121, 278**Lane**, Sir William 14, 261**Lang**, John 179–80

- Thomas 180

**Langford**, John 11, 260**Langham**, Gregory 170**Langrish** (Langrishe), Thomas 25–6, 263**Lankashyre**, T. 75**Laud**, William, archbishop of Canterbury xxv,  
lvii, 6**Laughton Place** *see* **Pelham of Halland Place**  
**and Laughton****Lawrance**, John 12–13, 260**leap years** 263

**leather** 274

**Lede** *see* **Lydd**

**Lee, John** 43

**Leedes of Wapping Thorne**, family of xxxiv

**Leeds Castle**, Kent xlii

**leets**, court of lxv, 5–8

**Leicester**, earls of *see* **Dudley** and Patrons and Travelling Companies

**Leicester**, Leic xxix

**Lent** xvi, 81

**leopards** (figurative) 213

**letters** lxiii, lxv, lxxii, 36, 136, 152–3

**levies** *see* **taxation**

**Lewer**, Thomas 43

**Lewes** (Lews) xii–xiii, xv, xvii, xx, xxv–xxviii, xxxi, xxxvi, xlv–xlvi, xlviii, li, liv, xciii

bailiffs xxvii

churchwardens xlix; named 264–5

constables xxvii, lxv, 33–4; named 265

fairs xxvii

members of parliament xviii, xxvii, 289

musicians in 33

places in: All Saints xxviii; The Grange xxvii; Holy Trinity xxviii; St Andrew and St Michael xxviii, xlviii–xlix, lxiv–lxv, 25, 27, 30–4, 42,

167, 264; St John sub Castro xxviii; St Martin

xxviii, lxv; St Mary in Foro xxviii, lxv; St

Mary Westout xxviii; St Nicholas xxviii; St

Peter the Less xxviii; St Peter Westout xxviii;

*see also* **Lewes Castle**; **Lewes Priory**

players from xlv, 97

players in 34

population xxvii–xxviii

records of: St Andrew's and St Michael's

Churchwardens' Accounts xxxvii, xlviii,

lxiv–lxv, 30–4; Town Book lxiv–lxv, lxxxiv, 33–4

**Lewes**, archdeaconry of liv–lv, 9–10, 25, 27, 40, 42, 167

**Lewes**, rape of xii, xxvii

**Lewes Castle** xxvii

**Lewes Priory** (St Pancras) xxi, xxvii, xxxvi, xciii

**Lewkenor**, family of xxv, xlvii

– Edward (1), justice of the peace 271

– Edward (2), of Kingston Bowcy 271

**Lewkenor** (*cont*)

– Edward (3), of Kingston Bowcy 271

– Mr 75, 271

– Roger (1), the elder, of Tangmere 271

– Sir Roger (2), son of Sir Thomas 271

– Sir Thomas, of Trotton 271

**Leyland**, Roger 40

**libraries** *see* **record offices and repositories**

**Lid, Lide** *see* **Lydd**

**lieutenants** xvi–xvii, xix, xxxii–xxxiii

**lights** (torches) 168

*See also* **candles**

**linen** (cloth) 24

**linens** (bed) 42

**Lion Inn**, Chichester xxv

**lion keepers** xxxviii, 55

**Lisle**, Viscount *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies

**Little Chart** (Charte), Kent

players from 76

**Little Heigham** (Petit Iham) 263

'**Little London**' xxxi

**liveries** l, lxxii, 59, 116?, 117–18, 120–1, 133, 277

**Lockwod**, king's serjeant and jester 109

**Loke**, Richard 264

**Lollardry** xviii, xx

**London** xi–xvi, xx, xxii, xxvii, xxix–xxx, lii, lxiii, lxxiii, lxxix, lxxxviii, xcvi, 35, 127, 132, 136, 166, 203, 277, 290

minstrels from xlv, 57

waits 290

**Longe**, Richard 43

**lords**, summer xlviii, 272

*See also* under **misrule**

**Loseley House and Park**, Surr lii, lxxviii

**Louis** xii, king of France 92, 272

**Love**, Mr 73

**Lovell**, Mr 216

**Low Countries** xiv, 152–3

**Lowestoft** (Loystaffe), Suff 217

**Low Weald** *see* **Weald**

**Lucas**, Edward xlvii, 25

**Lumley**, family of xxxiii–xxxiv, xxxvii, xlvii, lxxxiv

– John, 6th Baron Lumley xvi, xxv, xxxii



- Lusy**, Thomas xlvii, 171  
**lutes** 199, 203–4  
     masters I, 203–4  
**Lydd** (Lede, Lid, Lide, Lyde), Kent xxxix–xl,  
     xliv, lxxx  
     banns criers from 71, 78  
     chamberlains 273  
     players from xlv, xlviii, 46, 50, 57, 60, 101  
**Lydden** (Lydenden), Kent  
     players from 75  
**Lyly**, John xcix  
**Lyme Regis**, Dorset xxxix  
**Lympne**, Kent xi
- Madeston** *see* **Maidstone**  
**Mafeld** *see* **Mayfield**  
**maidens** 180  
**Maid Marian** (character) xlix, 22–3  
**Maidstone** (Madeston, Maideston, Maydestan,  
     Maydestone), Kent  
     players from xlv–xlv, 52, 63, 67–8, 185–6  
**mail** xxix  
**Mallyng**, **Mallynge** *see* **East Malling**; **South**  
     **Malling**; **West Malling**  
**malmsey** *see* **wine**  
**malt and malting** xxv, xlix, 176  
**manor houses** xvi, xxi, xxvii, xxxiii, xlvii  
     *See also* households *under* **Sussex**, county of  
**manors** (jurisdictions) xxvii–xxviii, 261, 278  
**maps** xiii, lxvii, civ–cix  
**March**, Richard 286  
     – William 286  
**marchionesses** *see* **Patrons and Travelling**  
     **Companies** *under* **Dorset**  
**market crosses**  
     Chichester xlv, 18  
     Great Yarmouth, Norfolk 216  
     Rye xcvi  
**markets and market places** xlv, 3–4, 57, 59, 106  
**market towns** xii–xiii, xxiv, xxvii, xxx, xxxvi, lxxiii  
**marquesses** *see* **Patrons and Travelling**  
     **Companies** *under* **Dorset and Exeter**  
**marriages** xxxi–xxxiii, liv, 76, 201, 272, 290  
**Marsh**, James, archdeacon of Chichester lviii, 8  
**marshes** xi–xii, xiv, xvi
- Marten** (Martin), John (1) 37–8, 266  
     – John (2) 43  
**martyrs** xx  
**Mary I**, queen of England xxxii–xxxiv, lxxxi, 76,  
     272  
     *See also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**  
**Mary**, queen of Scots xxxii, lxxii  
**Mary of Modena**, queen of England lxxix  
**masks** xlviii, lxxxv, 116, 197–9, 277  
     *See also* **disguising**; **mumming**  
**masques** 290  
**mass days** 80–1, 98, 103, 272  
     *See also* **dedication days and holidays** *under*  
     **churches**  
**masses** xxx  
**masters** *see* **teachers**  
**Mathewe**, John (1) xlvii, 16  
     – John (2) 122  
**Mautravers**, Lady and Lord *see* **Patrons and**  
     **Travelling Companies** *under* **Arundel**  
**Maximilian I**, Holy Roman Emperor 272  
**Maxwell**, John (1), mercer, brother of Thomas 152  
     – John (2), son of John (1) 152–3  
     – Thomas, musician, brother of John (1) lxxxiv,  
     152–3, 161–2, 283  
**May**, family of xx  
**May Day** xlix, 101, 107, 110, 115  
**Maydeston**, **Maydestone** *see* **Maidstone**  
**Mayfield** (Mafeld)  
     players from 103  
**maying and May games** xx, xlix, 5, 40–1, 117  
     kings xlix, 272  
     queens xlix  
     *See also* **May Day**; **maypoles**  
**mayors**  
     Chichester xxiv–xxv, lx  
     Hastings xxvi, 27  
     Newhaven 34  
     Winchelsea xxxi  
     *See also* *under* **Rye**  
**maypoles** xix–xx, xlix, lxxxiii, 20–1, 24, 28, 43,  
     170–1  
**meat** 4–5  
     beef xxvii, 189  
     geese 189

**meat** (*cont*)

mutton xv, 178

seafood xxix, lii

*See also* **fish****Mede**, William 96–7, 106, 275**Meeching** xii**members of parliament** xviii, xx, xxiii, xxv–xxvii, xxx–xxxi, liii, lxxxi–lxxxii, 60, 77, 82, 85–6, 261, 289–90**men** *see* **players****Mercer**, Nicholas 111, 276**merciers** xxix, lxxix, 135–6, 290**merchants** xxiv, xxvii, xxx, 34, 36, 65, 78, 152, 192, 217

guild xxiv–xxv, xxvii, lx, xcvi, 262

**Mersham**, Kent

players from 94

**messengers** 182–4, 112, 272

heralds 184

pursuivants 76, 84, 272

**metals and minerals**

chalk xi

coal xxix

pewter 288

silver 170, 190, 199

*See also* **gold; iron; stones****Michaelmas** xxiv, xxvii, liv, 57, 94, 201**Michelgrove** *see* **Shelley of Michelgrove****Middelburg** (Middlebarowe), Zeeland 152**Middlesex**, county of xxxiii, 146**Midhurst** xii, xviii, xxxii, xlv, xlvii, li**Midsummer** 11, 201**Miles**, Katherine 38, 266**Mill** (Mills), William 12–13, 261**Millingbey**, Thomas 146**Millington**, ... 203**minstrels** xxxvii–xxxviii, xl–xlvii, xlix, l–li, lxxxiii–lxxxiv, xcvi, 4, 17, 24, 40, 44–119, 125, 143, 167, 171, 175–7, 182–4, 186, 220, 262, 270, 272, 275, 286

named xl, lxxxiii, 10, 25, 36, 39, 44, 65, 74, 81, 84, 92, 95, 97, 116, 187, 205–8, 213–14, 266, 287

*See also* **entertainers and entertainment; musicians; performers; players****mints** xxvi–xxvii**misrule** 26

lords xix, xxxvi, xlviii–xlix, 5, 13, 18, 184?, 288

*See also* **summer kings and lords****Molens**, John 262

– Mr 18, 262

– Richard 262

– William 262

**money** xxiv, 12, 46, 58, 88, 122, 130, 261

coins 47, 182; angels li, 121, 170, 278; French crowns 286

devotion 175

Hock 31–3, 265

St Nicholas 30–3

*See also* **gold; silver****monks and monasteries** *see* **religious houses****Montagu**, Viscount and Lady *see under* **Browne of Cowdray****Montague**, Richard, bishop of Chichester xxi, lv, lvii, lxxx, 6;

personal accounts lxxx, 202

**Montfort Rebellion** xxvii**Moots** (Mootes) 123**More**, Robert 43

– William 15, 261

**More House** *see* **Dawtrey of More House****Morley**, Lord *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies****Morley**, family of xx

– Herbert xxxi

– Herbert, colonel *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**

– Robert, wife of 33, 265

– Thomas, composer 199

**Morley of Glynde**, family of xxxiv**morning prayer** 4, 22–3, 181**morris bells** 176**morris dances** xix, xxxiv, xlv, xlix, 22–3, 103, 272**Morton**, John, archbishop of Canterbury xxxviii, xliii*See also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies under** **Canterbury****Mose**, Robert 43**Mountjoy**, Lord *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**

- Mowbray**, family of lxiv
- Mower**, Richard 12–13, 260
- mumming** xxx, xlviii, 116, 277  
*See also* **disguising; masks**
- murder** xvii, xxxiii, lxxxii, 170–1
- museums** *see* **record offices and repositories**
- music** lxxxiii–lxxxiv, 20, 188–9, 192, 197, 211, 283  
 books li, 41–2, 199, 216–17  
 teachers xxxvi, 1–li, lxxxix, lxxxiii, 20, 198–201, 203–5  
*See also* **musicians**
- musical instruments** xxxvi, xxxviii, 1–li, lxxxiii, xc, 10, 14, 25, 41–2, 153  
 cases 130–1, 199  
 kinds: bugles 220; cornetts 192; horns 26, 215–16, 263; lutes 1, 199, 203–4; organs lxxxiii; violins li, 41; *see also* **drums, drummers, and drumming; fiddlers and fiddling; fiddles; fifers and fifing; pipes, pipers, and piping; tabors and taborsers; trumpeters and trumpeting; trumpets; viols; virginals**  
 strings 199–200, 202–3, 291
- musicians** xxx, xxxvi–xxxvii, xxxix, xl–xlii, 1–li, liii, lxxxiii, lxxxv, xc, 14, 33, 114, 124, 138, 147, 150, 158, 160–2, 189, 197, 201, 263  
 named lxi, 14, 41–2, 146, 152–3, 274, 290  
*See also* **clarioners; drums, drummers, and drumming; entertainers and entertainment; fiddlers and fiddling; fifers and fifing; harpers; minstrels; performers; pipes, pipers, and piping; players; masters under singing; tabors and taborsers; trumpeters and trumpeting; waits**
- musters** xvi, 1, lxvii, lxxxiii–lxxxiv, 5–8, 110, 158–9, 279
- mutton** xv, 178
- Mychell**, Henry 29
- Mylles**, ..., boder 112
- Naldret** (Naldrett), Nicholas 43  
 – Richard 43
- Navarre**, kings of xl, 266  
*See also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies under King of Navarre**
- navy** xvi  
*See also* **ships and shipping**
- needle-making** xxv
- Netherlands** 152–3
- nets** liii, 193
- Nevill**, George, 5th baron of Abergavenny xlii;  
*see also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**  
 – Henry, 6th baron of Abergavenny xlii; *see also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**  
 – William 25
- Neville**, Cecily, duchess of York *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies under Queen Mother**  
 – Ralph, 4th earl of Westmorland *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**  
 – Richard, 16th earl of Warwick xlii; *see also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**
- Newenden**, Kent  
 players from 54
- Newhaven** (Haven, New Haven) xii, xxvii  
 mayors 34  
 records: Depositions at the Trial of George Berdesworth lxxv, 34–6; Letter Concerning the Trial of George Berdesworth lxxv, 36
- New Minster Abbey** 288
- New Quay**, Rye xlvi, 75
- New Romney** (Romene, Romeney, Romeny, Romney), Kent xxii, xxxix–xl, xlv, 263  
 banns criers from 71, 88, 96, 106, 117, 277  
 Brotherhoods at xxiii, xl, 92, 98, 113–16, 119, 125, 143, 147, 150, 158, 160–2, 269–70, 273–4  
 Guestlings at 150, 160, 162  
 players from xlv, 49, 52–3, 66, 71, 79  
*See also* **Cinque Ports**
- New Shoreham** xii, xiv, xviii, xxxiii, xlv
- Newton**, William xxvii
- New Year's Day** 54, 70
- Nicholas**, the harper li
- Nicolles**, Peter, minstrel 116
- Nogle**, Morris 111
- Noke**, John ap 171
- Norfolk**, dukes of xviii, xxxii–xxxiii, xlvii  
*See also* **Howard and Patrons and Travelling Companies**
- Norfolk**, county of xxii–xxiii, xxxvi–xxxvii, 34,

- Norfolk** (*cont*)  
215–18, 261
- Normandy**, France xiv, xxi, xxviii, 34–6, 266
- Normans** xii–xiv, xviii, xxi, xxiv, xlvii, 211–14
- Northeye** 263
- North Street**, Chichester xxv, xlv
- Northumberland**, earls and lady of xxxiii–xxxiv, xlii  
*See also* **Percy and Patrons and Travelling Companies**
- Northumberland**, county of lxxxiv
- Northumbria** xviii
- Norwich** (Norwyche), Norf xxxvii, 34
- notaries public** 9–10, 13, 19–20, 24–5, 29, 38–41, 43, 167, 177–80
- Nottingham**, earls of xvii
- Noviomagus** xxiv
- Nowell**, John 160
- nunneries** xxi
- Nycoll**, Richard 110
- nymphs** (character) liii, 189
- oaks** xv, lii–liii, 190–1, 194, 289
- oaths** lxvii, 9, 12–13, 19–20, 29–30, 38, 146, 170–1, 179
- Offington** xlvii
- Ogle**, Cuthbert, 7th Lord Ogle *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**
- Old Winchelsea** xxxi
- Oliver** 211
- Onsloe** (Onesloe), Mr, dancing master 198, 200–1
- orations** 121, 188–94, 196, 289
- orders** lxiii, 20, 26–7, 263, 277
- organs** lxxxiii
- Osborne**, Edward 25, 179
- Ottringham**, ... 178
- Ouse River** xii, xiv, xxvi
- Oving** (Ovinge)  
church 38  
churchwardens 38  
records: Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection Books lxvi, 36–8; Archdeaconry of Chichester Register of Presentments lxv, 36
- Ovington**, John 43
- Owen**, Sir David xlvii
- oxen** *see* **cattle**
- Oxford**, earls of xxxviii, xliii  
*See also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**
- oysters** 192
- Page**, William 21, 262
- pageant houses** xlvi, 121, 278
- Pagham** 266  
churchwardens 39  
records: Act Book for the Exempt Deanery of Pagham and Tarring lxvi, 39; Will of Robert Banwell, Minstrel lxvi, 39
- Pagham**, exempt deanery of liv, 21, 39, 177–9
- paintings** xlvii, li
- palaces** xiv–xv, xlvii
- The Pallant**, Chichester xxv, 21, 39, 177–9
- Pannell**, ..., minstrel 36, 266
- paper and paper-making** xxv, xxvii
- Parham** liii
- parish registers** lxiv, lxxiv, 28, 170
- Parker**, ... 264  
– Edward, 12th Lord Morley *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**  
– Sir Nicholas 194, 289  
– Thomas 178
- parks** xxxii–xxxiii, lxxxiv, 189
- Parr**, William, 1st Baron Parr *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**
- Parson** (Parsonn), Edward 169  
– Thomas 168  
– William 168
- passports** 152–3
- pastures and enclosures** xv, 171, 288
- Paullwheele** (Paullwheeler, Paulwheele), ..., wife of Otho 20  
– Otho li, 20
- Pay**, Joan xl  
– Laurence, archdeacon of Chichester lvii, 7
- Payne**, John, wife of 33, 265
- peace** xvii, 4, 12, 171, 269, 273, 289  
character liii, 190  
*See also* **justices**
- Peachey**, Lambert 37, 266  
– William 37, 266



**Peadle** *see* **Pedle**

**pearls** 196

**Peasants' Revolt** xv

**Peasmarsh** (Pesemarshe, Pessemarshe)

players from xlv, 95–6

**Pecham**, John 170

**Pecock**, Reginald, bishop of Chichester xviii

**pedlars** xl, 4

**Pedle** (Peadle, Pedele, Pedell), ..., son of John (2)  
l, 167

– John (1) 122

– John (2), drummer l, 161–7, 285

– Richard 106, 275

**Pelham of Halland Place and Laughton**, family  
of xx, xxxiv–xxxv, l, lxxix, lxxxi

– Bess, daughter of Sir Thomas (2) 204

– Herbert (1) xxxi

– Herbert (2), sheriff 194

– John xviii

– Mary, niece of Sir Thomas (2) 204

– Mrs, wife of Sir Thomas (2) 203

– Phill, daughter of Sir Thomas (2) 204–5

– Sir Thomas (1) xxvii, lxxxi

– Sir Thomas (2), son of Sir Thomas (1) lxxxi;  
accounts lxxxi, 203–5

**Pellatt** (Pellat, Peller, Pellett), ... 285

– Alice, wife of Sir Benjamin 11–12, 260

– Sir Benjamin 11–13, 260–1

– Edward, son of Sir Benjamin 12, 260

– James 167–9

– Richard 167

– William 169

**Pembroke**, Lord *see* Patrons and Travelling  
Companies

**penances** 10, 24, 260

**Penkeherst**, Dunstan 170

**Pentecost** (Whitsunday) xxvii, lxxxiv, 25, 29, 184,  
279

**Pepper**, Mr 216

**Percy**, family of, earls of Northumberland xxxiii,  
xxxvii, xl, xlii, xlvii, li, lxxxiv

– Anne, wife of William Fitz Alan, 23rd earl of  
Arundel *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies  
*under* Mautravers

– Catharine, wife of Henry Algernon, 9th earl of

**Percy** (*cont*)

Northumberland *see* Patrons and Travelling  
Companies

– Henry, 8th earl of Northumberland xlii; *see also*  
Patrons and Travelling Companies

– Henry, 13th earl of Northumberland xxxiv

– Henry Algernon, 9th earl of Northumberland  
xlii; *see also* Patrons and Travelling Companies

– Thomas, 11th earl of Northumberland xxxiii, lii

**performers** xiv, xviii, xxiv, xli–xlii, 14–18, 185,  
211

*See also* **entertainers and entertainment;**  
**minstrels; musicians; players**

**perjury** 13, 260

**Peron** (Perrean, Peryn, Peryon), Mr, king's  
bearward 108–10

**personal records**

diaries lxxx, 202

journals xxxvii

*See also* **inventories; wills**

**Perys**, James 169

**Pesemarshe, Pessemarshe** *see* **Peasmarsh**

**Petit Iham** (Little Heigham) 263

**Petre**, Joshua, cleric 39

**Pett** xlvii

records: Archdeaconry of Lewes Detection Book  
lxvi, 40

**Pettit**, John 170

– Robert 170

**Petworth** xii, xx, xxxiii–xxxiv, xl, xlii, xlv, xlvii,  
xlix, li, liii, lxxx, lxxxiv

church 40

records: Archdeaconry of Chichester Detection  
Book lxiv, 40–1; Inventory of the Goods of  
Henry Trashe, Musician lxvi, 42; Will of  
Henry Trashe, Musician lxvi, 41–2

**Pevensay** xi–xiii, xvii, xxiii, li, 263, 288

**Pevensay**, rape of xii

**Pevensay Castle** xvii

**Pevensay Levels** xi, 263

**pewter** 288

**Philippa of Hainault**, queen of England 219

*See also* Patrons and Travelling Companies

**Phillips**, Thomas (1) liii

– Thomas (2) lxxv

**Philpes, John** 23

**Pilgrim** (character) liii, 190–2, 289

**pilgrimages** xxiv, xxxiii

**pins** xl, lxxxiii, 207

**Piper, Robert** 40

**pipes, pipers, and piping** l–li, 9, 14?, 26, 42, 102, 194, 206

**piracy** xi, xxiii–xxiv, xxix, 219

**plague** xv, lii

**Plantagenet, Arthur**, 6th Viscount Lisle *see*

Patrons and Travelling Companies

– George, 3rd duke of Clarence *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies

– Margaret, countess of Salisbury *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies

– Richard, 3rd duke of Gloucester *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under* King

– Richard (of York), 3rd duke of York *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies

– Richard (of Shrewsbury), 5th duke of York *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies

**plates** (armour) xlviii, 97

**Playden Hill, Rye** 278

**players** xxiv, xxx, xxxvii–xlvi, liii, 14–16, 34, 49–55, 57–81, 83–114, 116–21, 123–6, 128, 130–40, 147, 149–51, 160, 184–7, 202, 205, 261, 273, 276, 281

interlude players xxxviii, 119–20, 276

men xlv, 46, 57, 120, 182, 185

puppet-players xl, 184

*See also* **banns and banns criers; entertainers and entertainment; minstrels; musicians; performers**

**Playfer, William** 170

**playing places** xlv–xlvii

barns xlvii, 24

council houses xlv, 18

court and town halls xlv, 120

doorways 146

inns xlv–xlvii, li, 97

market places xlv, 57, 59

mayors' houses xlvii, 48–9, 61, 79–80, 82, 84–5, 87–8, 96, 98–9

private or public houses xlv–xlvii, li, 16, 19, 25–6, 40, 44, 50–1, 53–6, 58–60, 62–7,

**playing places** (*cont*)

69, 73–4, 76–8, 80–91, 93, 96–7, 101, 104, 107–8, 110, 167, 171, 273, 277

streets xlv–xlvii

wagons xlvii, 278

*See also* **plays and playing under churches and under churchyards**

**plays and playing** xl, xlv, xlvii, lxxxiii, 4–8, 19, 24–6, 34, 36, 40, 46, 57, 80, 115, 151, 177, 186, 202, 265, 272

kinds: biblical plays xlv; comedies xl; foot plays 90–1, 273; interludes xxxviii, 119–20, 276;

king plays xlix, 167, 285; puppet plays xl, 184; Resurrection plays xlviii, 94, 97; stage

plays 4, 27, 91; *see also* **Robin Hood; royal visits and entertainments**

prohibition xxxvii, xxxix, xlviii–xlix, 26–7, 276–7

titles xxxiii, xli

*See also* **plays and playing under churches and under churchyards; entertainers and**

**entertainments; minstrels; musicians;**

**performers; players; playing places**

**Plett, William** 40

**Plough Inn, Chichester** xxv

**Plymouth, Devon** xxxix, xliii

**poetry** *see* **verse**

**Poitiers, France** 219

**Pokell, ...**, wife of Thomas 33

– Thomas 33, 265

**Pole, Edmond de la**, 10th earl of Suffolk 270

*See also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**

**poles**

summer 29

*See also* **maypoles**

**poor and poor relief** xvii, 34

**Pope, John** 123, 279

**population figures** xv, xxiv–xxxi, xlv

**Porter** (character) lii–liii, 188–9, 289

**Portinari** xxi

**ports and harbours** xi–xv, xvii–xviii, xxiv–xxvi, xxix, xxxi, xxxvi, xlv, xciii, 272

*See also* **Cinque Ports and individual port towns by name**

**Portsmouth, Hants** lii–liii

- pots** 22–3  
     cruses 81  
     pottles 139, 150
- Poynings**, family of xxxiv  
 – Sir Edward xlii–xliii, 270; *see also* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under* Lord Warden
- prayers** lx, 4, 21, 30, 190  
     *See also* **service and sermon**, time of
- precentors** 14
- presentments** xxix, liv, lix, lxi–lxii, lxv, 11, 24, 26, 36, 171, 178–9, 181, 262, 266
- princes** xlii, 76, 219, 272  
     *See also* Patrons and Travelling Companies
- princesses** 76, 272  
     *See also* Patrons and Travelling Companies
- priories** xxi, xxvii, xxxvi, xciii, 190, 289
- Prior More of Worcester** 261
- prisoners** xvi, 217
- prisons** xvii, xxvii, 36, 126  
     Fleet 12
- privy council** xvi, xix, xxx, xxxiii, xliii
- privy seal**, lord *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under* Bedford
- processions** xlvi, lxxxiv, 272
- proclamations** lxiii, 112, 216, 269, 272–3, 276
- progresses** xxxi, xlii, li, liii, 188
- properties**  
     bowers 189  
     bows 189, 195  
     clubs 188  
     keys liii, 188–9  
     nets liii, 193  
     plates (armour) xlviii, 97  
     *See also* **swords**
- prophesies and prophets** xxxvii, 188–9
- protector**, lord *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under* Somerset
- Protestantism** xvi–xxi, xxv–xxxii, xxxiv–xxxv, xxxix, xli, xlviii, l, lxxix, lxxx–lxxxii, xc, xcv
- Prowze**, John 132
- punishments** xvi, lxiii, 33–4, 37–8, 41, 266  
     banishment and exile xx, 106  
     burning xviii, xx, xxviii  
     ear-cropping 106  
     fines xxxiv, xlviii  
     **punishments** (*cont*)  
         hanging xxxiii  
         penances 10–11, 24, 260  
         public display xlviii, l, lxxxiii, 18, 99, 102, 106, 274–5  
         stocks 12, 260  
         *See also* **excommunications; imprisonment**
- puppet-players** xl, 184
- Purification of the Virgin**, feast of *see* **Candlemas**
- Puritanism** xx–xxi, xxviii, xxx, xxxiii, xxxix, xlix, liii, lxiii, lxxx, 146, 282
- purses** 121
- pursuivants** *see under* **messengers**
- Pye**, John 122
- quarter sessions** xvi–xvii, xxvi–xxvii, xlv, lxxxv, 15
- quays** xlvi, 75, 216
- queen mothers** *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies
- queens** xxxii, lxxxii, 269  
     of England xvi, xxii, xxxii–xxxiii, lxxix, 219;  
     *see also* **Elizabeth I; Mary I**  
     May xlix  
     *See also* Patrons and Travelling Companies
- queen's men** xxxviii–xxxix  
     *See also* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under* Queen
- Queen's Well** *alias* Blekewell, Rye 75
- questmen** 6, 24, 178
- Radcliffe**, Mr 34  
 – Robert, 6th earl of Sussex *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies  
 – Thomas, 8th earl of Sussex *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under* Lord Chamberlain
- Radford** (Radforde), ..., widow of Noah 151  
 – Noah, drummer l, 146–51  
 – Thomas 155
- Ralph** (Rauf) 85
- Rameslie**, manor of xxviii, 278
- rangers** 190
- rapes** (jurisdictions) xii–xiii, xvii, xxii, xxvii, 29, 170
- Raynold**, Mr 123

**Reading Street** (Redyng), Kent

players from 63

**recorders** xxxv, 216, 263

**record offices and repositories** xxxvi, liv, lix,  
lxxv–lxxvi

**records**

dating lxxxv–lxxxvi

selection xxxvii, lxxviii, lxxxiii–lxxxv, xcvi, xcvi

storage liv, lix, lxxvi

survival xxxvi–xxxviii, liv–lv, lix, lxii, lxiv–lxv,  
lxvii, lxii–lxxiii, lxxviii, lxxx

**rectors** lxiii, lxxx, 3, 261

**recusants** xvi, xix, xxviii, lii

**Red Lion Inn**, Rye xlv

**Redyng** *see* **Reading Street**

**reeves** xxiv–xxv

**Reformation** xvi–xvii, xix–xxi, xxxiv, xxxix, xli,  
xliv–xlv, xlviii

**registers** lxiii, lxiv–lxv, 34

*See also* **parish registers; presentments**

**registrars** 9–10, 19, 25, 178

**Regnum** xxiv

**relics** li, 288

**religious houses** xviii–xix, xxi–xxii, xxviii

Easebourne Priory 190, 289

New Minster Abbey 288

*See also* **Battle Abbey; Lewes Priory;**

**Robertsbridge Abbey**

**Restoration** 290

**Resurrection** (play) xlviii, 94, 97

**Retherfield** *see* **Rotherfield**

**revels and revelling** 178

masters xlii

**ribaldry** 177

**ribbons** xl, lxxxiii, 166, 207

**Rich**, Robert, 2nd Baron Rich *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**

**Richard II**, king of England *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**

**Richard III**, king of England xxxii

*See also* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**

**Richard of Shrewsbury**, 5th duke of York *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**

**Richard of York**, 3rd duke of York *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**

**Richardson**, Roger 27

– Thomas 43

**Richmond**, dukes of *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies** *under* Lord Admiral

**Ridgwick** *see* **Rudgwick**

**Ridolfi Plot** xxv, xxxii–xxxiii, lii

**Riley**, Henry Thomas lxviii, lxx, 49–50

**Ringsted**, Francis 178–80

**riot and rebellion** xv, xxv, xxvii, xxx, xxxii–xxxiv,  
lii, lxxx

**rippers** xlii

**rivers** xii, xiv, xxvi, xxix, xxxi, xlv, xlvii

**Rixad**, John, minstrel 65

**roads and highways** xii–xiv, xvii, xxii, xxix, xlv,  
l, lxxiii, 115  
named xii–xiii

**Robert**, the fool? xl, 182

**Robert of Namur** 219

**Roberts**, ..., captain 216

**Robertsbridge**, lord of *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**

**Robertsbridge**

players from 96

**Robertsbridge Abbey** xxii, xxxvi, xl, lxxvii

abbots *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**  
*under* Robertsbridge

entertainers at xxii, xl, xliii, 186–7

harpers at 187

minstrels at xl, xlii, 186–7

players at 187

records: Bursars' Accounts lxxvii–lxxviii,  
186–7

**Roberts of Boarzell**, family of xxxvii, xl, lxxi,  
lxxxiii

– Elizabeth, wife of John lxxxi

– John, brother of Thomas lxxxi

– Margaret, widow of Thomas lxxxi, 205–8;  
accounts lxxxi, 205–8

– Thomas lxxxi

**Robin Hood**

plays xlii, xlv, xlix, 27

visitations 81, 272

**Rochester**, Kent xlii, xlv

players from 93

**Roland** 211



- Romins**, Thomas 180
- Romene, Romeney, Romeny, Romney** *see* **New Romney**
- Romney Marsh** xi
- ropes** 179–80
- Rose**, John 19
- rosin** 200
- Rotherfield** (Retherfield)  
records: Archdeaconry of Lewes Detection Book lxvii, 42
- Rother River** xii, xiv, xxix, xlv, xlvii
- round dances** 3
- Rowe** *alias* Sparrowe, John 28–9
- Rowland**, John 106
- Royalists** xx, xxv
- royal visits and entertainments** xxii, xxix, xxxi, xlv, l–liii, lxxii, lxxxii–lxxxiv, 121–3, 268, 278–9  
*See also* royal entertainment *under* **Browne of Cowdray**
- Rudgwick** (Ridgwick, Rudgeweeke, Rudgwyke) xx, xlix, 10, 29, 260, 263  
records: Archdeaconry of Chichester Instance Book lxvii, 42–3
- rumours** 20, 29
- Russell**, Francis, Lord Russell *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**  
– John, 3rd earl of Bedford *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**  
– William xl, 187
- Rye** xi–xv, xviii, xx, xxii–xxiii, xxvi, xxviii–xxx, xxxvi, xxxix, xlv, lxii, lxvii, lxxxviii, 35, 263, 267–9, 282  
aldermen, named 49–50  
bailiffs xxviii, 50, 121, 278  
banns criers from xlv  
banns criers in xlv–xlv, 59, 64, 71, 74, 76, 78, 88, 91–3, 96, 98, 100, 103, 106, 117, 268, 277  
bearwards in xxxvii–xxxviii, xl, 49, 51, 55, 57–60, 62–4, 67–72, 74–95, 100, 102–3, 108–10, 116, 118–19, 123, 279  
bullwardens in xxxviii, 96  
camel keepers in xxxviii, 79, 93  
chamberlains xxviii, lxviii, 270; named 58,
- Rye** (*cont*)  
62–3, 88, 90–1, 111, 116, 270, 276–7;  
accounts xlv, xxxvi–xxxviii, xlv, xlv, lxviii–lxxii, lxxxv, 44–167  
clerks xxviii  
common council xxviii, lxvii  
deputy mayors 51, 88, 121; named 77, 107–8, 123  
election 268, 276  
harbour lxvii, 272  
harpers in xxxvii, xli, 47, 56, 61  
jesters in xxxvii, 96, 108, 115  
jugglers in xxxvii, 86, 89  
jurats xxviii, xxx, xlv, lxvii–lxviii, 36, 126, 152–3; named 44, 65, 78, 89–91, 96–7, 107, 110, 146, 275  
lion keepers in xxxviii, 55  
maps cviii, cix  
mayoresses 100  
mayors xxviii, xxx, xxxvii, xxxix, xlv–xlv, lxvii–lxviii, 36, 48–50, 52, 54–6, 59, 61–2, 65–6, 69, 76, 80, 84–5, 87–8, 96, 98–9, 104, 107–8, 115, 120–1, 126, 267, 278; named xlv, 46, 49–51, 53–4, 56, 58, 60, 64, 69, 73–4, 76–8, 80–2, 84–6, 88–9, 93, 100, 106, 116, 122, 130–1, 146, 152, 160, 273–4  
members of parliament xxx; named 60, 77, 82, 85–6  
minstrels in xxxvii–xxxviii, xl–xlii, xlv–xlv, 44–115, 117, 268, 270, 272  
morris dancers in xlv, xlix, 103  
musicians in xxx, xxxvii, xxxix, 114, 146  
opening of the box lxviii, 49, 85, 121, 124  
places in: Blekewell *alias* Queen's Well 75; Budgwell 122; Butchery xlv; causeway 278; Commons 47, 75; Court (Town) Hall xlv, xcvi, 120; Crown Inn xlv, 97, 274; Grene Hall lii; High Street 274; Landgate 121, 278; Market Place and Cross xcvi, 57, 59, 106; New Quay xlv, 75; pageant house xlv, 121, 278; Playden Hill 278; Red Lion Inn xlv; Strand xlv, 77, 93, 272; Three Kings Inn xlv; west cliff 75; West Street 274; *see also under* **St Mary**, church of  
players from xlv

**Rye (cont)**

- players in xxx, xxxvii–xxxix, xli–xlvi, xlviii, 49–55, 57–81, 83–114, 116–21, 123–6, 128, 130–40, 147, 149–51, 160, 281;  
interlude players xxxviii, 119–20  
population xxix–xxx  
records: Assembly Books lxvii–lxviii, 118, 121, 126, 279; Chamberlains' Accounts xxxvi–xxxviii, xlv, xlvi, lxviii–lxxii, lxxxv, 44–144; Chamberlains' Rough Accounts lxx–lxxii, 120–1, 145–67; Court Book lxviii, 106; Depositions at the Trial of Francis Daniell lxxii, 146; Letter of Certificate and Passport lxxii, 152–3; Order from the Warden of the Cinque Ports against Plays lxiii, 26–7; St Mary's Churchwardens' Accounts xxvii, lxiii, 94, 97, 111  
roads and highways 115  
royal visits to xxix, xlv, l–li, lxii, lxxxiii, 121–3, 268, 278–9  
serjeants, named 72, 121–2, 131, 279, 287  
taborers in xxxvii, 89  
trumpeters in xxxvii, 111  
waits (*aka* town musicians or minstrels) xlv, l, lxxxiii–lxxxiv, 50, 54, 57, 59, 61, 64, 74, 83, 85–7, 97–8, 117–18, 120, 268, 272, 277; named l, lxii, 116?, 118?, 121–67, 278–82, 285, 287  
waits in xlv, 102, 113  
*See also* **Cinque Ports**

**sabbath observance** 3, 28, 40, 181

- offences against 5–6, 10, 22–6, 28, 29, 36–42, 167, 178, 180

*See also* **service and sermon**, time of

**Sackville**, family of xxvii, xxxiv, xxxvii, xlvii, l, lxxix, lxxxix, 289

- Edward, 7th earl of Dorset lxxix, xcix
- Sir Richard, 5th earl of Dorset xviii
- Thomas, 1st Baron Buckhurst and 4th earl of Dorset xvii–xix, xxvi, xxxii–xxxiv, lii

**Saffron Walden**, Essex xxxix**sailors** xxii, xxx, 35**St Andrew**, church of  
Chichester xxv, 19**St Andrew (cont)**

Steving xxxvii, 167–70

West Tarring xxxvii, 172–7

**St Andrew and St Michael**, church of, Lewes  
xxviii, xxxvii, xlviii–xlix, lxiv–lxv, 25, 27, 30–4, 42, 167, 264**St Andrew of the Castle**, church of, Hastings  
xxvi**St Anne**, feast of 52**St Antony**, feast of 85**St Bartholomew**, church of, Chichester xxv**St Bartholomew**, feast of xxviii, 55, 60, 201, 267**St Clement**, church of, Hastings xxvi**St Edward the Confessor**, feast of 48, 56**St Faith**, feast of xxiv**St George**, feast of xxiv, lxxix, 18**St George's Guild** xxiv, xxxix, lx  
accounts xxxix, lx, 14–18**St Giles**, church of, Winchelsea xxxi**St Gregory**, feast of 270**St James** 289**St James**, feast of xxiv, 38**St John sub Castro**, church of, Lewes xxviii**St John the Evangelist**, feast of 84**St Judoc** 288**St Lawrence the Martyr**, feast of xxiv, 61**St Leonard**, church of

Hastings xxvi

Winchelsea xxxi

**St Leonard's Forest** xxxiii**St Margaret**, feast of 62, 270**St Mark the Evangelist**, feast of 51**St Martin**, church of

Chichester xxv

Lewes xxviii, lxxv

**St Martin**, feasts of 182–4**St Martin's Lane**, Chichester xxv**St Mary**, church of

Horsham 28

Rye xxx, xlv–xlvi, xlviii, 49–50, 52–3, 55, 57–61, 63; accounts xxxvii, lxxiii, 94, 97, 111; dedication days xlix, 72–3, 268, 271; holidays 55, 77, 268; mass days 80–1, 98, 103, 272

- St Mary in Foro** (St Mary in the Market),  
church of  
Chichester xxv, 261  
Lewes xxviii, lxv
- St Mary Magdalene**, church of, Hastings xxvi
- St Mary Magdalene**, feast of 77
- St Mary of the Castle**, collegiate church of,  
Hastings xxvi, xcii
- St Mary the Virgin** xlviii
- St Mary the Virgin**, annunciation to *see* **Lady Day**
- St Mary the Virgin**, assumption of 53, 271
- St Mary the Virgin**, church of, Warbleton 170
- St Mary the Virgin**, nativity of 50, 56, 271
- St Mary the Virgin**, purification of *see* **Candlemas**
- St Mary Westout**, church of, Lewes xxviii
- St Matthew**, Friday Street, church of, London  
lxiii
- St Matthias**, feast of 26, 263
- St Michael**, church of  
Hastings xxvi  
Lewes *see* **St Andrew and St Michael**
- St Michael**, feast of *see* **Michaelmas**
- St Nicholas**, church of, Lewes xxviii
- St Nicholas**, clerks of 184
- St Nicholas**, feast of xlviii, 30–3
- St Olave**, church of, Chichester xxv
- St Pancras**, church of, Chichester xxv, 19
- St Pancras Priory**, Lewes xxi, xxvii, xxxvi, xciii
- St Peter**, feast of 66
- St Peter in the Market**, church of, Chichester  
xxv
- St Peter the Great**, church of, Chichester xxv,  
20
- St Peter the Less**, church of  
Chichester xxv  
Lewes xxviii
- St Peter Westout**, church of, Lewes xxviii
- St Richard de Wyche** xviii, xxiv, li, lv, 3  
feast xix
- saints** xiv, xviii, xxiv, li, lv, 3, 288–9
- St Thomas**, church of, Winchelsea xxxi
- St Thomas of Canterbury**, feast of 74
- St Thomas of Canterbury**, translation of 92
- St Wilfrid** xiv, xviii
- Salcott** (Salcot), Essex 75
- Salchurst** xii, xxix, xlvii, li, 263  
records: Archdeaconry of Lewes Detection  
Book lxii, 167
- Salisbury**, countess *see* **Patrons and Travelling  
Companies**
- 'Salle du Roi'** (ship) 219
- salt** xxix
- Salutation Day** 271
- Sandbeck Park**, Yorks lxxxiv
- Sanders**, Mr, virginal master I, 198–201, 290  
– Oliver 153  
– William, royal musician 290
- Sandoies** *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**  
*under* **Chandos and Sandys**
- sandstone** xi
- Sandwich**, Kent xxii, xl, xlv, 263  
*See also* **Cinque Ports**
- Sandys**, William, 3rd Lord Sandys (Sandoies) *see*  
**Patrons and Travelling Companies**
- Savaric de Bohun** xlvii
- Saxons** xiv, xviii, xxi, xxvi
- Saye and Sele**, barons of *see under* **Fiennes and  
Patrons and Travelling Companies**
- Sayers**, Bartholomew 29
- Scory**, John, bishop of Chichester xx
- Scotney Castle** xlvii
- Scott**, Reginald *see* **Patrons and Travelling  
Companies**
- sea** xi, xiv, xxvi, xxviii, xxxvii, 191, 193, 219–20,  
263
- seafood** xxix, lii  
*See also* **fish**
- Scaford** xii, xiv–xv, xviii, xxii, 263
- seals** 27, 29, 153, 171
- sedition** li, 20, 277
- Sedlescombe** 290  
*See also* **Everenden of Sedlescombe**
- Seedes**, Thomas, minstrel 25
- Selden**, John (1), minstrel 177, 287  
– John (2), son of John (1) 287  
– Thomas 19, 22, 262
- selected shot** *see* **musters**
- Selsey** xviii, xxiv
- Sendall**, Richard 10, 260
- seneschals** *see* **stewards and seneschals**



- serjeants** 72, 108–9, 121–2, 131, 216, 263, 279, 287
- sermons** *see* **service and sermon**, time of
- servants** xl, 15, 24, 26, 33, 38, 47, 86, 91–3, 96, 112, 153, 183, 185
- See also* **players**
- service and sermon**, time of 4–6, 9–11, 20–3, 25, 29–30, 36–40, 171, 180–1, 216–17, 263, 266
- catechism 26, 180–1
- choir service 21
- communion 24, 180
- mass xxx
- morning prayer 4, 22–3, 181
- See also* **evening prayer**
- Setyngborne** *see* **Sittingbourne**
- Seymour**, Edward, 5th duke of Somerset *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies
- Seymour of Sudeley**, barons of xviii
- Shakespeare**, William xli
- Shamler**, John, musician li, lxi, 14
- Sharnden** (Shernden) 170
- Sharpe**, John 69, 270
- Shawe** (Shaw), Angel, wait l, lxxii, 121–46, 181, 279–82, 287
- sheep** xi, xv, 22
- sheets** 42
- Shelley of Michelgrove**, Clapham, family of xix, xxxiv, xlvii, lxxxi–lxxxii
- William lxxxii, 208; inventory lxxxii–lxxxiii, 208
- shells** 190, 289
- Shepway**, court of xxiii
- Sherborne**, Robert, bishop of Chichester xx
- sheriffs** xii, xvi–xvii, xxii, xxxiii, lxxxi–lxxxii, 194
- Shernden** *see* **Sharnden**
- shields** lii–liii, 191–2, 194, 212–13, 289
- Shipley** 30, 263
- ships and shipping** xii, xiv–xv, xxii–xxiv, xxvi, xxix, xlv, lii, 35, 84, 116, 219–20, 263
- Shirley**, Thomas li
- shoemakers** 29
- shove-groat** 4
- shows** *see* **plays and playing**
- Shrewsbury**, earls of *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies
- Shrewsbury**, Shrops 261
- shrines** xix, xxiv, li, 289
- Shropshire**, county of 261
- Shrove Monday** 35
- Shrove Sunday** 26, 83, 287
- Shurley**, John xxvii
- Shurley of Isfield Place**, family of xlvii
- sickness** xi, xv, lii, 24, 38–9, 41
- sidesmen** 6, 24, 171, 178
- Sidney**, family of xxii, lxxvii
- silk** 121
- silver** 170, 190, 199
- singing** xxxvii, lxxxiii, lxxxv, xcvi, 115, 173, 177, 179, 211, 220, 285
- masters l, 198–201, 204
- Singleton** xli
- Sittingbourne** (Setyngborne, Sytingburne, Syttingbourne), Kent
- players from 89, 92–3
- Skinner** (Skiner, Skynner), Anthony 18
- Edward?, drummer 150
- John, drummer l, 146–66, 285
- Skott**, Mr 123
- slander** 11, 18, 177, 179
- Slaugham Place** *see* **Covert of Slaugham Place**
- Slindon** *see* **Kempe of Slindon**
- smuggling** xi
- Smyth**, Ralph 37, 266
- soldiers** 34, 36, 122, 219, 278
- Somerset**, dukes of *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies
- Somerset**, Edward, 9th earl of Worcester *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies
- William, 8th earl of Worcester *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies
- songs** lxxviii, 177, 179, 189, 194–7, 211, 289
- books 199
- sorcery** 214
- Southampton**, earls of xviii, xlvii
- See also* **Fitzwilliam**
- Southampton**, Hants xiii, xxix
- Southcott**, Edward 20
- South Downs** xi, xiii–xv, xix
- South Malling** (Mallyng, Mallynge)
- players from? xlv, 68, 73, 185



- Southover** xxvii, lii  
**South Street**, Chichester xxv  
**Spain** xxix, 219–20, 269, 272, 289  
     minstrels from xxxvii, 73  
**Sparrowe** *alias* Rowe, John 28–9  
**spears** 212, 214  
**speeches** lxxviii, 121, 188–94, 196, 289  
**Spencer**, Catharine, wife of Henry Algernon  
     Percy, 9th earl of Northumberland *see*  
     Patrons and Travelling Companies *under*  
     Northumberland  
**Spenner** *see* **Spyenner**  
**spices** xxvii  
**sports**  
     cockfighting 288  
     duels 4  
     hawking 4  
     jousting 201, 290  
     kayles (bowling) 37, 266  
     shove-groat 4  
     tournaments 4, 201, 290  
     wrestling 4  
*See also* **entertainers and entertainments;**  
**gambling and game-playing; hunting;**  
**plays and playing**  
**Spread Eagle Inn**, Chichester xxv  
**springs** 75  
**Spyenner** (Spenner) Noah 170–1  
**Stafford**, Edward, 3rd duke of Buckingham *see*  
     Patrons and Travelling Companies  
 – Edward, 12th Baron Stafford *see* Patrons and  
     Travelling Companies  
 – Henry, 11th earl of Wiltshire *see* Patrons and  
     Travelling Companies  
 – Humphrey, 1st duke of Buckingham xlii; *see*  
     *also* Patrons and Travelling Companies  
**Staffordshire**, county of xlix  
**staffs** xlviii, 18  
**stage plays** 4, 27, 91  
     *See also* **plays and playing**  
**stages** xlvi, xlviii, lxxxiii, lxxxv, 94  
**stairs** 179–80  
**stammel** 133  
**Stanceinge** *see* **Stayneinge**  
**Stane Street** xii–xiii  
**Stanley**, Edward, 12th earl of Derby *see* Patrons  
     and Travelling Companies  
 – Ferdinando, Lord Strange *see* Patrons and  
     Travelling Companies  
 – Thomas, 10th earl of Derby *see* Patrons and  
     Travelling Companies  
**Stanley**, Lord *see* Patrons and Travelling  
     Companies *under* Derby  
**Stansted**, Kent liii  
**Stansted Park** *see* **Lumley**  
**Staple**, Stephen 9  
**Star Chamber Court** lxxxv, 12–13, 260  
     bills of complaint lix, 11–13  
     clerks 12, 261  
**statutes** lv, 3  
**Stayneinge** (Stanceinge), Richard 10–11  
**steeples** xlv, 179–80  
**Steer**, F.W. lxxx, 202  
**Stent**, George 19, 24, 43  
 – John 22  
**Stephen** (Stephyn), Laurence xlv, 73, 87, 271  
**stewards and seneschals** xvii, xxii, xxxii, lxxxv, 183,  
     185–6, 197, 288  
     *See also* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under*  
     Lord Steward  
**Steyning** (Stenyng) xii, xviii, xlv, lxxiii  
     ales xx, xlix, lxxxiv, 167–70  
     churchwardens 167–70; accounts xlix  
     records: St Andrew's Churchwardens' Accounts  
     xxxvii, lxxiii, 167–70  
**Steyninge**, John 43  
 – Thomas (1) 43  
 – Thomas (2) 43  
**Stiler**, Clement 179–80  
**stocks** 12, 260  
**stones** lxiv  
     chalk xi  
     clay xi, xiii  
     sandstone xi  
**Stott**, Thomas 75  
**Strand**, Rye xlv, 77, 93, 272  
**Strange**, Lord *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies  
**Strangways**, Sir Giles lxxxix  
 – Susanna (Edwards), wife of Sir Giles lxxxix,  
     198–201

**Streater**, William 260

**streets** xlv–xlvi, lxxxiv, 11, 260

named xii–xiii, xxv, xlv, lxiii, 274

**Stretton**, John 39

**Stringer**, Richard 43

**strings** (instrument) 199–200, 202–3, 291

**Strong**, John, wait? 118, 278

– Mother 120, 278

**Stronge**, Thomas, wait I, 124–9, 278–9

**Stuart**, Elizabeth *see* Patrons and Travelling

Companies *under* Princess

**subpoena**, processes of 13

**Suffolk**, dukes and duchesses xl

*See also* Patrons and Travelling Companies

**Suffolk**, earls of 270

**Suffolk**, county of xxxix, 217, 261

**suicides** xli

**summer kings and lords** xlvi–xlix, 272

**summer poles** 29

*See also* maypoles

**summoners** 9, 20–2, 26, 28, 39, 42, 178–9

**suppers** 5, 7–8, 35, 50, 60, 76, 86, 192–3, 216–17, 272

*See also* dinners; feasts and banquets

**Surrey**, county of xi, xvi, xxxii–xxxiii, lii, lxxviii, lxxxi, 188, 290

**Sussex**, earls of *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies

**Sussex**, county of

administrative divisions xii: hundreds xii, xvii, 181; manors xxvii–xxviii, 261, 278; rapes xii–xiii, xvii, xxii, xxvii, 29, 170

agriculture xi

boroughs and parishes: Aldingbourne 43, 266;

Ashurst li, lviii, 9; Barnham 181; Barnhorn 184, 288; Bersted 38; Bexhill lviii, 9–10;

Bignor xiii; Birdham lix, 11; Boxgrove 181;

Brighton xi–xiii, xlv, 9; Broomhill xxxi;

Bulverhythe 263; Chidham 38; Crawley xi;

Crowhurst 171; Cuckfield xlv; East Grinstead

xii, xviii, xlv; East Hoathly lxxxi; East

Lavington 22–3, 26, 262; East Wittering 18,

262; Eridge xlii, li; Etchingham 187;

Felpham xlvii, lxii, 24; Fishbourne xiv;

Folkington lxii, 25, 263; Graffham xxxiv, lxii,

**Sussex** (*cont*)

26; Guestling xxxii; Hailsham xlv, xlvii, 170;

Hardham li; Heathfield lxiii, 27–8; Hellingly

lxiii–lxiv, 28, 263; Hydneye 263; Icklesham

xxxi; Itchingfield lxiv, 29–30, 263; Kingston

Bowcy 271; Little Heigham 263; Mayfield

103; Meeching xii; Moots 123; Northeye

263; Old Winchelsea xxxi; Oving lxx–lxxvi,

36–8; Pagham lxxvi, 39, 266; Parham liii;

Peasmarsh xlv, 95–6; Pett xlvii, lxxvi, 40;

Robertsbridge 96; Rotherfield lxxvii, 42;

Sedlescombe 290; Selsey xviii, xxiv; Sharnden

170; Shipley 30, 263; Singleton xli;

Southover xxvii, lii; Tangmere 271; Tarring

Neville xlv, 81; Ticehurst lxxxii; Trotton 271;

Udham xii, xxix; Wadhurst xi, 200; Waldron

27; West Thorney xlvi, lxxv, 179–80;

Wisborough Green 10; Withyham xxxiii,

lxxxiv; Worthing lxxxii; *see also* Arundel;

**Battle**; **Billingshurst**; **Bolney**; **Bosham**;

**Bramber**; **Chichester**; **Cocking**; **Eastergate**;

**Funtington**; **Hastings**; **Herstmonceux**;

**Horsham**; **Lewes**; **Midhurst**; **Newhaven**;

**New Shoreham**; **Petworth**; **Pevensey**;

**Rudgwick**; **Rye**; **Salehurst**; **Seaford**; **South**

**Malling**; **Steynings**; **Warbleton**; **Westbourne**;

**West Tarring**; **Winchelsea**; **Yapton**

coasts and boundaries xi–xv, xx, xxxii, liv

commerce and industry xi, xiii–xv, xxv

courts xii–xiii, xvi–xvii, 15, 181

fishing and fish trade xi, xiii, xxii–xxxiii, xxvi, xxviii–xxix, xxxi, xxxvi, 215–18

foreign raids or invasions xi, xiv–xv, xxvi, xxxi, 211–14

geography xi–xv

gentry xvi–xx, xxii, xxiv, xxx–xxxvi, xli, lxxix, lxxx

households: Bowyer of Cuckfield xx, xxxiv;

Chesworth xlvii; Covert of Slaugham Place

xvi, xx, xxxiv; Dawtrey of More House xxxiv;

Everenden of Sedlescombe lxxix–lxxx, 201,

290; Garton of Woolavington xvi; Godfrey

of Winchelsea lxxx, 202; Halnaker House

xxxiii, xlvii; Jefferay of Chiddingly xxxiv;

Kempe of Slindon xix; Leedes of Wapping

**Sussex** (*cont*)

Thorne xxxiv; Lewkenor of Bolebrook House xxv, xlvii; Morley of Glynde xxxiv; Offington xlvii; Roberts of Boarzell xxxvii, xl, lxxxi, 205–8; Shurley of Isfield Place xlvii; Thatcher of Westham xix; *see also* **Browne of Cowdray and Battle; Caryll of West Harting; Edwards of Fayre Crooch; Gage of Firle Place; Goring of Burton; Lumley; Pelham of Halland Place and Laughton; Shelley of Michelgrove**

maps xiii, lxvii, civ–cix

market towns xii–xiii, xxiv, xxvii, xxx, xxvi, lxxiii

officials: coroners xvi, lxxxv, 29, 170–1; escheators xvi; justices xiii, xvii, xx, xxxiv, lxxxi–lxxxii, 146, 271; lord lieutenants xvi–xvii, xix, xxxii–xxxiii; members of parliament xviii, xx, xxiii, lxxxii–lxxxiii, 289; sheriffs xii, xvi–xvii, xxii, lxxxiii, lxxxii–lxxxiii, 194; *see also* barons and wardens under **Cinque Ports**

pastures and enclosures xv, 171, 288

places in: Amberley Castle xlvii; Arundel Castle lii, lxxxiv, xcix; Ashdown Forest xi, xvii, liii; Bodiam Castle xlvii; Camber Castle xxxi; coastal plain xi, xiv; Fishbourne Palace xiv; Hastings Castle xxvi, xcii; Herstmonceux Castle xlvii–xlvi, 288; Lewes Castle xxvii; Pevensey Castle xvii; Pevensey Levels xi, 263; St Leonard's Forest xxxiii; Scotney Castle xlvii; South Downs xi, xiii–xv, xix; *see also* **Weald**

population figures xv, xxiv–xxx, xlv

ports and harbours xi–xv, xvii–xviii, xxii–xxiv, xxvi, xxix, xxxi, xxxvi, xlv, xciii, 272

religious history xviii–xxii

religious houses xxi–xxii; 182–6, 288; Easebourne Priory 190, 289; *see also* **Battle Abbey; Lewes (St Pancras) Priory; Robertsbridge Abbey**

rivers xii, xiv, xxvi, xxix, xxxi, xlv, xlvii

roads and highways xii–xiv, xvii, xxii, xxix, xlv, l, lxxiii, 115; named xii–xiii

**Sutton** (Suttone), John 46, 50, 274

– Nicholas, son of John xlv, 77, 82, 85–6, 273–4

**Swan Inn**, Chichester xxv, 18

**Swann**, ..., Mistress, wife of Henry 80  
– Henry 56, 80

**Swayne**, John 20, 39, 178

– Lawrence 170

**swearing** *see* oaths

**swords** 194

dancing xxxviii, 272

juggling 211–14, 272

playing with xxxviii, xlv, 77

**Swylboll**, the minstrel 74

**Symmes** (Symes), John 171

**Symons** (Symonds), Mr 217

**Sytingburne**, **Syttingbourne** *see* **Sittingbourne**

**tables** 35, 192, 194

communion 7–8

playing at 4, 18

**tabors and taborers** xxxvii, l–li, 9, 89, 106, 194

**Taillifer** (Iron Edge), juggler 211–14

**tailors** xxix, 192

**Talbot**, George, 7th earl of Shrewsbury *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies under Lord Steward

– John, 5th earl of Shrewsbury *see* Patrons and Travelling Companies

**Tangmere** 271

**tanners and tanning** xv, xxx

**Tarring**, exempt deanery of liv, 21, 39, 177–9

**Tarring Neville** (Tarryng)

players from? xlv, 81

**Tarryng** *see* **Tarring Neville; West Tarring**

**taverns** *see* inns and alehouses

**taxation** xvi–xvii, xxii, xxiv, xxix, 7–8, 265, 270, 287

**teachers** xxxvi, l–li, lxxix, lxxxiii, 20, 198–201, 203–5

**Tenterden** (Tentirden), Kent xxiii, 263

players from xlv, 61, 65, 73, 80, 90, 93, 185

**textiles** *see* cloth and fabric

**Thatcher of Westham**, family of xix

**Thayer**, Henry 43

– Robert 43

**Thebes** 188, 289

**theft** xvii, 170–1, 260

**Theker**, Christopher 9, 38



- Theseus** 289  
**Thetford**, Norfolk 261  
**Thomas**, ... 101  
 – Mark 146, 152  
**Thomas of Woodstock**, 1st earl of Buckingham  
*see* Patrons and Travelling Companies  
**Thome**, John 24  
**Thorne**, William 20  
**Thornton**, John 122  
**Thorold** (Thorawle, Thorolde, Thorowld, Thurrall), Thomas, minstrel 81, 92, 95, 97  
**Thorpe**, William 146  
**thread** xl, lxxxiii, 207  
**Three Kings Inn**, Rye xlv  
**Throckmorton**, Sir Francis lxxix, 199  
 – Mr 199  
**Thurrall** *see* **Thorold**  
**Tichehurst** lxxx  
**Tichenor** (Tichener), William 9  
**Tilbury**, Essex xxxii  
**tile-making** xv  
**Till**, Bartholomew 26  
**Tillingham River** xxix  
**timber** *see* **wood**  
**tinkers** xl  
**tipplers and tippling** xvii, xxix, 12  
*See also* **drink and drinking**  
**tobacco** xxvii  
**Tokey**, Thomas 122  
**The Tolhouse**, Great Yarmouth, Norf 216  
**Tolkin**, Mr 34  
**Tomkins**, ... 28  
**torches** 168  
**tournaments** 4, 201, 290  
**Town Hall** (Court Hall), Rye xlv, xcvi, 120  
**tragedies** xxxiii  
**Trashe**, Henry, musician li, 41–2  
 – Robert, cousin of Henry 41  
**treason** lxxxii  
**treasurers** xxxiii, lxxv, lxxvii, 182, 289  
*See also* Patrons and Travelling Companies *under*  
 Lord Treasurer  
**treaties** 272–3  
**trees**  
 birches 123, 279  
 trees (*cont*)  
 firs? 175  
*See also* **oaks**; **wood**  
**Treves**, Hugh 25, 167  
**trials** 34–6, 146  
*See also* **courts**  
**Trinity Sunday** 22–3, 172  
**Triumph of Peace** 290  
**Trotton** 271  
**trumpeters and trumpeting** xxxvii, xxxix, xli,  
 lxxxv, 16, 27, 66, 111, 133, 136, 140, 203  
 named 34–6  
*See also* **clarioners**  
**trumpets** 34–5, 66, 93, 220  
*See also* **horns**  
**truncheons** 213  
**trunks** 42  
**Tudor**, Arthur, prince of Wales *see* Patrons and  
 Travelling Companies  
 – Jasper, 3rd duke of Bedford *see* Patrons and  
 Travelling Companies  
 – Mary, duchess of Suffolk *see* Patrons and  
 Travelling Companies  
**Tunbridge Wells**, Kent xi  
**Turnor**, William 88  
**Twelfth Night** *see* **Epiphany**  
  
**Udiam** xii, xxix  
**Upchurche**, Edward 10  
**Usuant**, Mr 77  
  
**vagrants and vagrancy** xvii, xxxvii, 33–4  
**velvet** 190, 220  
**Venus** 193  
**Vere**, John de, 13th earl of Oxford xxxviii, xliii,  
 xcvi; *see also* Patrons and Travelling  
 Companies  
 – John, 14th earl of Oxford *see* Patrons and  
 Travelling Companies  
**Vergil** 189, 192, 289  
**verse** xxxiii, 195–7, 289  
**vicarages** 12  
**vicars** xl, lxi, 4, 10–11, 260  
**vicars general** 10, 19, 24–5, 36, 40  
**victuallers** xlvii, lxxxv, 4, 171



- violins** li, 41  
**viols** 39, 42, 200, 202  
**virginals** 198, 202, 208, 291  
     books 199  
     masters l, 198–201  
**Virgin Mary** *see* **St Mary the Virgin**  
**visits** *see* **royal visits and entertainments**  
**visitations** xxv, xxxvii, xlix, liv–lvii, 22, 34, 81,  
     178, 265, 272  
     articles lv–lviii, 4–8  
     Robin Hood 81, 272
- Wace** 211  
**Wadhurst** (Wadherst) xi, 200  
**Wadye**, Thomas 9  
**wagons** *see* **carts and wagons**  
**Wainwright**, Richard 277  
**waits** xlv  
     Great Yarmouth 215, 217–18  
     Hastings 263  
     London 290  
     *See also under* **Canterbury; Chichester; Rye**  
**Wakeford** (Wakeforde), Henry 38, 266  
     – William 40, 266  
**Wakeman**, Mr 216  
**wakes** *see* **ales; watches**  
**Waldron** 27  
**Waleys**, family of xxxiv  
**Walloons** xxix  
**Walpole**, George xlvii  
**Walsingham**, Thomas li  
**Walter**, the stammering minstrel 84  
**Wapping Thorne** *see* **Leedes of Wapping Thorne**  
**war** *see* **battles; Civil War; riot and rebellion**  
**Warbleton** xl, xlix  
     churchwardens, accounts lxxiv  
     records: Inquest on the Death of Noah Spynner  
         lxxiv, 170–1; St Mary the Virgin's Parish  
         Register lxxiv, 170  
**wardens**  
     ale 167–8  
     bull xxxviii, 96  
     camel xxxviii, 79, 93  
     lion xxxviii, 55  
     **wardens** (*cont*)  
         *See also* **bearwards; churchwardens; wardens**  
             *under* **Cinque Ports; and** Patrons and  
             Travelling Companies *under* Lord Warden  
**Warrenne**, family of xxxi  
     – William xxi, xxvii  
**Warner**, Nicholas 11  
**Warwick**, earls of xlii  
     *See also* Patrons and Travelling Companies  
**Warwickshire**, county of xxxvii  
**wasps** (figurative) 190  
**watches** l, lxxii, lxxxiii, 27, 118?, 121, 125, 270  
**Watson**, Anthony, bishop of Chichester xx, lvi, 5  
**Wayne**, John xl, 182  
**Wayte**, Gabriel xlvii, 89  
     – William xlvii, 78, 83  
**Weald** xi–xvi, xviii–xx, xxii, xxvi, xxix,  
     xxxv–xxxvi, xlv, xlviii, lii, lxiv, lxxxi,  
     lxxxviii, xc, xcvi  
**Wealden Greensand** *see* **Weald**  
**weapons and ordnance** xvi, xxix, 12  
     arrows 170–1  
     bows 171, 189, 195  
     clubs 188  
     darts 214  
     javelins 214  
     lances 211, 213  
     spears 212  
     truncheons 213  
     *See also* **swords**  
**Webb**, Mr, singing master l, 198–201, 290  
**Webster**, family of lxxv  
**weddings** *see* **marriages**  
**Welles**, John, 10th Lord Welles *see also* Patrons  
     and Travelling Companies  
**Wemble**, William 170  
**West**, family of xviii, xxxvii, xlvii  
     – Thomas, 8th Lord De La Warr xxxiii  
     – William, 10th Baron De La Warr xvii,  
         xxxii–xxxiii  
**Westbourne** xxxiv, xlvii, li  
     churchwardens 171  
     records: Archdeaconry of Chichester Register of  
         Presentments lix, 171  
**Westham** *see* **Thatcher of Westham**

**West Harting** *see* **Caryll of West Harting**

**West Malling** (Mallyng, Mallynge), Kent  
players from? xlv, xlviii, 68, 73, 76, 185

**Westmorland**, Lord *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**

**Weston**, Edward 286

– John (1) 170

– John (2), of Sharnden 170

– H., of East Wittering 18

– Henry, of East Wittering 262

**West Street**, Rye 274

**West Tarring** (Tarryng) xix, xlv

ales xx, xlix, li, lxxxiv, 172–7, 286

churchwardens 172–3, 178, 285–7; accounts  
xlix, lxxiv

players from? xlv, 81

records: Act Book for the Exempt Deanery of  
Pagham and Tarring lxi, 177–9; St Andrew's  
Churchwardens' Accounts xxxvii, lxxiv, 172–7

**West Thorney** xlviii, 179–80

church 179–80

churchwardens 179–80

records: Archdeaconry of Chichester  
Detection Books lxxv, 179–80

**Weymouth-Melcombe Regis**, Dors 261

**whales** (figurative) 193

**wheat** 176

**White**, George 136

– Grace 181

**Whitehall** xxxiii

**White Horse Inn**, Chichester xxv

**Whitsunday** *see* **Pentecost**

**widows** *see under* **women**

**Wildman** (character) lii–liii, 191, 289

**Wilford**, Thomas xxxi

**Wilkinson**, Samuel, assistant vicar 11–13,  
260–1

**William (i) the Conqueror**, king of England xxi,  
xxvi, li

**William of Malmesbury** 211

**William of Robertsbridge**, abbot *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies** *under* **Robertsbridge**

**Williams**, Robert 111, 276

**Willoughby**, Katherine, duchess of Suffolk *see*  
**Patrons and Travelling Companies**

**wills** xviii, xxviii, li, liv, lxi, lxvi, lxxxiii, xc, 14, 39,  
41–2, 260, 262

**Wiltshire**, earls of *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies**

**Winchelsea** (Wynchelse, Wynchilse) xii–xiii,  
xv, xviii, xx, xxii–xxiii, xxvi, xxviii–xxix,  
xxxi, xxxvi, xlv, li–lii, 74, 219–20, 263,  
270

bailiffs xxxi

entertainers from 184

fairs xxxi

Guestlings and Brotherhoods at lxxv, 273

jurats xxxi

mayors xxxi

members of parliament xxxi

places in: St Giles xxxi; St Leonard xxxi; St  
Thomas xxxi

players from xlv–xlv, 50, 61, 70–1

population xxxi

records: Court of the Hundred Book lxxv, 181;  
Order from the Warden of the Cinque Ports  
against Plays lxiii, 26–7

*See also* **Cinque Ports; Godfrey of Winchelsea;  
Old Winchelsea**

**Winchester**, Hants liii, 288

**windows** xxxv, xlv, xlvii, xlix, 35, 171

**Windsor Forest** 190

**wine** xiv, xxiv, xxix, xxxi, xxxviii, 14–16, 18, 34,  
44–6, 49–52, 54–6, 58–60, 63–6, 69, 72,  
76, 100, 104, 139, 150, 217, 288

**Winge**, Thomas 215

*The Winter's Tale* xli

**Wisborough Green** (Wisborough Grene) 10

**witchcraft** xvii

**Witcher**, William, fiddler xlix, 181

**Withyham** xxxiii, lxxxiv

**Wittersham** (Wittisham), Kent

game-players from xlv, 54

**wives** *see under* **women**

**Wolridge** *see* **Wouldridge**

**Wolsey**, Thomas, lord chancellor *see* **Patrons and Travelling Companies** *under* **Cardinal**

**Wolven** (Wolvyn, Wulphyn), Alexander 106–8,  
275

**women** xlviii, 4, 38, 102, 180, 266

**women** (*cont*)

daughters lxxix, 22, 76, 189, 198–201, 204–5, 272

sisters 92

widows xxxiii, 1, lxxix, lxxxi, 92, 122, 151, 160, 272

wives xlix, lxxxi, 11–12, 20, 23, 27, 33, 37, 42, 80, 100, 155, 199, 203, 260, 265

**wood** xi, xiv–xvi, xxix, xxxi, 24, 126, 173–4, 175?, 188

*See also* oaks; trees

**Woodes**, John 41, 266

**Woodville**, Elizabeth, queen of England xxxiii

**wool** xiv–xv, xxiv, xxvii, 112

frieze 111, 133

**Woolavington** (Wollavington, Woollavington) *see*

East Lavington; Garton of Woolavington

**Worcester**, earls of *see* Patrons and Travelling

Companies

**Worthing** lxxxii

**Wotton**, Margaret, 2nd marchioness of Dorset

*see* Patrons and Travelling Companies

**Wouldridge** (Wolridge), Richard 13

**wrestling** 4

**Wriothesley**, Thomas, 1st Baron Wriothesley *see*

Patrons and Travelling Companies

**Wulphyn** *see* Wolven

**Wyatt Rebellion** lxxxi

**Wyche**, Richard de, bishop of Chichester xviii, xxiv, lv, 3

**Wymond**, John xlvi, 90–1

– Mr 77

– Robert (1), brother of John 90–1

– Robert (2) 106, 275

**Wynchelse, Wynchilse** *see* Winchelsea

**Wynter**, John 88, 90–1

**Yapton** xxxiv, xlix

church 181

records: Archdeaconry of Chichester Register of Presentments lxi, 181

**Yarmouthe, Yarmuth** *see* Great Yarmouth

yeomen xx, 260

**York**, duchesses of 50

*See also* Patrons and Travelling Companies under Queen Mother

**York**, dukes of *see* Patrons and Travelling

Companies

**York**, Yorks xxxvii, 278

**Young**, John 111

**Zeeland** 152

## RECORDS OF EARLY ENGLISH DRAMA

*York* edited by Alexandra F. Johnston and Margaret Rogerson. 2 volumes. 1979.

*Chester* edited by Lawrence M. Clopper. 1979.

*Coventry* edited by R.W. Ingram. 1981.

*Newcastle upon Tyne* edited by J.J. Anderson. 1982.

*Norwich 1540–1642* edited by David Galloway. 1984.

*Cumberland/Westmorland/Gloucestershire*  
edited by Audrey Douglas and Peter Greenfield. 1986.

*Devon* edited by John Wasson. 1986.

*Cambridge* edited by Alan H. Nelson. 2 volumes. 1988.

*Herefordshire/Worcestershire* edited by David N. Klausner. 1990.

*Lancashire* edited by David George. 1991.

*Shropshire* edited by J. Alan B. Somerset. 2 volumes. 1994.

*Somerset including Bath* edited by James Stokes with Robert J. Alexander. 2 volumes. 1996.

*Bristol* edited by Mark C. Pilkinton. 1997.

*Dorset/Cornwall* edited by Rosalind Conklin Hays and C.E. McGee/  
Sally L. Joyce and Evelyn S. Newlyn. 1999.

*Sussex* edited by Cameron Louis. 2000.





























GretagMacbeth™ ColorChecker Color Rendition

4

5

6